

**MIGRATION DECISION-MAKING PROCESSES:
AN EMPIRICAL INVESTIGATION**

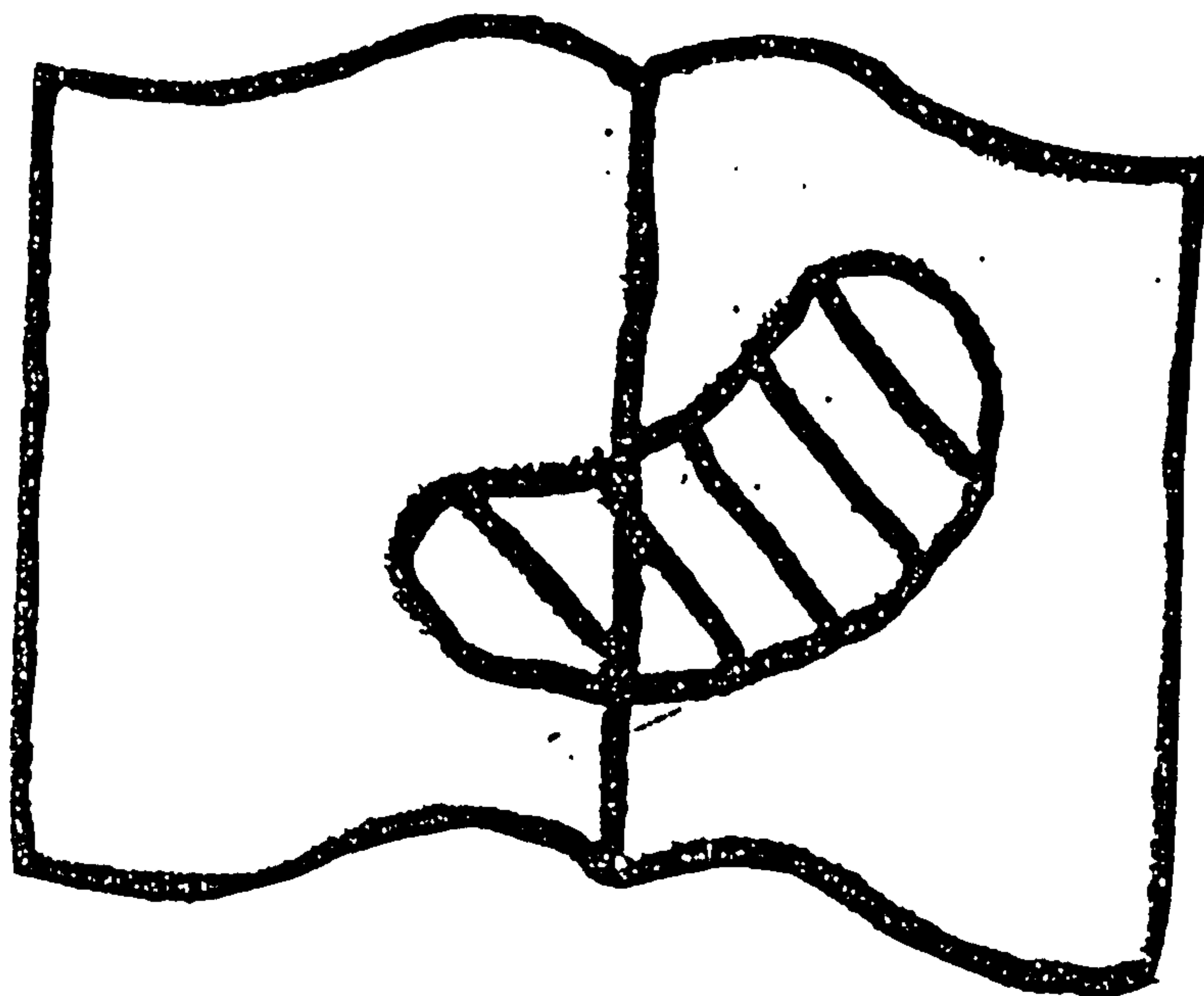
Emma Forster

**A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the
requirements of Napier University for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy**

MARCH, 2000

Best Copy Available

SOME VERY SMALL
TEXT
IN PARTS.



DECLARATION

I hereby declare that the work presented in this thesis was carried out by myself at Napier University. This thesis has not been submitted in part or whole anywhere for any other degree.

.....

Emma Forster

Department of Psychology and Sociology

Napier University

10 Colinton Road

Edinburgh

EH10 5DT

United Kingdom

Date of Submission

March 2000

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

There are a great many people I would like to thank for the help they have given me in conducting this research. First of all, I would like to thank my Director of Studies: Professor Alison McCleery, Department of Psychology and Sociology, Napier University, for her continued support during the course of this work. Also I would like to thank my ex officio supervisor: Dr Robert Raeside, Department of Mathematics, Napier University for his advice on the statistical sections of this work. I would also like to thank Professor Margaret Grieco, Dr Julian Hine, Barry Hutton and Professor Howard Kirby for advice on the final submission of this work.

I wish to acknowledge the financial assistance of Napier University for carrying out this research project. Also I am deeply grateful to Heather Ewington in particular, and to the staff of the Data Library at Edinburgh University for the technical help they gave me during the initial stages of this research. I should also like to thank the many respondents to the Migration and Housing Choice Survey who spent time and effort completing and returning the questionnaires.

Some of the data and tabulations used in this thesis were made available through the Data Archive. The BHPS data were originally collected by the ESRC Research Centre on Micro-Social Change at the University of Essex. Neither the original collectors of the data nor the Archive bear any responsibility for the analyses or interpretations presented here.

I am especially grateful to my mother, for providing never-ending support, not least financial, throughout the duration of this research. Above all, special thanks go to Gordon and my sisters, Sara and Katy, for the encouragement they gave me which helped me in getting this piece of work finished. Finally, I would like to dedicate this thesis to the memory of my father.

ABSTRACT

This thesis has two purposes. The first is to investigate the motivation for household migration - in particular, the associations between the different reasons for moving and the characteristics of owner-occupier movers in Scotland, their houses and the distances they travel. The second is to investigate the extent to which the migration decision is a longitudinal one, and from this longitudinal analysis to highlight the extent of latent migration. Little longitudinal research has previously been carried out on the migration decision.

The thesis uses two recent, large-scale and under-utilised data sources to investigate each of these issues. Firstly, the associations with motivations for migration are investigated using the 'Migration and Housing Choice Survey' (MHCS) which contains information from 10,010 households. The advantage of this cross-sectional source lies in its provision of detailed information on motivations at a national level of coverage. The large-scale, national coverage makes it possible to investigate many types of migration flow. This advantage is not shared by any other British research into motivations for migration and only three other data sets elsewhere. Secondly, the extent to which the decision to migrate is part of an on-going process is investigated using the 'British Household Panel Survey' (BHPS). This new and under-exploited source of migration data contains longitudinal information from 10,264 individuals in the first wave and holds approximately this sample size through each of the following four waves.

This thesis makes four key contributions to knowledge. The first three are based on the detailed and systematic analysis of the reasons for residential migration behaviour of owner-occupiers in Scotland, using the MHCS. Firstly, the reasons for moving, as suggested by previously small-scale research, have been confirmed by this large-scale data set. Secondly, this thesis has extended - and in some cases refuted - the findings of previous research by investigating the bivariate associations between each of the reasons for moving and each possible explanatory variables (these being characteristics of migrants, of their home and of the distances they move). This has

been investigated using much wider selection of reasons for moving and of characteristics than has been previously done. Thirdly, this thesis has shown that life-cycle stage exerts a considerable amount of influence on the reasons given for moving, whilst still operating in conjunction with other variables, such as distance moved and housing features. The MHCS can, for the first time, enable research into the connection between the factors influencing migration flows and the factors influencing motivations for migration.

Fourthly, this thesis has investigated how migration decisions and preference for migration relate over time, using longitudinal data (the BHPS). This has shown that a considerable amount of latent mobility is present in Britain, and even more importantly, has identified the characteristics of the latent migrants and frequent movers. In addition, this thesis has offered some methodological pointers for future migration research.

Overall, the use of these two important but under-utilised data sets, the MHCS and the BHPS, have enabled analyses to be undertaken that are unique in the history of migration research.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

DECLARATION	II
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	III
ABSTRACT	IV
TABLE OF CONTENTS	VI
LIST OF TABLES	VIII
LIST OF FIGURES	XI
LIST OF APPENDICES	XIV
ABBREVIATIONS	XV

CHAPTERS:

1. INTRODUCTION	1-1
1.1 Background to the Study	1-2
1.2 Individual Decision Context: Migration in Scotland	1-5
1.3 Statement of Objectives	1-13
1.4 Structure of the Thesis	1-14
2. LITERATURE REVIEW	2-17
2.1 Introduction	2-17
2.2 Past Methodological Approaches: Structural and Individual Influences	2-18
2.3 Previous Research Findings	2-26
2.4 Implications for the Study: A Summary	2-73
3. METHODOLOGY	3-79
3.1 Introduction	3-79
3.2 Hypotheses	3-79
3.3 Data Sources	3-82
3.4 Fundamental Shortcomings of Data Sources	3-94
3.5 Methodologies involved in Data Analysis	3-96
3.6 Classifying Life-Cycle Progression	3-101
3.7 Conclusion	3-104
4. INVESTIGATION OF THE MHCS DATA	4-105
4.1 Introduction	4-105
4.2 Overview of MHCS Data	4-106
4.3 Conclusion	4-134

5. EXPLORATION OF RELATIONSHIPS WITHIN THE MHCS DATA SET	5-135
5.1 Introduction	5-135
5.2 Pinpointing Associations: Methodology	5-136
5.3 Which Different Sub-Groups move for Different Reasons?.....	5-149
5.4 Discussion	5-212
5.5 Conclusion	5-215
6. MODELLING THE INFLUENCES INVOLVED IN THE DECISION TO MOVE HOME	6-216
6.1 Introduction	6-216
6.2 Model-Building: Which Independent Variables?.....	6-217
6.3 Logistic Regression	6-221
6.4 Discussion	6-255
6.5 Conclusion	6-256
7. INVESTIGATING LATENT MOBILITY	7-258
7.1 Introduction	7-258
7.2 A Longitudinal Perspective.....	7-259
7.3 Discussion	7-277
7.4 Conclusion	7-279
8. CONCLUSIONS	8-281
8.1 Introduction	8-281
8.2 Discussion of Main Findings	8-283
8.3 Generalisation of Ideas	8-294
8.4 Avenues for Further Research.....	8-303
8.5 Concluding Remarks.....	8-314

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1-1: Distance moved: a comparison between Scotland and Great Britain.....	1-8
Table 1-2: Migration between Scottish districts and the rest of Great Britain	1-9
Table 1-3: Net migration figures for the Scottish regions	1-11
Table 1-4: Within-Scotland net migration flows (within region moves only).....	1-12
Table 2-1: The importance of employment as a reason for moving.....	2-31
Table 2-2: Housing reasons for moving by authors	2-33
Table 2-3: Quality of life reasons for moving by authors	2-35
Table 2-4: Life-cycle reasons for moving by authors	2-39
Table 2-5: Characteristics ‘causing’ variation in reasons for moving.....	2-41
Table 2-6: Research which found life-cycle as (part) determinant of reasons	2-43
Table 2-7: McCarthy’s (1976) life-cycle classification of households.....	2-45
Table 2-8: Research which found distance as (part) determinant of reasons.....	2-52
Table 2-9: The growing importance of quality of life over long-distance moves ...	2-55
Table 2-10: Reason by migration flow	2-57
Table 2-11: Tenure and socio-economic status influences on reasons for moving .	2-59
Table 2-12: Count of number of determinants found in previous studies.....	2-61
Table 2-13: Pivotal influences determining the reasons from past literature	2-62
Table 3-1: Setting the hypotheses	3-81
Table 3-2: BHPS sample size in Scotland and Great Britain.....	3-92
Table 3-3: Limited spatial disaggregation in BHPS	3-93
Table 4-1: Age distribution.....	4-107
Table 4-2: Household types.....	4-108
Table 4-3: Additional overlapping household types.....	4-108
Table 4-4: Household types used in the BHPS.....	4-109
Table 4-5: Approximated life-cycle progression.....	4-110
Table 4-6: The difference between present house type and previous house type .	4-114
Table 4-7: House type in the previous home location by new house type.....	4-116
Table 4-8: Statistics for length of residence in years.....	4-118
Table 4-9: Statistics for distance moved.....	4-119

Table 4-10: Regional comparison of distance moved.	4-123
Table 4-11: Reasons for leaving the old home.....	4-126
Table 4-12: Reasons for choosing the new home as a percentage.....	4-128
Table 4-13: Top five motivations for moving from a selection of data sets	4-133
Table 4-14: Common reasons given for moving home.....	4-133
Table 5-1: Correlation matrix of the uncorrelated variables.....	5-138
Table 5-2: Relationship between the reasons for leaving and independent variables.....	5-143
Table 5-3: Summary table of reasons for leaving.....	5-144
Table 5-4: Relationship between the reasons for choosing and independent variables.....	5-146
Table 5-5: Summary table of reasons for choosing.....	5-147
Table 5-6: Comparison of independent variables significantly associated with the reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing.....	5-148
Table 6-1: Choice of variables for logistic regression from the MHCS	6-220
Table 6-2: Variables included in the logistic regression split into categorical or continuous variables.....	6-221
Table 6-3: Independent variables which explain 'job transferred to this area'	6-226
Table 6-4: Confidence Intervals for the reason 'job transferred to this area'	6-227
Table 6-5: Independent variables which explain 'obtained new job'.....	6-229
Table 6-6: Independent variables which explain 'needed larger house'	6-231
Table 6-7: Independent variables which explain 'needed smaller house'	6-233
Table 6-8: Independent variables which explain 'disliked the old area/former area'.....	6-235
Table 6-9: Independent variables which explain 'to change house type'.....	6-236
Table 6-10: Independent variables which explain 'for retirement'	6-237
Table 6-11: Independent variables which explain 'too far from shops/services' ..	6-238
Table 6-12: Independent variables which explain 'change in household size'	6-239
Table 6-13: Independent variables which explain 'wished to own house'.....	6-240
Table 6-14: Independent variables which explain 'close to shops/services'	6-242
Table 6-15: Independent variables which explain 'to/would reduce travel costs'. ..	6-243
Table 6-16: Independent variables which explain 'for child's schooling'	6-244
Table 6-17: Independent variables which explain 'close to relatives/friends' ,.....	6-245
Table 6-18: Independent variables which explain 'return to old home area'	6-246
Table 6-19: Independent variables which explain 'liked the local environment' ...	6-247
Table 6-20: Independent variables which explain 'liked choice of houses'	6-248

Table 6-21: Independent variables which explain ‘convenient for work’	6-249
Table 6-22: Count of the independent variables explaining reasons	6-251
Table 6-23: Collated categories of independent variables	6-252
Table 7-1: Reasons for expected mobility in next two years	7-261
Table 7-2: Sample sizes of movers and non-movers in each wave of BHPS	7-264
Table 7-3: Level of preference to move home	7-265
Table 7-4: Categorical variables entered into the model	7-271
Table 7-5: Results of logistic regression using preference to move as a dependent variable	7-272
Table 7-6: Explanatory characteristics of ‘stayers’	7-275
Table 7-7: Explanatory characteristics of ‘frequent movers’	7-276

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 2-1: Distribution of reasons for moving by household life-cycle stage.....	2-44
Figure 2-2: Distribution of reasons for moving by distance of move.....	2-53
Figure 4-1: Total number of people in the household	4-107
Figure 4-2: House size.....	4-111
Figure 4-3: Difference between past and present house sizes.....	4-112
Figure 4-4: House type.....	4-113
Figure 4-5: Price paid for present house	4-117
Figure 4-6: Length of residence in years	4-118
Figure 4-7: Distance moved.....	4-119
Figure 4-8: Distance bands	4-120
Figure 4-9: MHCS returns by Scottish Region.....	4-122
Figure 4-10: Reasons for leaving the old home	4-125
Figure 4-11: Reasons for choosing the new home.....	4-127
Figure 4-12: Comparison of employment and non-employment reasons	4-130
Figure 4-13: Most important non-employment reason given for moving home ...	4-131
Figure 4-14: Reason for moving home from the SHCS	4-132
Figure 5-1: Reasons for leaving the old home by regions	5-151
Figure 5-2: Reasons for choosing the new home by regions	5-153
Figure 5-3: Reasons for leaving the old home by price	5-155
Figure 5-4 : Reasons for choosing the new home related to price.....	5-157
Figure 5-5: Reasons for leaving the old home by previous tenure.....	5-160
Figure 5-6: Reasons for choosing the new home by previous tenure.....	5-161
Figure 5-7: Reasons for leaving by sale type	5-163
Figure 5-8: Reasons for choosing by sale type	5-164
Figure 5-9: Reasons for leaving the old home by house type previous	5-166
Figure 5-10: Reasons for choosing the new home by present house type.....	5-167
Figure 5-11: Reasons for leaving the old home by distance moved	5-169
Figure 5-12: Reasons for leaving by distance moved in kilometres	5-171
Figure 5-13: Reasons for choosing the new home by distance moved.....	5-173

Figure 5-14: Reasons for choosing by distance moved	5-174
Figure 5-15: Line diagram of reasons for leaving by distance moved.....	5-177
Figure 5-16: Line diagram of reasons for choosing by distance moved	5-178
Figure 5-17: Distance decay of housing reasons.....	5-179
Figure 5-18: Reasons for leaving by length of residence.....	5-181
Figure 5-19: Reasons for leaving by length of residence in bands	5-182
Figure 5-20: Reasons for choosing by length of residence.....	5-183
Figure 5-21: Reasons for choosing by length of residence in bands	5-184
Figure 5-22: Reasons for leaving by life-cycle.....	5-188
Figure 5-23: Reasons for choosing by stage in the life-cycle.....	5-190
Figure 5-24: Line diagram of reasons for leaving and stage in the life-cycle.....	5-192
Figure 5-25: Line diagram of reasons for choosing and stage in the life-cycle.....	5-193
Figure 5-26: Line diagram of housing reasons and stage in the life-cycle.....	5-195
Figure 5-27: Life-cycle progression and house type	5-196
Figure 5-28: Inverse relationship between moving for a larger or smaller house .	5-197
Figure 5-29: Housing-related reasons and life-cycle stage	5-198
Figure 5-30: Line diagram of environmental reasons and stage in the life cycle...	5-199
Figure 5-31: Area related reason for moving and stage in the life cycle	5-200
Figure 5-32: Line diagram of stage in the life-cycle and employment.....	5-201
Figure 5-33: Educational and employment reasons and life cycle.....	5-202
Figure 5-34: Grouped motivations for moving by life-cycle stage.....	5-204
Figure 5-35: Grouped motivations for moving by age group	5-205
Figure 5-36: Grouped motivations for moving by tenure.....	5-206
Figure 5-37: Grouped motivations for moving by socio-economic status	5-208
Figure 5-38: Grouped reasons for moving by job status	5-209
Figure 5-39: Gendered patterns for groups of motivations for the move.....	5-210
Figure 5-40: Gendered patterns of individual reasons for the move	5-211
Figure 6-1: Comparison of proportion of negative to positive answers.....	6-254
Figure 7-1: Preferred reasons for moving by labour force status.....	7-262
Figure 7-2: Preferred reasons for moving by gender.....	7-263
Figure 7-3: The extent of latent mobility: percentage of those preferring to move home.....	7-265
Figure 7-4: Likelihood of moving in the SHCS	7-266

Figure 7-5: Preference to move by household types	7-268
Figure 7-6: Preference to move by ethnic group.....	7-269
Figure 7-7: Percentage of those who realised their preference to move	7-274
Figure 8-1: Different types of moving behaviour and associated characteristics..	8-296
Figure 8-2: Conceptualisation of the link between characteristics and reasons for moving.....	8-298

LIST OF APPENDICES

Appendix A	Migration Flows in Scotland
Appendix B	Past Studies Giving Reasons for Moving House
Appendix C	Sources of Migration Data
Appendix D	Questionnaires
Appendix E	Migration and Housing Choice Survey
Appendix F	Detailed Descriptive Tables on Reasons for Moving from BHPS and SHCS
Appendix G	Correlations of all Independent Variables in the MHCS Data Set
Appendix H	Additional Exploratory Analysis
Appendix I	Discriminant Analysis
Appendix J	Common Themes in Models of Migration Decision-Making
Appendix K	General Shortcomings of Data Sources
Appendix L	Model Validation

ABBREVIATIONS

BHPS	British Household Panel Study
LBS	Local Base Statistics
MHCS	Migration and Housing Choice Survey
SARs	Sample of Anonymised Records
SAS	Small Area Statistics
SHCS	Scottish House Condition Survey
SMS	Special Migration Statistics
SWS	Special Workplace Statistics

1. INTRODUCTION

The first objective of this research is to explore and investigate the reasons why people move home using an under-utilised resource, the large-scale Migration and Housing Choice Survey (MHCS)¹. New information is presented that will explain migration trends and patterns, through allowing connections to be made between the well-documented combination of characteristics involved in migration flows and the characteristics associated with each reason for moving revealed in this thesis. This new information results from an analysis of the motivations for household migration of owner-occupied households in Scotland in terms of their household characteristics based on cross-sectional evidence². The second objective of this work is to match migration preference to behaviour and for the first time investigate migration longitudinally using a large-scale data source, the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS)³. Conceptual links between structural and individual influences on each migration decision are acknowledged, but only the individual influence on the decision to move is fully explored in this thesis.

¹ This survey is housed at the data library, University of Edinburgh. It was initially solely co-ordinated by Jean Forbes, Centre for Planning, Strathclyde University and then later involved Alison McCleery, Faculty of Arts and Social Science, Napier University. Technical expertise was contributed by the ESRC Regional Research Laboratory based at Edinburgh University, headed by Peter Burnhill. In particular the assistance from Heather Ewington is acknowledged. <http://datalib.ed.ac.uk/EUDL/surveys/migration/> This survey is fully described in Chapter 3.

² This first overall objective is amplified at the end of this chapter and three detailed objectives result from this.

³ This survey is conducted by the Institute for Social and Economic Research (incorporating the ESRC Research Centre on Micro-social Change) at the University of Essex. This annual panel study of households and individuals consists of 5,500 households and 10,300 individuals (in Wave 1) drawn from 250 different areas of Great Britain. <http://www.iser.essex.ac.uk/bhps/> This survey is fully described in Chapter 3.

1.1 BACKGROUND TO THE STUDY

Most migration studies have concentrated on investigating *how* the probability of migrating varies from one household type to another, rather than investigating *why* these probabilities should vary. It is generally accepted that certain groups in the population are prone to move more often than others: for instance younger people (Fuguitt & Voss, 1979; Coleman & Salt, 1992), those living in private-rented accommodation (Munro, Keoghan & Littlewood, 1995; McGregor, 1992; Coleman & Salt, 1992; Halfacree et al., 1992), and those with higher socio-economic status (Thorns, 1980a; Coleman & Salt, 1992; Fuguitt & Voss, 1979). Furthermore, evidence indicates that migrants are identified not simply by one characteristic but usually by a combination of characteristics (Friedlander and Roshier 1966a, 1966b; Thorns, 1980a: 28; Halfacree et al., 1992; Coleman & Salt, 1992: 402; Munro, Keoghan & Littlewood, 1995: 13; Boyle, 1995).

Although most migrants are younger, age groups should not be considered in isolation from other factors. This is because migrants share a number of heavily intertwined characteristics. Reviewing the research into the characteristics associated with migration has shown how limited research projects with reference to only one or a few characteristics, (for instance household size, marital status, stage in the life-cycle of the household, occupation, socio-economic status, tenure or gender) can give apparently conflicting results. It is thus important to always view the characteristics of migrants in combination (Coleman & Salt, 1992; Halfacree et al., 1992). In particular, age, household size, tenure, employment and marital status are generally related through life-cycle stages, e.g. professional family living in an owner-occupied house or a young single person living in a private-rented flat. Certain stages of the life-cycle appear to be more associated with mobility, particularly single person households and families. (Divorce is often a cause of mobility, while single-parent families also exhibit higher mobility.) However, stage in the family life-cycle model does not subsume the effect of all the other factors.

By contrast to the amount of work investigating characteristics associated with the probability of migrating, there have been few studies which investigate the characteristics associated with motivations for migration. Existing studies which have explored motivation for migration have tended either to classify the reasons for moving home⁴ or to explore the reasons given by particular types of migrants only. Example of this are studies which have investigated the motivations of only counterurbanising migrants (Fuguitt & Voss, 1979; Williams & Sofranko, 1979; Roseman & Williams, 1980; Long & DeAre, 1980; Jones et al., 1984; Williams and Jobes, 1990; Halfacree, 1991; Harper, 1991; Gray, 1993; Davis et al., 1994). Other work has developed models of migrants' decision-making. This type of research was mainly carried out by behavioural geographers of the 1960s and 1970s, for example: Wolpert (1966); Pred (1969); Brown and Moore (1970); Roseman (1971); Popp (1976) and Michelson (1977). These decision-making models used in some of the behavioural approaches to migration research are unrealistic, impracticable and indeed not always desirable. These are discussed in Chapter 2.

Previous investigation of motivations for migration have nearly all been small-scale with the exceptions of Spain (1979), Karjalainen (1989) and Friedrich (1989). Few studies have examined the connection between reasons for moving and the characteristics associated with those reasons. Those that have (for example McCarthy, 1976; Speare et al., 1975) concentrated on the relationship between the reasons for moving and just one migrant characteristic, usually age or stage in the life-cycle. Distance moved, as well as stage in the migrant life-cycle, was also shown to be associated with the motivations for moving home (Lewis, 1982; Friedrich, 1989; Vergoossen, 1989; Karjalainen, 1989; Zax, 1994; Friedlander and Roshier, 1966; Harris and Clausen, 1967; Johnson, Salt and Wood, 1974; Coleman & Salt, 1992).

⁴ Reasons for moving are referred to throughout this thesis as encompassing both the reasons for leaving the old home as well as the reasons for choosing the new home. Where only one part of the migration decision is being dealt with the appropriate term will be used.

Rarely have these issues been explored using a large-scale data set; however this thesis redresses the balance by exploring the residential moving behaviour of owner-occupiers in Scotland using the MHCS. This is a large-scale data set of 10,010 respondents which contains detailed information on motivations for migration, almost unique in research concerning the decision to move. The main strengths of the MHCS lie in its size: it represents a sample of approximately 9%⁵ of the owner-occupier migrant household heads in mainland Scotland. This unique and very substantial data set has collected information on both reasons for leaving the old home and reasons for choosing the new home, which is not often undertaken in surveys collecting information on motivation for migration. The strengths of this data set are especially evident when compared with other sources of migration data in Great Britain as described later. As noted above there are very few surveys which collect information on the reasons for moving home, and of those that there are, nearly all are small-scale.

The other principal data set used in this study, the BHPS, is the only longitudinal data set containing information on migration processes in Great Britain. This data set uniquely allows the researcher to explore the sequence of migration decisions and different types of migrants. This is due to the fact that the BHPS follows the same panel of respondents over time and contains information on preference to move and whether an actual move is made. Thus it allows preferences to be matched to behaviour, broken down by a great breadth of detailed information on the individual, household and house. This BHPS data provides additional insights, allowing an extension from looking simply at movers as one category, to identifying different types of movers; for example frequent movers and latent movers. It is shown that from year to year people are debating migration, sometimes realising their wish to move and sometimes not. Thus this new data source gives an exciting insight into migration as an on-going decision-making process.

⁵ Sum of total owner-occupier migrant households (89655)[for the MHCS regions only] (LS45)/ total MHCS returns (10010) = 8.96 %. Local Base Statistics, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

1.2 INDIVIDUAL DECISION CONTEXT: MIGRATION IN SCOTLAND

The investigation performed in this thesis is primarily concerned with the individual level, as both the MHCS and BHPS provide the information on individuals. Nonetheless, it is recognised that the context in which individual-level decisions are made is extremely important and can affect that decision. To this end, summary features of migration in Scotland are described as context. By exploring briefly the pattern and the volume, distance and trends of migration in Scotland, with reference to the demographic, economic, political and social trends, background to the individual-level analysis described in the main chapters of the thesis is provided. This information places the decision to move home at an individual level within its structural context. However, no attempt is made to evaluate the relative influence of the two levels. Measuring the structural influences on the migrants decision-making is outwith the scope of this thesis, given its focus on the reasons as given by the migrants themselves.

Migration research accounts for the largest proportion of work carried out in population geography. This is mainly due to the fact that migration now explains a larger proportion of demographic change than it ever has done previously, much more than births and deaths in Britain and much of the developed world (Champion and Fielding, 1992). Migration patterns are affected both by changes in residential preferences (individual choice) and by trends in the location of employment and housing opportunities (structural-level influences). However, it must be recognised that some shifts in workplace location may be motivated by a residential preference of the manager (Keeble, 1990) and that decisions made at the individual-level may not always be freely chosen.

General societal processes (encompassing demographic, economic, political and social trends) underpin migration patterns and directly or indirectly influence the migration decision at the individual level. The main demographic trends occurring

in the early nineties in Britain⁶ include the decline of average household size (Murphy and Berrington, 1993; Hall, 1986), declining birth rate and the ageing of the population (Champion, 1992a). Recent important economic trends include de-industrialisation and the simultaneous rise of the service sector⁷ (Champion and Fielding, 1992), changes in tenure, in particular the growth of owner-occupation (Owen and Green, 1992), and the wider availability of mortgages and the economic cycle (Halfacree & Johnson, 1992). Thus these societal processes are the backdrop against which individual households make their decision to migrate and have only been summarised here as they are well documented elsewhere (Morris et al., 1988; Champion and Townsend, 1990: 256/141-2; Champion, 1992b: 462; Owen and Green, 1992; Champion and Fielding, 1992; Jones, 1992: 105-108; Champion, 1993).

Scotland's rate of migration is slightly higher than Britain as a whole, both in terms of individuals and households. Analysis of the 1991 Census of Population, adjusted to take account of under-enumeration, indicates that 9.8% of the total 1991 base population for Great Britain had migrated⁸ from their address one year previously, and in terms of households, 6.6% of households had moved as a whole. In Scotland 10.4% of the population base were migrants, and 7.6% of households were wholly moving⁹.

Migration levels, however, do not remain constant but vary over time. In the UK, migration levels peaked in the early 1970s, with 11.8% migrants (as a percentage

⁶ This corresponds to the time when the MHCS and the BHPS data were collected.

⁷ This is in part responsible for the growing affluence of many sectors of the population, (Jones, 1982a: 10; Jones et al., 1986: 249).

⁸ The definition of migrants with regard to the 1991 Census of Population is residents with different address one year before census. Elsewhere in this thesis migrants are defined as individuals who have undergone a permanent or semi-permanent change in residence, no matter when this has occurred.

⁹ Source: Raw numbers extracted from tables SS15 and SG15 of the Small Area Statistics 100% using SASPAC Analysis Package. . The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

of total population) and fell in the early 1980s to 9.6%¹⁰ migrants with the shrinkage in new vacancies in job and housing markets (Devis, 1983). During times of recession the level of migration lessened in Britain. Devis (1983) proposed that the volatile nature of house prices accounts for this. The migration rate has crept up again to 9.75% in 1991¹¹. Variation over time should also be considered with regard to changes in migration levels over a person's lifetime. In 1970-71 Britons migrated at the rate of nearly 8 transitions per lifetime. However, by 1980-81, in line with the overall reduction in migration, this had decreased to just under 6.5 transitions per lifetime. For the majority of these moves only a short distance is involved, with the likelihood of longer distance moves decreasing over time (Rees & Stillwell, 1989: 374).

The distance moved by migrants in Scotland is compared with that for Britain as a whole in Table 1-1. It is clear that most moves are short-distance and do not cross local authority boundaries in Britain and, even more so, in Scotland.

¹⁰ Source of 1971 and 1981 Census of Population migration figures from Devis (1983).

¹¹ Source of 1991 figures from SAS, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

Table 1-1: Distance moved: a comparison between Scotland and Great Britain

Distance moved	Great Britain	Scotland
Moved within English ward/Scottish postcode sector %	24.3	30.9
Between Scottish post-code sector but within district %	35.4	36.8
Between districts but within county/Scottish regions %	12.1	11.2
Between counties/Scottish regions but within English Region/Scotland as a whole %	10.2	8.5
Between English Regions/From England and Wales to Scotland %	11.8	8
From outside Great Britain %	6.3	4.7
Between neighbouring districts %	13.3	10.2

Source: Raw numbers extracted from tables SS15 and SG15 of the Small Area Statistics 100% using SASPAC Analysis Package. . The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

Notes

1. Figures shown as % of all migrants, including international.
2. The category 'Moved within ward/postcode sector' may be slightly exaggerated as it includes missing values. For approximately 326,000 migrants resident in Great Britain at the time of the Census (6.1%) the area of origin was not stated (OPCS & GRO(S), 1994: 3) but these have been included in the 'within ward' category in Small Area Statistics. It would have been better for tables SS15 and SG15 to have had 'origin not stated' as a separate category as has been done in the Special Migration Statistics.

Scottish conforms to the British migration picture. Comparing the British rates of migration to an international picture, one finds that rates of migration in Britain were generally well below migration rates in USA (Coleman & Salt, 1992), Canada and Australia, but higher than rates in France, or the Netherlands (Rees & Stillwell, 1989: 373). Thus it is seen that the migration patterns operating in Scotland are high-volume and predominantly short-distance. Scottish migration patterns have been further explored to expose the net gains and losses from Scotland's districts and regions.

Table 1-2: Migration between Scottish districts and the rest of Great Britain

	Gross migration flows		Net migration
	Inflow from rest of GB only	Outflow to rest of GB only	
Perth & Kinross	4816	3340	1476
Kincardine & Deeside	3499	2139	1360
Gordon	4242	2987	1255
Angus	3229	2216	1013
Banff & Buchan	2902	2217	685
etc.			
Bearsden & Milngavie	1723	1729	-6
Dunfermline	3619	3662	-43
Renfrew	4299	4353	-54
Motherwell	2484	2540	-56
Midlothian	2151	2210	-59
Clydebank	955	1067	-112
Aberdeen City	7061	7217	-156
Stirling	2873	3044	-171
Hamilton	2270	2464	-194
Inverclyde	1500	1729	-229
Monklands	1249	1650	-401
Strathkelvin	2293	2966	-673
Dundee City	3214	4231	-1017
Edinburgh City	12253	13790	-1537
Glasgow City	13307	17673	-4366
Total	143201	137688	5513

Source: SMS using SMSTAB. The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

Note

This table shows only the top five Scottish districts showing a net gain from migration and all of the Scottish districts showing a net migration loss. Other districts are not shown but fall between the aforementioned districts and are represented by etc.

Using 1991 data¹², it has been found that most flows were inter-urban, whilst simultaneously some urban de-concentration was occurring into surrounding districts. It was further evident that the areas that were showing net gains from the rest of Great Britain were mainly rural ones i.e. Perth & Kinross, Kincardine & Deeside, Gordon, Angus and Banff & Buchan (Table 1-2). The places which were losing population to the rest of Great Britain, as opposed to gaining from the rest of Great Britain, were mostly the large cities: Dundee, Edinburgh and Glasgow and ex-industrial areas of Hamilton, Inverclyde and Monklands. Similarly at the regional level most net out-migration to the rest of Great Britain was from Strathclyde and Lothian and net gains in Tayside, Grampian, Highland and Fife as seen in Table 1-3.

¹² From analysis of the SMS, 1991 Census of Population, by this author, examining only the inflow from rest of Great Britain and outflow to rest of Great Britain. The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

Table 1-3: Net migration figures for the Scottish regions

	Total inflow from the rest of GB	Outflow to rest of GB only	Net to rest of GB only
Grampian	21002	17272	3730
Highland	8543	6711	1832
Tayside	11259	9787	1472
Borders	16437	14976	1461
Dumfries & Galloway	4594	3774	820
Fife	9714	9188	526
Islands	2174	1867	307
Central	6954	6686	268
Lothian	20834	21792	-958
Strathclyde	41690	45635	-3945
Total	143201	137688	5513*

Notes

1. Ordered by net flow
2. * Figure used by the government reports (Census User Guide, 1991).
3. Net migration = in-migration minus out-migration. Calculated using the total inflow to the region from the rest of GB; not including the specified Scottish regions, minus only the total outflow to the rest of GB. However if the destination of the out-migrant is beyond Britain then this cannot be calculated - so the figures given should be regarded as approximate ones.

Source: SMS using SMSTAB. The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

Further analysis of the 1991 region and district flows in Scotland stratified by age and gender (shown in appendix A) showed net migration gains in all age bands except in the district of the Western Isles. In this region, there were net migration losses in all age bands except those migrants who were of pensionable age or over, where a slight net migration gain occurred. A fairly diverse picture emerged when rural-urban flows were examined in Scotland. This is shown in Table 1-4 below.

Table 1-4: Within-Scotland net migration flows (within region moves only)

Destinations <hr/> Origins	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Principal Metropolitan Cities (1)	-	2539	-145	57	329	544	0	120	40	178	405
Other Metropolitan Districts (2)		-	92	123	404	480	0	524	2	242	600
Large Non-metropolitan Cities (3)			-	-7	305	451	0	16	406	305	1712
Small Non-metropolitan Cities (4)				-	127	-28	0	-18	-13	182	-40
Districts with Industrial areas (5)					-	-85	0	142	4	419	586
Districts with New Towns (6)						-	0	78	-5	147	383
Resort, Port and Retirement (7)							-	0	0	0	0
Mixed Urban/Rural districts (8)								-	-9	6	139
Remote mixed urban/rural districts (9)									-	23	-85
Remote mainly rural districts (10)										-	43
Most remote mainly rural districts (11)											-
TOTAL											

Calculated from 1991 Census SMS (ESRC/JISC purchase)

Source: Champion (1995). Figures derived from follow-up communication with Tony Champion in 1996. Based on OPCS 13 standard areas, missing out the first two which are inner and outer London.

Note

Key to which districts are included in these categories and further information on rural to urban flows are contained in appendix A.

It was evident from a further investigation that the majority of migrants stayed within the same kind of area (Table 1-4) and that there was more of a movement from rural to urban areas than vice versa. However the very rural areas were gaining from the smaller urban areas. 'Small non-metropolitan cities' were losing population to rural areas. 'Principal metropolitan cities' were gaining from other 'metropolitan districts', but losing to 'large non-metropolitan cities'. Counterurbanisation is a common feature of many developed societies, although it is numerically small and highly selective in terms of migrant type. This is no less true of Scotland.

The migration picture in Scotland fits with the migration law-makers' theories, the later stages of Zelinsky's (1971) model and Ravenstein's (1885) laws of migration. An examination of the key patterns and trends shows that Scotland tends to have a majority of short-distance, intra-district moves, with evidence of limited counterurbanisation. Scotland's patterns and trends are similar to Great Britain as a whole, despite its cultural specificity. These background features relating to migration in Scotland are important influences and the context for each individual decision to move home that is made. Information on migration patterns, selectivity of migrant characteristics and societal processes are presented in this introduction to provide a context for the later analysis. It is accepted that societal processes partly underpin motivations for household migration but this will not be further investigated.

1.3 STATEMENT OF OBJECTIVES

This section amplifies the focus of this thesis. Refining the overall objectives of the thesis given at the beginning of this chapter, the four objectives¹³, at an individual-level, are to:

¹³ The first overall aim of investigation of motivations for moving using the MHCS is developed into three detailed objectives. The second aim of investigation, into the on-going nature of migration, is carried out using the BHPS and is presented as the fourth objective here.

1. identify the reasons for moving of owner-occupiers in Scotland and to explore the differences between the reasons given for leaving the old home and the reasons given for choosing the new home;
2. determine the nature and strength of the statistical relationship between the stated reasons for moving home and the characteristics of the moving household, house and distance of move;
3. model the relationship between the reasons for moving and the migrant's characteristics;
4. complement the cross-sectional analysis by using a longitudinal data set to explore the migration decision over time.

1.4 STRUCTURE OF THE THESIS

This thesis has been organised in eight chapters. Chapter 2 consists of a literature review of migration decisions and identifies the gaps in research in this area by building a typology of previous research. It clearly identifies the way in which this present thesis is novel, through synthesising the previous literature on migration decision-making models, focusing on both the approaches taken as well as the key findings. The dual nature of the influences on the migration decision is revealed, i.e. how both structural-level and individual-level influences affect the decision-maker. It further points out that only the reasons given by the individual are directly measurable, as it is not possible to quantify directly the influence that structural features have on an individual's decision to move.

Chapter 3, the methodology chapter, spells out how the aims identified in this introduction are met. It reports the data analysis techniques, explains why they were used, lists the hypotheses to be tested and comments on the strengths of the choice of methodology. The data sets used in this thesis, the MHCS and the BHPS, are introduced in this chapter. This chapter justifies the methodology chosen in this thesis and explains why alternative methodologies were ruled out.

Chapter 4 critically overviews the MHCS, a previously unused data source¹⁴, and presents a descriptive summary of the main features in context. It identifies the main reasons for moving home from the MHCS and compares these to other data sources. For the first-time based on large-scale data sources in Britain, it states clearly the most common reasons given for moving home. It highlights how the reasons for leaving the old house and the reasons for choosing the new house clearly differ.

Chapter 5 identifies, through data exploration techniques, whether different sub-groups of migrants move for different reasons. This bivariate analysis using the MHCS reveals the significant relationships between each of the independent variables and each of the dependent variables, the reasons for moving. Where possible it confirms the relationships contained in the MHCS on the only other data sources containing motivations for migration in Britain, the SHCS and the BHPS¹⁵. It highlights the strength of the MHCS as the other sources of data contain far smaller samples of movers and thus less significant results.

Chapter 6 goes on to establish the relative importance of the different housing, household and move characteristics in relation to each of the different reasons for moving through the building of models using logistic regression from the MHCS. It clearly highlights the interaction between life-cycle and other factors in relation to each of the reasons for moving, which has never before been established.

Chapter 7 introduces a longitudinal perspective using the BHPS. This chapter for the first-time in migration research matches migration preference to behaviour using a large-scale panel. It reveals two distinct sets of movers, in addition to the accepted picture of want to move, move. These two groups are people who want to move house but never seem able to, termed ‘stayers’, and people who have

¹⁴ Only phase 1 of the MHCS has been analysed before. No research has been previously conducted on the complete data set.

¹⁵ In this case the BHPS is used only as a cross-sectional data source.

multiple moves over a short time period, termed ‘frequent movers’. It clearly examines the combinations of characteristics held by these two groups. This novel use of panel data adds further depth to the current knowledge of selectivity of migrant characteristics.

Finally, the major findings are summarised and conclusions are drawn in Chapter 8. This chapter details the four key contributions to knowledge made by this thesis. Firstly, new information on reasons for moving has confirmed previous small-scale research uniquely using a large-scale data set. Secondly, this thesis has both confirmed parts of and refuted other parts of the previous research which has examined the bivariate association between independent characteristics of migrants, their home and the distances they move with reasons for moving. Furthermore, it has uniquely examined this association between a much wider selection of reasons for moving and of characteristics than has been previously done. Thirdly, this thesis has filled a gap in migration research by uniquely associating a combination of characteristics with each of the reasons for moving. This unique investigation has revealed that housing, distance moved and life-cycle together explain most of the reasons for moving home. Fourthly, this thesis has filled a further gap by investigating the on-going nature of the migration decision, and uniquely describing the characteristics of latent migrants in Britain. In addition, this thesis has offered some methodological pointers for future migration research. It has clearly shown the strengths of two important but under-utilised data sets, the MHCS and the BHPS.

2. LITERATURE REVIEW

2.1 INTRODUCTION

The review of literature in this chapter examines the aspects of motivation for migration research which have been the primary focus of attention up until now. Generally, though, this topic has been under-researched, even though the importance of studying the motivation for migration has been highlighted. For instance, Zelinsky (1971) points out that the analysis of motives remains a key element in theories linking migration explanations to economic and social change. Explanations of migration, in the main, are directly connected to structural-level processes involved in economic and social change and bypass the important topic of reasons for migration given by each household. Researching motivation for migration is important if a fuller understanding of migration processes is to be gained.

This chapter is structured firstly to highlight past methodologies used to examine this area. The methodological differences are strongly connected to the debate over which factors most account for the decision to migrate, whether individual-level or structural-level ones. Research into migration decision-making which has taken a macro-level approach is considered in this methodological section to highlight the different approaches which have been adopted in this research area. Thereafter, only the micro-level studies are reviewed as the focus of this research is solely at the micro-level. The chapter then proceeds to highlight the lack of studies concerning motivation for migration at the individual level. This is followed by a critical examination of this limited individual-level material to explore what reasons were found in the past to dominate the decision to move. It is found that reasons for moving can be split into four main areas: employment; life-cycle stage; quality of life; and housing. A closer examination of the literature finds that the predominance of a particular reason or group of reasons is associated with a particular group of migrants in a particular migration flow. Next, the chapter goes on to highlight those characteristics which are stated in the literature to be the main cause of the different motivating factors. Age or life-cycle stage and distance moved by the migrant are

found to be pivotal in the literature investigating reasons for moving home. However, few previous studies have investigated whether a combination of characteristics is responsible for the variation of motivations. The literature review also briefly examines some of the models of decision-making which have been developed. Common themes are highlighted and critically evaluated. Finally, this literature review emphasises that there has been little investigation into the on-going nature of the migration decision, although much evidence points to the migration decision as being an on-going one. The limited longitudinal research on migration is described and a gap in previous research investigating latent mobility using a panel study is identified.

2.2 PAST METHODOLOGICAL APPROACHES: STRUCTURAL AND INDIVIDUAL INFLUENCES

This section summarises the past methodological approaches to the study of motivations in migration decisions. The past approaches are summarised into two groups, namely; the macro-level approach and the micro-level approach. Broadly speaking, the macro-level approach has inferred the motivation of the migrant or migrant group, while the individual-level approach has questioned individuals to discover their reasons for moving. In summarising past methodological approaches, clear biases are evident in the conclusions of previous research with regard to the importance given to either structural or individual influences in the motivations for moving. This, it is suggested, is accounted for in part by the methodological approach adopted.

The main issue in the study of the decision to move house has been establishing how much say the individual has in the decision. This has been a recurring theme throughout the various disciplinary approaches to the study of migration. It should be emphasised that both individual-level and structural-level influences affect the

migrant's decision-making process and exist simultaneously¹⁶. Explanations for the move reside at these two levels. Both influences affect the decision, and both can be used as explanations for the move. These influences are obviously inter-related. The individual's decision is made in an environment with structural features¹⁷ which are outwith the individual's control. This section proceeds to explain how different methodological approaches - macro-level and micro-level - tend to arrive at different explanations for the decision, with structural factors being given more or less prominence. This section describes the methods and approaches others have used to explore motivation for migration. Although this section comments on some of the same material which is reviewed for its findings, it does so from a different viewpoint, concentrating on the methodology rather than the findings.

There have been many theoretical approaches to migration research, some concentrating on a macro-level, with motivations inferred from broad migration patterns. Other research has taken an individual-level perspective, with surveys asking individuals or households what their reasons for moving were. These approaches differ in that the macro-level approach uses aggregate regional or population characteristics as opposed to micro-approaches where individuals themselves are questioned. Lichter & De Jong (1989) comment that researchers have examined the motivations for migration by either "inferring motives based on the analysis of objective structural determinants ... [macro], accepting the migrant's own statement of motives (reasons for moving), or a combination of the two approaches" (Lichter & De Jong, 1989: 402). Lichter & De Jong (1989) recommend the latter option but find that it has seldom been pursued in migration studies.

There are few studies or theories which connect the individual decision-maker with their structural context. Of the few that do exist, the most prominent is Giddens (1984). Other research where connections are made, or are at least recognised,

¹⁶ It should further be considered that some influences act as choices and some as constraints. A choice reason for moving at one life-cycle stage could be seen as a constraint reason for moving further on. Choices and constraints exist to differing degrees in every moving decision.

¹⁷ These structural features may change over time

include: Karjalainen (1989), Wolpert (1966); Forbes (1989); Thorns (1980a) (who discussed choices and constraints in the New Zealand housing market) and Holm and Öberg (1984) (who connected motives at the individual level with the underlying structural determinants). In Findlay and Garrick (1990) and Findlay's (1988) research, individual migrants' influences and wishes were shown to play a big part in determining migration outcome, but as part of the bigger picture. Other studies combine individual and structural influences. For instance, Harper (1991) and Halfacree (1991) both contextualised residential migration to rural England in the 1980s. Similarly, Massey (1990) also adopted more than one level of analysis. These studies are important in furthering the topic of migration decision-making. However, while they have advanced a holistic view of the migration decision, they have not made connections between the migration decision and the individual's characteristics, such as stage in the life-cycle and distance moved by the individual.

Friedrich (1989), referring to the Federal Republic of Germany, commented that the most common way to explore 'determinants' of migration was by either using a micro-level approach which entails survey-oriented analyses of individual motivations, or a macro-level approach consisting of aggregate analysis by correlating migration rates with structural or socio-economic indicators of origin and destination. However, he further observed that there have been few linkages between research using these two sets of methods. Indeed, he commented on the dearth of micro-level data making it difficult to define the true causes of migration.

"The necessary linkage at both the theoretical and empirical levels as well as the micro- and macro analytical levels has not yet been accomplished (Vanberg, 1975). This methodological problem and the lack of data dealing with the motivations of migrants are responsible for the absence of a clear insight into the causal structure of the migration process in general and of subgroup-specific migration in particular (Harms, 1975; Marcel, 1980)" (Friedrich, 1989: 153).

De Jong and Gardener (1981) commented that migration was split into determinants, initiators of action and consequences which are the adjustments and society responses. Furthermore, De Jong and Gardener (1981) pointed out that there were

two levels to bear in mind when examining the migration-decision, namely subjective and macro, and it is important not to confuse the two.

“ ‘Determinants’ at the macro level correspond roughly to ‘motivations’ at the subjective level” (De Jong and Gardener, 1981: 13).

De Jong and Gardener (1981) found that four aspects were central to the migration-decision-making process: motives; personal characteristics of the decision-maker (risk taker, easy adjuster to new environments); social, economic and demographic characteristics of the individual and family and community context; and the social networks and norms that surround the individual.

Not all research which has explored motivation for moving has been conducted using quantitative methods, nor has it been conducted with movers. Fitchen (1994) explores frequent, short-distance residential movement, using both secondary and primary data. The secondary data consisted of institutional records and the primary data of staff interviews as well as unstructured interviews and residential histories in low-income families. This research found that residential mobility was driven by the shortfall between household income and housing costs, and by changes in personal situations and partnering relationships. Fitchen’s (1994) research in USA illustrates how, although most migration was explained by life-cycle stage, each move was still conditional on the financial ability to realise the move. This research has compounded what this thesis separates into two research areas; motivation for migration and factors associated with probability of migrating. So, although it has produced interesting results concerning what motivates migration, it has not been based on a quantitative survey of movers, explicitly noting reasons for moving. Instead, it has been based on secondary data analysis and primary data collected by qualitative methods. This illustrates the many types of approaches, using a number of different methods, which have been used to investigate this topic.

To re-emphasise, not all past researchers have asked individual movers for their motivations using a survey or other method when investigating what is driving migration flows i.e. the motivations or determinants. Take for example Clark and Cosgrove (1991), who set out to test whether it was amenities or labour-related determinants that affect individual decision-making in movements between cities in

USA; i.e. they have tested whether people were moving for amenity or employment reasons. To do this they have modelled the characteristics of the area, thereby taking a macro-level approach. In their paper the effect of amenities was controlled for, and, as expected, it was found that “households move away from areas of low economic opportunity (low wage) and towards regions with greater opportunity (high wage)” (Clark and Cosgrove, 1991: 325). Clark and Cosgrove found that the economic factor was still very important, even when amenities are included, but that both economic reasons and amenity differentials, including climate, explain the move. Thus conclusions about explanations for the move are made without considering individuals’ reasons for moving.

Another example of a macro-level approach to this topic is that of Russell (1986) who used Land Register records and Census information and suggested that house buyers were willing to move much greater distances for a desirable property, and frequently cross district boundaries. Again this research did not actually consult individuals, and so the finding that house type is a motivation for longer distance moves has been inferred from patterns and not noted from individual responses.

Similarly, Jones (1982a) adopted a macro-level approach and individuals were not actually spoken to. In his own words, his approach has been:

“ecological inferring explanation from the nature of places and populations rather than seeking explanation through the aspirations, perceptions, motivations and behaviour of actual movers and stayers - a choice determined largely by the spatial and temporal scales adopted” (Jones, 1982a: 17).

Jones’ (1982a) conclusions have to be interpreted as directly resultant from the methodological approach adopted. These conclusions were that the causes of the migration patterns, in respect of the ‘migration turnabout’ in Northern Scotland, were attributed to both general forces present in many developed countries and region-specific factors such as planning strategies and oil developments. Finally, Longino & Serow (1992) also infer motivations for moving from census characteristics. They conducted a regional analysis of return migrants who were aged sixty or over with data from the 1980 census microdata and concluded from this that it was not a return to one's state of birth that was important among counterstream migrants, but rather a

return from a Sunbelt retirement location to an earlier place of residence, regardless of whether or not one was born there.

Sometimes the tendency to adopt either a macro-level or a micro-level of enquiry, is associated with the discipline of the researcher. With regard to migration research, clear differences are evident in the perspective, techniques and scale adopted as between sociologists, economists and geographers. It is easily identifiable that the differences in their conclusions come from fundamentally different viewpoints. For example, economists readily conclude that migration is determined by labour markets and economic rationalisation. For instance, *The New Palgrave: A Dictionary of Economics* defines 'patterns of migration' as

“permanent moves to areas offering higher wages and away from those with less attractive opportunities” (Eatwell et al., 1987: 891).

This conclusion that individuals possess little control, other than the rational evaluation of the economic costs and benefits, has been reached as economists have adopted a macro-level perspective for their research enquiry.

However, others including Wolpert (1966) reject the oversimplification implied in the aggregate approach. Wolpert, as early as 1966, recognised that “deterministic hypotheses based upon economic, climatic, aesthetic, and other causes are only partial and do not correspond to any inherent determinism in migration behaviour” (Wolpert, 1966: 92). He questions whether common explanations for moving, such as attractions of new economic and social opportunities, new landscapes, or leaving areas with little opportunity, can explain “re-shuffling exchanges between similar environments” (Wolpert, 1966: 92). Therefore Wolpert is advocating a more micro-level approach, which can explore reasons for residential mobility where area-level/macro-level characteristics of the origin and destination remain the same.

Different methodological stances often can be associated with different results. For instance, in this case a micro-level approach reached the conclusions that structural factors do not affect the migration decision. A micro-study conducted by Seyfrit and Hamilton (1992) concluded that structural factors were not as important as individual preferences in looking at intention to move. They found no evidence that oil

developments in Shetland and Orkney fundamentally changed young people's thoughts about leaving. However, it is not possible to say categorically whether oil does or does not make a difference to out-migration on the basis of this very limited study. The importance of quoting this research is not to highlight their disputable findings but to highlight how the methodological approach taken, in this case, a micro-approach, comes to the conclusion that structural forces are less important than individual-level factors.

'Behavioural geography' has adopted a different approach to migration decision-making. It has been concerned with theoretical concepts in order to explain the individual's migration decision behaviour and has created theoretical models. However, it too has neglected empirical research at the micro-level which should have tested its theoretical approach. This is dealt with in more detail later in this chapter.

Adoption of a macro-level approach or a micro-level approach does not necessarily equate with the use of quantitative or qualitative methods. However, the tendency is for macro-level approaches to use quantitative methods and micro-level approaches to use qualitative methods. The result of this is that most micro-level approaches are small-scale. This thesis is almost unique in that it uses a micro-level approach (questioning individual households) but at a large-scale. For instance, Ni Laoire (1996) indirectly explored motivation for migration using qualitative methods and adopted a biographical approach, with group interviews and in-depth interviews focusing on individual-level influences and collecting life histories. Others have used a combination of these methods, for example Flowerdew et al. (1996) and Findlay et al. (1994/1996). Macro-level approaches do not necessarily equate with finding economic reasons or emphasising structural-level as opposed to individual-level influences, although as in the cases of Clark and Cosgrove (1991) and Jones (1982a), this is found to be the case.

The micro- and macro-level perspectives should not be seen as rivals but more as partners, as both can contribute to the understanding of the 'causes' of the migration decision. However, this review - of approaches which have been used to investigate the reasons for moving - has revealed that most of the research to date has been from

a macro-level approach, and in most cases the structural-level influences have been emphasised. Therefore, this thesis will take a micro-level approach, as there has been a lack of research from this perspective as Friedrich (1989) clearly illustrated.

The main points to be synthesised from this review of past methodological approaches are that there are basically two levels of approaches to this study area. The first of these is a macro-level approach and the second of these is a micro-level approach. The justification for the micro-level methodology used in this thesis, based on this discussion of past approaches, is that the macro-level approach is not suitable to answering detailed questions about motivations for moving. It has been shown above that, in the past, some research has made sweeping inferences about peoples motivations and has rarely spoken to individuals. A far more suitable level of approach to take is that of the individual-level. From an individual-level survey, such as the MHCS, the necessary information on motivations and characteristics is obtainable.

This thesis examines the motivations as given by the individual mover or moving household. Obviously these reasons have been affected by the structural context in which they were made, but it is not the goal of this thesis to decide which influence is the greater. Instead, the goal of this thesis is to explore reasons for moving and the factors that affect them at an individual level. In this particular case, empirical research methods have been chosen to answer the research questions at an individual-level. Other approaches may have also been used, such as macro-level modelling of census characteristics of migrants and patterns of flows, or micro-level in-depth qualitative research methods focusing on a much smaller sample of movers. The choice of this current approach does not render the other methodological approaches invalid in any way but it can be suggested that the chosen research methods most closely serve to fill the gaps in the literature, and are the most appropriate ones to answer the research questions.

The above section has listed those studies which have adopted a macro-approach to the study of motivation for moving. The inclusion of this section has served to point out that a macro-level approach tends to come to a particular set of conclusions. The

research which has adopted a micro-approach and has asked individuals for their reasons for moving is dealt with later in this literature review and is listed in full in Appendix B. This section has served to underline the fact that different methods have been used to bring insights to this research area. Many authors have inferred motivations for migration from various macro-level characteristics, mostly from characteristics of the move, rather than choosing to investigate motivations from migrants themselves. Both macro-level and micro-level approaches have tended to focus either on one or two motivations or pivotal characteristics. None of the past approaches have examined motivation for moving and surrounding characteristics of move and movers in combination. This thesis encompasses an important contribution to this topic area, as it provides an analysis of the reasons for moving home and the on-going nature of the decision using micro-level data. Previously much of the research into this area has adopted a macro-level approach.

2.3 PREVIOUS RESEARCH FINDINGS

This section reports the findings of the micro-level research¹⁸ which has previously investigated motivation for migration, concentrating on two main areas:

1. Findings with regard to which motivations are most commonly given for migration
2. Characteristics commonly reported to have an effect on motivations

A further two areas of literature concerning the migration decision-making process are also reviewed:

1. Behavioural research into motivation for migration
2. Research into the migration decision which has emphasised a longitudinal approach

This literature review concentrates on studies in which surveys have been used to examine individuals' reasons for moving. It synthesises the motivations found by these studies and notes the changing nature of motivations over time. A list of studies asking for reasons for moving from movers themselves starting with Rossi's seminal

¹⁸ Research which has involved questioning individuals.

work in 1955 has been compiled. This list includes detail of the main findings, survey populations and sample sizes, and is to be found in Appendix B. The most relevant parts of this literature are summarised in this chapter. These parts firstly, detail which motivations were found to be the most prevalent and secondly, investigate which of these studies have explored the variation in motivation for migration in connection with the characteristics of migrants

The study of motivations for moving is far less widely dealt with than studies on other aspects of migration. Rossi (1955) was the first to examine this subject in the 1950s, but it was a while before other researchers followed his lead. Coleman & Salt (1992), in a review of British studies which researched motivation for migration, mention only six notable surveys which are: Donnison (1961); Cullingworth (1965); Harris & Clausen (1967); Simmie (1972); Johnson, Salt & Wood (1974); and the Nationwide Building Society (1982). Indeed, at the end of the 1980s, Coleman & Salt (1992: 399) find that only one detailed survey in Britain related specifically to the characteristics and motives of inter-urban migrants, namely the Housing and Labour Mobility Survey, 1972 (Johnston, Salt and Wood 1974). The rest of the studies are of very localised movements.

Paradoxically, the explanation for why there is a dearth of studies exploring motivations for migration relates partly to the reasons why researchers felt that motivation for migration was worthy of investigation. The explanation is that researchers have been mainly interested in specific small migrant groups and therefore have never been motivated to consider a whole population of migrants. In the main, research was not conducted to explore motivation for migration across different subgroups but rather to investigate one particular migration flow, most commonly counterurbanisation. Lichter & De Jong (1989) remark that in the United States the study of motives began in earnest in response to the need to explain the new shift from metropolitan to non-metropolitan areas in the 1970s, and the recognition that migration patterns in United States were too complex to be 'explained' by economic theories. Many of the US studies investigating motivation for migration from the individual level relate only to counterurbanisation. This is further confirmed by Coleman & Salt (1992: 420-421) who state:

“Good survey data on reasons for migration becomes scarcer as we approach the present, and tends to be related to specific groups” (pages 420-421).

Even fewer studies have researched motivation for moving in Scotland. The exceptions are Munro et al. (1995) using the SHCS (1991); Garner (1979); Jones & Caird (1984); and Jones et al. (1986) surveying English and Welsh migrants to remote areas in Northern Scotland. These are described in Appendix B. Beaumont (1976) and Coleman & Salt (1992) both report the characteristics of people moving in association with the government’s Employment Transfer Scheme during the 1970s for Scotland. However, the latter migration flow was economically-motivated only. All of these, except the analysis using the SHCS (1991), are small scale and of specific groups of migrants.

There is an obvious association between the two findings revealed by this review: that studies are small-scale; and that they are focusing only on particular types of movers e.g. counterurbanisers, particular religious groups (Mormons in Utah), or particular types of flows e.g. intra-urban residential mobility. Just because the focus of interest is in small specific migrant groups, there have been few large-scale studies asking people why they move house. Of the 24 studies for which the sample size is given in Appendix B, 15 of these have used samples of fewer than 1000. Only three have used data sets with over 10,000 respondents: namely Spain (1979); Karjalainen (1989); and Friedrich (1989). Spain (1979) used annual housing surveys as a source of data, Friedrich’s (1989) data source was a representative one per cent sample of the population collected in 1978, comprising the responses from more than 23,000 households in Germany (FRG), and Karjalainen (1989) used official change of address registration data in Finland. Such large-scale sources containing information on motivation for migration are unusual. This is partly because very few government or official surveys collect this information. In Britain the BHPS and SHCS are the only on-going large-scale data sets to collect information on the motivation for migration and are fully described in Appendix C.

2.3.1 Motivations for moving

Many of the studies of the reasons for moving found that housing reasons figured greatly, especially reasons to do with changing space requirements or tenure preferences of the house. However, other reasons were important too. For example: family or life-cycle change-related reasons; reasons related to the local neighbourhood or environment; or economic reasons, including jobs and education. In reviewing the sixty-four studies summarised here, it is evident that the motivations found by this previous research tend to fall into one of the following categories. These categories of motivations for migration are employment, housing, life-cycle and quality of life. The literature on motivation for migration has been summarised under these headings. Other studies have also synthesised the reasons for moving into a small number of groupings which are not too dissimilar from the categories used in this thesis. The results of a major study in the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) of motivations for moving were collapsed into four principal categories: changes in the size of households; reasons concerning accommodation and living environments; reasons concerning labour and education; and other reasons (Friedrich, 1989). Clark and Onaka (1983) synthesise the reasons for moving into: adjustment move (housing, neighbourhood and accessibility), induced move (employment and life-cycle change); and forced moves. From these two different ways of synthesising reasons for moving, both highlight housing and employment groups of reasons. Friedrich (1989) additionally suggests household change (which corresponds to the category of life-cycle used in this thesis). Neither of these previous groupings of reasons uses an equivalent to quality of life. However, in this thesis it is felt that there are sufficient surveys which uncover reasons to do with moving for social reasons and so on that are summarised under this broad category.

This review highlights an on-going debate about whether non-economic reasons are increasing in importance or not. Zelinsky (1971), in his description of the changes in mobility and migration patterns, proposes that as societies modernise and enter the advanced-society phase of the 'mobility transition', non-economic motivations become more important in the decision to migrate. This is in line with an earlier assertion by Kuznets' (1964) that more migration in the developed countries would

become ‘consumption-oriented’ rather than ‘production-oriented’ as standards of living rose. As people become wealthier, gaining a higher standard of living, they no longer need to live near their employment, and so are freed from many structural constraints, enabling them to exert their individual preferences, such as choosing to move where they can maximise their ‘quality of life’. This hypothesised change in motivations has been associated by some with economic development. In reality, whatever the cause of the change, recent studies have found non-economic reasons to be important as illustrated by the many authors in Table 2-3. It remains to be seen whether it can be said which are more important.

2.3.1.1 Employment-related motivations

Other studies, especially by economists, have shown that mobility is primarily determined by labour markets. There have been numerous discussions over the importance of employment reasons for moving (Allen and Hamnett, 1991; Clark and Cosgrove, 1991; De Jong and Gardener, 1981; Findlay and Rogerson, 1993; Holm and Öberg, 1984; Rossi, 1980). However, this review suggests that employment was often found to be important in studies that adopted a macro-level approach. Amongst these micro-level studies reviewed, only three concluded that employment reasons were the most important to the individual. The other studies where employment was discovered to be important as a reason for moving home were in conjunction with one¹⁹ or two²⁰ other reasons. This can be seen in Table 2-1.

¹⁹ Studies which found employment as a reason for moving was important in conjunction with one other reason were Johnson, Salt & Wood (1974); Simmie (1972); Roseman and Williams (1980); Donnison (1961); Murie (1974); Gleave & Cordey-Hayes (1977); Champion and Townsend (1990) citing OPCS 1983 data; and Harper (1991).

²⁰ A study which found employment as a reason for moving was important in conjunction with two other reasons was Bastide and Girard (1974).

Table 2-1: The importance of employment as a reason for moving

Reasons for moving	Date	Author
Employment	1965	Cullingworth
	1967	Harris & Clausen
	1986	Robinson
Employment/ return to old home	1974	Johnson, Salt & Wood
Employment/Social reasons	1972	Simmie
Employment/area	1980	Roseman and Williams
Employment/housing	1961	Donnison
	1974	Murie
	1977	Gleave & Cordey-Hayes
	1990	Champion and Townsend citing OPCS data, 1983
	1991	Harper
Employment/family	1992	McGregor
	1995	Kontuly, Smith, & Heaton
Employment/family/housing	1974	Bastide and Girard

Note

It is recognised that the incidence of employment as a reason for moving is heavily related to distance of move. Distance of move is dealt with separately in this review as a determinant of motivations.

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

It is generally accepted that employment reasons are more important in long-distance migration flows and this is confirmed by the exploratory analysis using the MHCS in Chapter 5. Thus, in some migration flows employment reasons remain important, but often in conjunction with other reasons for moving. For one of the three studies where employment reasons were found to be most important, the migrants questioned had moved inter-regionally. In addition, it should be recognised that there is an indirect involvement of economic considerations in the migration-decision. Although doubt can be thrown on whether employment is a *primary* consideration, it is still important, as employment is closely related to income, and there is an extremely complex inter-relationship between housing and labour markets, as documented in Allen and Hamnett (1991); Marcuse (1991); Randolph (1991). Allen and Hamnett (1991) argue that housing and labour markets, although often treated separately, are inter-connecting. In past literature an emphasis has been placed on investigating the

relationship between employment and migration based on the assumption that this is the dominant consideration in the moving-decision and as such determines migration flows.

Since the seminal work of Rossi (1955) - which introduced life-cycle as a dominant determinant of migration - others have continued to question economic motivations and have instead suggested a variety of alternative motivations (Woods, 1979; Holm & Öberg, 1984; Jones et al., 1986; Keeble, 1990; Williams and Jobes, 1990; Harper, 1991; Champion, 1993; Findlay and Rogerson, 1993; Kontuly, Smith & Heaton, 1995). One particular author, Wolpert (1966), in refuting such economic arguments, questions how moving within similar spatial areas can be explained. Wolpert (1966) goes on to suggest that these moves are motivated more by life-cycle and personal considerations than by economic concerns. Fitchen (1994) also found that the reasons for most moves were not job-related. Sociologists, *inter alia*, have shown how non-economic reasons for moving are important, for example Roback (1982, 1988). It is still a widely-held view that purely economic explanations of migration patterns and macro-level explanations are sufficient in some countries. However, initial evidence from Canada, USA and UK suggests that the role of the non-economic factors is increasing at the expense of economic factors. The next sections examine the prevalence of housing, quality of life and life-cycle change as reasons for moving as found in previous studies.

2.3.1.2 Housing as a motivation for moving home

Some authors have found that housing reasons are predominantly given as reasons for moving home in their surveys (Leven et al., 1976; McCarthy, 1976; Deakin & Ungerson, 1977; Butler et al., 1969; Michelson, 1977; Birch et al., 1979; Goodman, 1979; Munro et al., 1995). Others found that housing is of equal importance with other reasons. Neighbourhood, life-cycle or employment were all found in connection with housing. This is shown in Table 2-2.

Table 2-2: Housing reasons for moving by authors

Reasons for moving	Author	Date
Housing	Leven et al	1976
	McCarthy	1976
	Deakin & Ungerson	1977
	Butler et al	1969
	Michelson	1977
	Birch at al	1979
	Goodman	1979
Housing and/or neighbourhood	Rossi	1962
	Lansing and Mueller	1964
Life-cycle/housing/quality of life	Rossi	1955
	US Bureau of the Census	1966
	Clark	1970
	Spcare et al.	1975
	Spain	1979
	Holm and Öberg	1984
Employment/housing	Donnison	1961
	Murie	1974
	Gleave & Cordey-Hayes	1977
	Champion and Townsend citing OPCS data, 1983	1990
	Harper	1991
Life-cycle/Employment/housing	Mulder	1991
	Nationwide Building Society	1982
	Friedrich	1989
	Netherlands Housing Survey (1981) summarised in Vergoossen (1989).	1989
Employment/family/housing	Bastide and Girard	1974
Housing/ neighbourhood/family/economic	Long and DeAre	1980

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

The inter-connected nature of mobility and housing was proposed first by Rossi (1955). He made clear that a need for a larger house was more pressing than a need for a smaller one (as confirmed in Chapter 4 based on evidence from the MHCS).

Rossi (1955) concluded that “it is easy to adjust, without moving, to a surplus of space, but difficult to adjust to a shortage of space” (1980: 226). Later evidence of the importance of housing factors in the migration-decision also comes from Holm and Öberg (1984) (motivations related to the dwelling itself ‘explain’ approximately 65% of all moves in Sweden); STMBC (1990) also provided evidence that housing was important, as there were many house-specific reasons in their survey, in particular reasons to do with trading up for a better house.

It has been mentioned already that reasons to do with the house are important in the migration decision. However, at this point it should be made clear that houses cannot be isolated from households contained within them, their income, their demographic make-up, socio-economic status and so on, and from the structural and environmental situation in which they are situated. It makes sense to suggest that mobility and housing are integral to one another.

“Mobility is a normal part of the housing system. It is the mechanism by which people adjust their housing circumstances to their changing household characteristics. Mobility allows people to upgrade their housing as their economic circumstances improve and similarly allows ‘trading-down’, to release capital or to move to a smaller, more manageable home when household members became older. In sum, it allows people to attach more closely their needs and demands for housing” (Munro et al., 1995: 1).

It is clearly evident from the literature that different factors are more important in certain circumstances.

2.3.1.3 Quality of life

It could be said that pursuit of quality of life is an increasing influence in the migration decision (Fuguitt & Voss, 1979: 17/18). To be specific, with rising incomes, people are more able to indulge their wish for a high quality of life (Ledent and Liaw, 1985; Shaw, 1985). Table 2-3 illustrates the research which has discovered that ‘quality of life’ is an important reason for moving home, although this subjective term continues to be problematic to define as it is interpreted differently by each migrant. This, however, does not invalidate the use of the term and the broad interpretation of the

term acts as a useful summary tool. Indeed, within Table 2-3 social, return to old home and area reasons have been included under the broad umbrella term ‘quality of life’.

Table 2-3: Quality of life reasons for moving by authors

Reasons for moving	Author	Date
Quality of life	Jones et al	1984 and 1986
	Fuguitt & Voss	1979
	Khan	1990
	Findlay and Rogerson	1993
Employment/ return to old home	Johnson, Salt & Wood	1974
Employment/Social reasons	Simmie	1972
Employment/area	Roseman and Williams	1980
Quality of life/economic	Fernandez & Dillman	1979
	Adamchak	1987
	Bolton & Chalkley	1990
	Williams & Jobes	1990
	Roy	1992
Life-cycle/housing/quality of life	Rossi	1955

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

Rossi, as long ago as 1955, found some evidence of the ‘search for a higher quality of life’ as a motivation for moving. However, more recent material includes Jones et al. (1986); Williams and Jobes (1990); and Findlay and Rogerson (1993). These studies which collected motivations for migration from individuals are shown in Table 2-3. Other studies, although not based on data collection from individuals²¹, also provide evidence for the rise in this reason for moving (Holm & Öberg, 1984; Keeble, 1990; Champion, 1993). Some findings point directly to the increase in quality of life as a motivation for moving as being paralleled by a decreasing importance given to employment (Jones et al., 1986; Findlay and Rogerson, 1993). Jones et al. (1986) studied the English population in Northern Scotland, and discovered their migration

²¹ In the case of Holm & Öberg (1984), details of the survey on which their conclusions are based is not fully reported in their work.

could be explained by a primacy of quality of life considerations and an essentially 'satisficing' approach to work, lifestyle and residential location. This work further revealed that quality of life is important and counterurbanisation in Scotland is not simply induced by the movements of capital. In Jones' own words:

"There was clearly a trade off between material rewards and quality of life oriented residential preferences since 54% of the respondents reported a significantly reduced household income after moving, compared with only 22% recording a significant increase of income" (Jones et al., 1986: 23).

In other words, as Findlay and Rogerson (1993) observe:

"migration patterns are becoming more complex and ... migrants are responding to a much more varied set of stimuli than in the past " (page 33).

The increasing importance of quality of life as a motivation for moving, sometimes in connection with other motivations, is particularly associated with the counterurbanisation migration flow. It should be strongly emphasised that this migration flow is numerically small in importance. However, quality of life can be a motivation in other migration flows as well. Khan (1990) detected, in the Kinross area, Scotland, a high proportion of long-distance movers (primarily from the Central belt) who were not moving for job-related reasons.

"The quality of life and environment was seen by many respondents as representing a major advantage of living in Perth and Kinross District, together with its convenient location" (Khan, 1990: 88).

Fuguitt & Voss (1979: 17/18) illustrated that, paralleling the decline of economic motives in migration turnaround, "quality of life factors, variously measured, are beginning to emerge in the migration literature with unprecedented clarity" (Fuguitt & Voss, 1979: 17/18). They go on to observe that this has been the situation from the beginning in turnaround migration, identified not from individual-level motivations, but from macro-level characteristics of the area attracting the in-migrants in respect of climate, scenery or recreational facilities. Then, as surveys of the actual migrants were conducted:

"More recently, such factors - voiced by respondents in surveys of migration behaviour as freedom from the purported negative aspects of city living (e.g.

pollution, crime, overcrowding), coupled with an apparent desire to seek out the amenities of places far removed from metropolitan places - are appearing again and again as principal factors in studies of the demographic revival in rural areas” (Fuguitt & Voss, 1979: 17/18).

Jones (1982b)²², too, finds that individual-level residential preference is involved, though not exclusively²³, in the ‘rural revival’. With regard to the motivations, he finds that the short-term growth in employment in the oil-industry (i.e. traditional structural forces) could be said to be partly responsible for this flow. However, motivations tend to be inter-connected and this study reveals that there is another force driving this migration, namely ‘the rural revival’, which equates with a residential preference for rural community as opposed to urban preferences. Pursuit of a higher quality of life, permitted by changes in life style, can now stimulate residential movement as well as influence the choice of destination.

“... Environmental and ‘quality of life’ issues ... are likely to take an even greater political prominence in the 1990s than in the last few years” (Champion and Townsend, 1990: 256).

Community spirit is seen to be strongest in the rural and suburban areas. In the 1980s individualised lifestyles became more important. Fernandez & Dillman (1979) provided evidence for this non-metropolitan migration as early as 1979. They discovered that pursuit of leisure, anti-urbanism amongst the younger population and fear of urban disamenities i.e. crime, are featured strongly, as well as economic reasons. Later research (Williams & Jobes, 1990) also points to quality of life being more important than economic reasons.

Findlay and Rogerson (1993) have found an increased importance being given to quality of life as a factor in the decision to migrate. It should be acknowledged, as Findlay and Rogerson (1993) do, that the growing importance of quality of life is

²² This study is not included in the appendix or the summary table as it did not adopt a micro-level approach.

²³ There has also been a slight demographic recovery of some rural areas.

made possible only by a series of changes in demographic, economic and social trends over recent decades, which has enabled individuals to maximise their personal quality of life. This is an example of the interconnection between societal trends and change in motivations which was mentioned in Chapter 1. The changing trends which have accompanied the rise in importance given to quality of life and the decline in economic considerations are listed in the introductory chapter of this thesis. However, while some researchers are cautionary about these new findings about quality of life as a motivation for moving, stressing the inter-connection of reasons, others are more confident of quality of life as a valid reason. Findlay and Rogerson (1993) feel able to conclude that:

“the available evidence on patterns of quality of life and patterns of migration are conformable. The fact that so many respondents ... stated that quality of life was their reason for migration would seem to be both plausible and with potential as a contributory explanation of many of the migrant moves which were taking place” (Findlay and Rogerson, 1993: 46).

However important the concept of quality of life has become, it remains an extremely difficult topic to define and measure. The factors that serve to constitute a high quality of life differ for different people and may vary over time. There is an inherent problem in measuring quality of life as a motivation for migration. No factor operates in isolation, and it depends what information is available to the decision-maker. Another issue to bear in mind is that different categories of people have different images of what a high quality of life might consist of, migrant versus non migrant, high socio-economic status groups versus low economic status groups; and “... the definition of quality of life varies with age and position in the life-cycle” (Findlay and Rogerson, 1993: 39). Both the highly individualised definition of an area providing a high quality of life (an attractive area) and how this definition varies over different household types are important. However, it is sufficient in this review to note that this clearly non-economic reason is given.

2.3.1.4 Life-cycle progression as a motivation for moving

The research on life-cycle as an influence is split between those who think life-cycle change is just another motivation for moving and those who think life-cycle is a decisive factor determining variation in reasons for moving i.e. an integral influence on the decision to move. This section deals with research which concludes that life-cycle is important as a motivation for migration. In section 2.3.2.1, the research which highlights how life-cycle is a decisive factor is summarised. Seventeen of the studies from Table B-1, summarised in Table 2-4, conclude that life-cycle change, which includes marriage, change of household size, and household dissolution, is an important motivation for moving home. Table 2-4 shows that sometimes this is in conjunction with other types of reasons.

Table 2-4: Life-cycle reasons for moving by authors

Reasons for moving	Author	Date
Life-cycle	Wolpert	1966
	Garner	1979
Employment/family	McGregor	1992
	Kontuly, Smith, & Heaton	1995
Life-cycle/housing	Rossi	1955
	US Bureau of the Census	1966
	Clark	1970
	Spicare et al.	1975
	Spain	1979
	Holm and Öberg	1984
	Jones et al.	1984/1986
Life-cycle/Employment/housing	Mulder	1991
	Nationwide Building Society	1982
	Friedrich	1989
	Netherlands Housing Survey (1981), summarised in Vergoossen (1989).	1989
Employment/family/housing	Bastide and Girard	1974
Housing/ neighbourhood/family/economic	Long and DeAre	1980

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

Some research, for instance Garner (1979) and Wolpert (1966) pointed to life-cycle change as an important motivation for moving home. Garner (1979), especially, discovered family life-cycle reasons to be particularly important in her research into local authority housing in the Edinburgh area, for both very localised moves and moves between local authority housing estates. Wolpert (1966) also laid much importance on the influence of the life-cycle and demographic influences and highlighted that these factors exert the biggest influence on the moving home decision. From the Netherlands Housing Survey (1981) it is found that the most important motive for migration is the transition to the next life-cycle phase following marriage, such as the beginning of non-marital cohabitation or divorce (Vergoossen, 1989). In the above cases, life-cycle change is seen not as determining the motivation for moving but as the motivation for moving.

2.3.1.5 Summing up

To sum up this section on motivations for migration, there is evidence which has found all the different clusters of reasons for moving. Some authors had previously believed that economic motivations would decrease and non-economic motivations would gain in importance in the migration decision (Zelinsky, 1971; Kuznets, 1964) over time. However, although this review has found some evidence which points to the increasing importance of moves for 'quality of life' reasons, it is suggested that in fact the differences are more likely to be accounted for by the small sample sizes and differences in the characteristics of the migrants studied, and time has a smaller role to play. Some authors point to life-cycle change as an important motivation for migration; many others point to life-cycle as being pivotal in determining all the other motivations. It is then necessary to introduce the idea that there are major explanatory variables in the choice of different reasons for moving home.

2.3.2 Characteristics commonly reported to have an effect on motivations

Lichter & De Jong (1989) stated that there has been little research which has explored the variation in reasons for moving.

“... evidence on how reasons for moving have changed over time or how they vary across age, race, class, and other demographic subgroups in the population is not well known and represents a frontier area for research on why people move” (Lichter & De Jong 1989: 403-4).

Research which has investigated the variation of reasons has mainly identified only one or two independent characteristics: age/life stage; or, distance moved. These two main variables which are reputed to ‘cause’ the variation in the reasons for moving are further investigated in the following sections. Other evident associations with the motivations for moving, but to a lesser degree, were socio-economic status, tenure and gender. The number of studies which found each of these characteristics to be important in determining the variation of the reasons for moving is found in Table 2-5.

Table 2-5: Characteristics ‘causing’ variation in reasons for moving

Pivotal influence on motivation for migration	Number of studies which found characteristics to be important in determining the reasons (although not necessarily in isolation)
Life-cycle or age or family status	19
Distance/intra- or inter-area	16
SES/occupation/Education	5
Type of area	4
Tenure	2
Gender	2
Religion/ cultural	2
Calendar time	1
Time since arrival	1

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

Note

Not all studies investigating reasons for moving accounted for the variation in the reasons.

Table 2-5 shows clearly that the main characteristics which have been given in previous research²⁴ to account for the variation in the reasons for moving are life-cycle stage (given in 19 studies) and distance moved (given in 16 studies).

2.3.2.1 Variation of motivations with age and life-cycle stage

As Table 2-5 revealed many researchers concluded that life-cycle stage of the respondent determines the reasons for moving home. These authors are summarised in Table 2-6.

²⁴ All sixty-four studies investigating motivation for migration have been summarised in Appendix B.

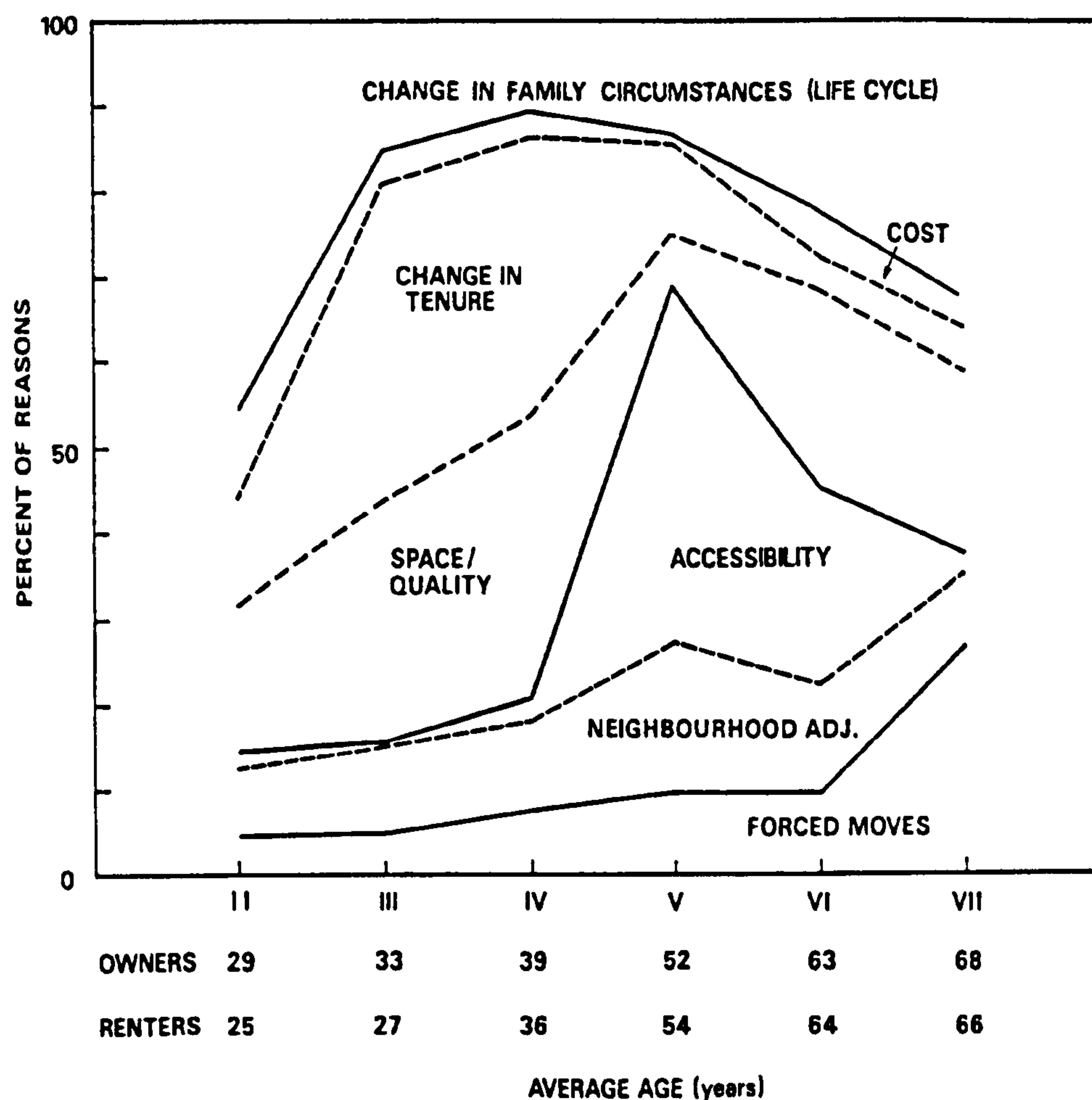
Table 2-6: Research which found life-cycle as (part) determinant of reasons

Determinants of reasons (pivotal factors)	Date	Author
Life-cycle	1955	Rossi
	1961	Leslie and Richardson
	1970	Spence
	1976	McCarthy
	1977	Michelson
	1979	Bonnar
	1979	Fernandez & Dillman
	1979	Swanson, Luloff and Worland
	1988	Long
	1989	Fielding
	1989	Rees & Stillwell
Life-cycle/socio-economic status	1991	Harper
Life-cycle (age) and distance	1967	Harris & Clausen
	1989	Friedrich
	1989	Netherlands Housing Survey (1981), summarised in Vergoossen (1989).
Life-cycle/cultural	1984	Holm and Öberg
Age/gender	1991	Mulder
Calendar time and age/inter- intra-migration	1980a	Thorns
Gender, educational status and family status	1986	Robinson

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

McCarthy (1976) explored different housing choices and found that life-cycle stage was important in determining similar preferences. Clark and Onaka (1983) reproduce McCarthy's (1976) original findings to illustrate how life cycle directly affects the reasons given for moving home (Figure 2-1).

Figure 2-1: Distribution of reasons for moving by household life-cycle stage



Source: Clark and Onaka (1983: figure 5)²⁵. Based on a figure originally in McCarthy, 1976b). This figure shows the distribution of reasons for moving by household life-cycle stage, Brown County, Wisconsin, 1974.

Note

The life cycle stages in Clark and Onaka (1983: figure 5 'Distribution of reasons for moving by age and tenure Source: McCarthy (1976)') relate to McCarthy's life-cycle classification of households scheme (1976: 33). This has been reproduced as Table 2-7.

²⁵ Copyright permission granted by editors of Urban Studies 3/3/00.

Table 2-7: McCarthy's (1976) life-cycle classification of households

	Stage in the life Cycle
I	Young single head, no children
II	Young couple, no children
III	Young couple, young children
IV	Young couple, older children
V	Older couple, older children
VI	Older couple, no children
VII	Older single head, no children
VIII	Single head with children
IX	All other

Source: McCarthy (1976: 33) Table 1.

Similarly, in Germany, most importantly it was revealed that “significant variation by age in the relative importance of these reasons results from differences in stages of the life-cycle” (Friedrich, 1989: 153). The results of the Netherlands Housing Survey, for 1981, summarised in Vergoossen (1989), again discovered this but further tied all reasons into life-cycle and explained the inter-related nature of the reasons. Harper (1991) found that different influences occur at different life stages too but concluded that life-cycle is at the root of each move. Holm and Öberg (1984), in Sweden, found that each move basically is part of a step in an often extremely complex life process and that many moves were explained by either housing or life-cycle stage change (full details are seen in Appendix B). Rees & Stillwell (1989: 386), in summarising why people move in the UK, divided migrants into 3 groups classified on the stage of their life course: working people with no family responsibilities; families with children and one or more working parent; and retired people. They associated distinctive sets of motivations with each group. These findings have been confirmed by other sources.

The following section describes which motivations are associated with each generalised life-cycle stage, broadly split into young, mid-life and elderly. Evidence exists for different household compositions having different motivations, i.e. life-cycle stage as a conditional factor. In these examples, life-cycle stage is not regarded as a motivation but as a pivotal determinant of motivations given for moving home. The

first group in the early part of the life-cycle moves frequently, mainly to do with job or education reasons as they are unrestricted by social and economic ties (Rees & Stillwell, 1989; Lewis, 1982). The Netherlands Housing Survey, for 1981, summarised in Vergoossen (1989), illustrated that choice factors occur most among the younger ages. Their research revealed that younger ages are most likely to move for personal reasons, such as marriage, cohabitation, further education, or the desire to live independently. Michelson (1980) pointed out that newly formed households gave different reasons for moving.

“By definition, leaving the original family home and setting up a new ménage are, in order, motives for choosing housing which occur early and then decline in importance. At this stage space and design are relevant but not paramount. Job locations and changes thereto are relatively constant factors in the mobility of families, not diminished by the parallel setting up of new households” (Michelson, 1980: 46).

For households that are young and single, the greatest influence is expected to be employment. Allen and Hamnett (1991) revealed that people may move a long distance for their first job, but once they are settled into a local housing market, their mobility is greatly reduced.

In middle life-cycle stages, different motivations are evident. After the early life-stages, Michelson (1980) notes a change in motivations. He found that with subsequent moves, space and design assume the greater importance shown in owner-occupied homes.

“People also start to move in reaction to inadequacies in their existing housing, examining the details of their prospective new housing more closely than in earlier situations where the main goal had been to get a suitably located roof over one’s head ... Such changes in motive by the same people help determine how they evaluate their housing and, depending on the housing, with what outcome” (Michelson, 1980: 46).

Thus not only do the type of reasons change with life-stage but within the general type, for instance housing reasons, the specific reasons tend to differ too. Results in Germany generally show that the importance of a larger house decreases with age (Friedrich, 1989). Friedrich (1989) found that job or education reasons are most

commonly given by those in the mid age-ranges. Similarly, Rees & Stillwell (1989) discovered that families with children and one or more working parent are also motivated by labour-market opportunities. They also remarked that this household type moves less frequently as it has more responsibilities, such as a child's schooling and home ownership. Similarly, Michelson (1977) revealed that those forming their own households and families make most adjustments during the early stages and less as they move through this stage. Thus not only are there different motives in these mid-life stages but also fewer moves are evident in this stage as illustrated both by Michelson (1977) and Rees & Stillwell (1989).

Similarly at the end of the life-cycle, elderly people's motivation for migration are distinctive. As they have no ties to the labour market, reasons for moving are dominated by residential, environmental, leisure or social concerns (Grundy, 1987; Rees & Stillwell, 1989). In addition, increasing age brings the need for sources of assistance (Harper, 1987), and health reasons predominate (Vergoossen, 1989). Increasing evidence emphasises the influence of income decline and the associated attraction of capital realisation through a downward move in the housing market (Murphy, 1979). Housing requirements change in this life-cycle stage; the perception of 'unattractive housing', and the desire for a smaller house increases with age (Friedrich, 1989). People in the later life-stages are less likely to give 'location too peripheral' as a reason for moving, and emphasise instead these housing-related reasons. Similarly, environmental pollution as a motivation is not evident at all for younger age groups, but increases thereafter with age (Friedrich, 1989: 153). Michelson (1980) found that older households, with more experience, were more likely to pick owner-occupied housing and to select their housing with greater attention to the design detail of the housing. Vergoossen (1989) argues that constraints stimulate and explain mobility amongst elderly ages, yet to reiterate Grundy (1987) and Rees & Stillwell (1989) found that environmental, leisure or social factors were important in later life stages, suggesting a slightly more diverse picture.

Michelson (1980) shows that further through one's life-cycle, the criteria by which a house is chosen or a move is made change. Some research points to tenure as a decisive factor in terms of one's reason for moving home. However, Michelson

(1980) revealed how differing reasons for moving reflect different positions in the family mobility cycle rather than differences in housing. So it could be said that tenure choice is conditioned often by life-cycle stage. Michelson (1980) further reveals a progression of reasons for moving throughout one's lifetime. Michelson concludes by emphasising the importance of looking at residential mobility as a "dynamic goal oriented process" (1980: 48) and offers the family mobility cycle as a tool kit for adopting this perspective. Life-cycle is integral to the resultant motivations given.

Thorns (1980a) tested whether reasons not only differ by age (to see if life-cycle stage has an effect) but also by decade (to see if there is a variation in reasons for movement through the life-cycle) and discovered variations in the importance of different reasons over both decades and age. He revealed that, in the past, mobility had been stimulated by marriage in the early twenties and that this age had risen over the decades. Furthermore, it was discovered that, in the past, moving to become a home owner occurred in the late twenties, and that this age has fallen over the decades. Thus age and decade are shown in combination.

It can be hypothesised that all migration is stimulated by a change in life-cycle stage which prompts a change in housing requirements, that is, life-cycle is ultimately connected with each move. Even though this seems to be a gross over-simplification, there is in fact much evidence to support this. As previously noted, evidence from the literature suggests that housing requirements vary with progression through the life-cycle. Michelson (1980) charts mobility relative to housing type, and points out how easy it is to do this. Looking at mobility in this way, however, does not only clarify the timing of moves but also provides clues as to the nature of family demands on housing at any single point through the provision of a long-term context in which a given move or form of residence can be placed (Michelson, 1980: 38). Rossi (1955) placed life-cycle and housing changes at the top of the list of motivations for residential moves. When in-depth questioning on reasons for moving was carried out, it was found that "residential mobility is integrally related to the changes undergone by a family as it passes through its life-cycle" (Rossi, 1980: 197).

Others have suggested that life-cycle factors are rarely sufficient on their own and that other factors are important too. Indeed, some studies suggest that only about 25% of residential mobility is directly explicable on the basis of life-cycle factors alone (Thorns, 1980a; Smith and Thorns, 1978). An important area of investigation is whether a move, prompted by life-cycle change, is able to be realised. Thorns (1980a: 7) moved the discussion away from evaluating the importance of life-cycle and points to the important role of constraints at societal level and at the household level in terms of income, capital accumulation, and previous tenure history as well as life-cycle. Fitchen (1994) illustrates how, although most migration here is explained by life-cycle stage, each move is still conditional on the financial ability to realise the move. He elaborates by stating that, overall, residential mobility is driven by the shortfall between household income and housing costs, and by changes in personal situations and partnering relationships.

There are other authors who believe that there are motivations independent of life-cycle. Variables unrelated to life-cycle are significantly involved in the migration decision including environmental factors (Brown and Moore, 1970; Jones et al., 1986), while social prestige is also important (Bell, 1958; Lewis, 1982). So although life-cycle is increasingly important, it cannot be considered alone. Further research (Harper, 1991; Bonnar, 1979; Long, 1988; Fielding, 1989; Leslie and Richardson, 1961; Speare, 1970; Fernandez and Dillman, 1979; Swanson, Luloff and Worland, 1979) points to life-cycle being closely related in varying degrees, to income, class and the housing market.

Thorns (1980a) further remarks that although life-cycle has attracted most attention in previous research, it may have been over-emphasised.

“Research following from the study by Rossi (1955) has placed a great deal of emphasis upon the changes in the household structure as the trigger to mobility. As the size of the household increases through the expansion phase of the life-cycle so the demand for more housing space builds up leading to pressure to move and then to actual movement. As the household passes into the contraction phase so demand for housing declines and the household requires less living space and so looks for and moves to a smaller house. This

model, which relates housing demand very closely with the demographic characteristics of the household [life-cycle], has at times led to an almost total pre-occupation with the demographic aspects of housing demand and to the neglect of the social aspirations of the household which may be independent of their stage in the life-cycle” (Thorns, 1980b: 66).

In Friedrich’s (1989: 153) survey, there were a large number of unexplained reasons, approximately a third of the total reasons given, which were not accountable for by life-cycle.

There is little doubt that life-cycle is a pivotal influence. Evidence has shown that both housing- and employment-related moves are inherently connected to stages in the life-cycle process, and that this is manifested in the mismatch between the household’s aspirations and the size of the dwelling. There have been indications that life-cycle stage is important in explaining the variation of the reasons for moving home. A deduction can be made from all these findings taken together that younger groups prefer to live in locations with ready access to jobs, most often city centres, while older groups prefer peripheral environments with less pollution. This information more fully explains previous findings on movement patterns, with those in the younger life-stages remaining in the city centre whilst those in later life-stages move to the suburbs and beyond. Importantly, this section has provided evidence which suggests that life-cycle may have been over-emphasised in the past. Thus this section of the review has revealed that there is a need for further research to establish the relative importance of life-cycle stage in determining the reasons for moving. The relative influence of life-cycle stage on motivations will be investigated in the analysis section of this thesis in Chapter 6. The particular importance of this thesis is that it uniquely investigates life-cycle stage in relation to a combination of other possible explanatory variables.

2.3.2.2 Variation of motivations with distance moved

Distance moved by the migrant²⁶ is important in determining the motivations given by the migrant. Distance is found as the most important variable to affect the variation in motivations by Friedlander and Roshier (1966); Johnson, Salt & Wood (1974); Lewis (1982); Karjalainen (1989); Champion and Townsend (1990)²⁷; Khan (1990); Coleman & Salt (1992) and Findlay and Rogerson (1993). Other authors, shown below in Table 2-8 have also found distance to be important but in conjunction with one or two other variables.

²⁶ Distance moved can be measured in kilometres, but it can also be measured by whether the move was an intra- or inter-area one (although this obviously depends on the definition of area - usually government boundaries are used), or whether the areas of origin and destination are urban or rural. Each of these measures of the migration flow is associated with a variation in the reasons for moving.

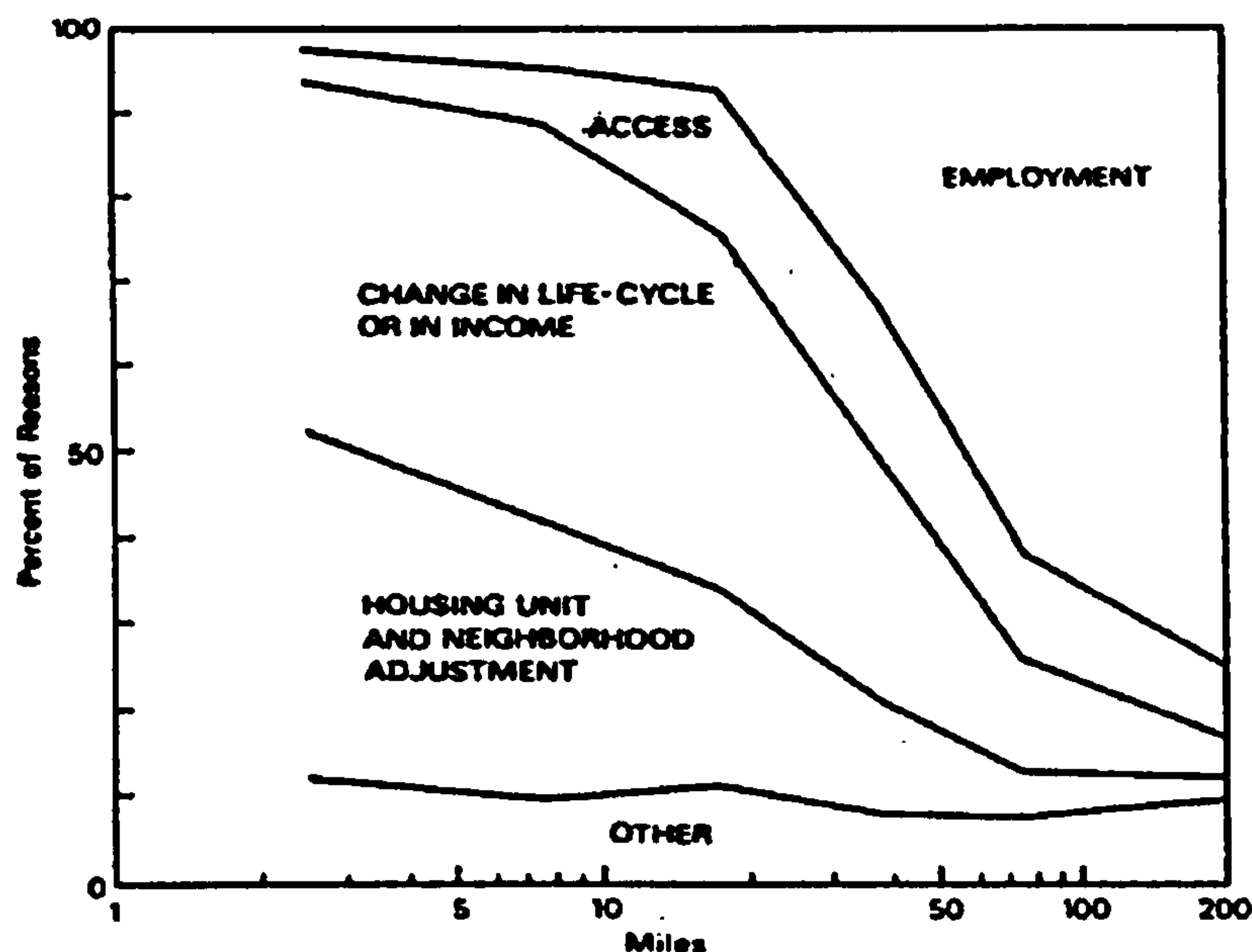
²⁷ Champion and Townsend (1990) cite OPCS findings for 1983.

Table 2-8: Research which found distance as (part) determinant of reasons

Determinants of reasons(pivotal influences in the decision to move house)	Author	Date
Distance	Friedlander and Roshier	1966
	Johnson, Salt & Wood	1974
	Lewis	1982
	Karjalainen	1989
	Champion and Townsend citing OPCS data, 1983	1990
	Khan	1990
	Coleman & Salt	1992
	Findlay and Rogerson	1993
Urban or rural area of origin and destination	Roseman and Williams	1980
	Adamchak	1987
Distance/rural or urban area of origin and destination	Bastide and Girard	1974
	Long and DeAre	1980
Life-cycle (age) and distance	Harris & Clausen	1967
	Friedrich	1989
	Netherlands Housing Survey (1981), summarised in Vergoossen (1989).	1989
Calendar time/age/inter- intra-migration	Thorns	1980a
Distance/time since arrival and religion slight effect.	Kontuly, Smith, & Heaton	1995
Tenure/Distance/Occupation	McGregor	1992

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

Figure 2-2: Distribution of reasons for moving by distance of move



Source: This figure was originally found in Gleave and Cordey-Hayes (1977) - (written in wrong order in Clark 1982) - but was then adapted by Clark (1982: fig 2 'Reasons for moving by distance. Source: Adapted from Cordey-Hayes and Gleave (1977)' page 9) and is also reproduced in Karjalainen, 1989: fig 1. Reprinted from Progress in Planning, vol 18, Clark, 'Recent Research on Migration and Mobility: a Review and Interpretation', p 9, Copyright (1982), with permission from Elsevier Science.

Figure 2-2 based on evidence originally found by Gleave and Cordey-Hayes (1977), and confirmed by Clark (1982) and Karjalainen (1989) shows how distance moved by migrants directly affects the type of reasons they have for moving home.

Although Coleman & Salt (1992: 398/9) stated that distance was important in determining the variation in motivations, they also stated that a lack of surveys made it difficult in many cases to distinguish between long- or short-distance motivations. There is further information on the lack of data sources containing motivation for migration in Chapter 3 and Appendix C. Nevertheless, the occurrence of motivations differing over distance has been previously documented by Lewis, 1982; Friedrich,

1989; Vergoossen, 1989; Karjalainen, 1989; Zax, 1994; Friedlander and Roshier, 1966; Harris and Clausen, 1967; Johnson, Salt and Wood, 1974 and Coleman & Salt, 1992. Distance is an important consideration when trying to assess motivation. Lewis (1982) noticed that it:

“tends to be that long-distance moves are tied up with work and advancing one’s career ... and short-distance ones usually with housing ... Social reasons are also of considerable importance, especially where moves downwards in the regional hierarchy are concerned” (Lewis, 1982: 117).

The same picture emerges from the rest of the research investigating this issue and appears to be cross-national amongst western, industrialised societies. For instance in the UK, Champion and Townsend (1990) reported that longer moves were:

“more strongly motivated by the employment-related reasons in contrast to the housing, social and environmental factors which bear more heavily on movements over shorter-distances” (Champion and Townsend, 1990: citing OPCS data, 1983).

Similarly Friedrich (1989), researching in Germany, pointed to distance moved as being a pivotal influence on motivation, with labour/education moves usually involving longer-distance migration, and housing reasons associated with a short distance, with retirement as a reason in both. Once again, the results of the Netherlands Housing Survey, for 1981, summarised in Vergoossen (1989), concluded that distance and age, as already dealt with, are pivotal characteristics around which the motivations for moving vary. It is similarly found in the Netherlands that employment reasons increase with distance moved, whilst ‘unattractive housing’ and health are associated with short-distance moves. These findings illustrating how the reasons for moving vary over distance, are mirrored by other research in population geography which reports that the distance of move had a significant relationship with tenure, occupation and social class (Halfacree et al., 1992). However, Halfacree et al. (1992) or others do not go on to make the connection between characteristics, distance and motivation.

In the USA, Lichter & De Jong (1989) identify studies that showed that employment constituted one of the major reasons for longer-distance moves. Long and DeAre

(1980), also using data collected in the USA, reported that 50% of local movers gave housing and neighbourhood reasons for moving, another 25% to 30% of local movers gave family or relational reasons and fewer than 10% cited employment and job-related reasons. This contrasts with their findings for longer-distance migrants, where 45% said economic factors were the most important reasons for moving. Reasons connected with relatives and family were given only by about 18% of movers, and housing and neighbourhood reasons by 15%. Thus economic factors and employment are considerably more important in long-distance movement than for those who only move locally. Other regional studies in US come to the same conclusions (Williams and Sofranko, 1979, Voss and Fuguitt, 1979).

However, there seems now to be evidence for a change in the motivations in connection with distance, with non-economic motivations also being important in long-distance moves as well as short-distance moves. Findlay and Rogerson (1993) produce evidence, albeit limited, of a change in this situation:

“people are giving more attention to 'quality of life' considerations at the expense of economic, or indeed strictly employment, factors - something that is nearly as true for longer-distance movements as for the shorter-distance residential mobility that has traditionally taken place for housing and environment reasons” (Findlay and Rogerson, 1993: 33).

Table 2-9: The growing importance of quality of life over long-distance moves

	% of respondents indicating reason was (very) important in migration-decision		
Reason	Inter-regional migrants	Intra-regional migrants	All migrants
Quality of Life	68.5	75.9	71.4
Employment	58.6	48.1	55.2
Living costs	45.1	49.4	46.5
Family/coupling	40.2	59.5	46.5
No. in sample	162	79	241

Notes

1. Migrants are defined as people moving between cities.
2. Small sample numbers should be noted.

Source: London-based social survey company commissioned by the Glasgow Quality of Life group, Dec. 1989. In Findlay and Rogerson, 1993: 36.

Further evidence for the change is given by Russell (1986), adopting a macro-level approach²⁸, who discovered that housing factors can apply over long distances too.

Not only is the actual distance moved found to make a difference to motives for moving, but also whether the move is an intra- or inter-area one and whether the type of area of origin or destination is an urban or a rural one. These need to be seen in conjunction with each other. Generally, economic reasons are more important for those moving into urban areas in an inter-area move, while housing, family, environmental and social reasons are more important for an intra-area²⁹ move. There are many examples in the literature which confirm this picture. For example, Thorns (1980a: 15) reported that job mobility is most important for inter-urban movement. Lichter & De Jong (1989) discovered that a higher proportion of non-metropolitan destination movers cite non-economic reasons. Roseman and Williams (1980), researching the in-migration to the upper Great Lakes region, note that reasons differ as between reasons given for leaving and for choosing metropolitan and non-metropolitan areas. They discovered that employment is important for leaving metropolitan areas, while choice of non-metropolitan area tended to be to do with previous ties to the area.

Thus there is much evidence to support the assumption that different motivations for moving are associated with different distances of moving and also different areas of origin and destination. Obviously related to distance-specific motivations is the finding that motivations are migration flow-specific. A different combination of motivations is apparent in different groups and different migration flows. When looking across a number of studies (summarised in Table 2-10), it is evident that their findings on reasons are related to the migration flow the researchers have examined. The fact that the reasons given are related directly to the sample of respondents is not

²⁸ Russell (1986) used Land Register records and census information to suggest that house buyers are willing to move much greater distances for a desired property, and frequently cross district boundaries.

²⁹ It does not matter whether the area is urban or rural.

always made clear in the research. The variation in reasons can be seen when looking at the reasons of a localised migration pattern in connection with characteristics of the migration flow, or of the migrants giving the reasons. This is shown in the table below (Table 2-10).

Table 2-10: Reason by migration flow

General type of migration	Reasons	Author	Date
Counterurbanisation	Quality of life/economic	Williams & Jobes	1990
	Quality of life	Jones	1982b
	Employment /area	Roseman and Williams	1980
	Quality of life	Jones et al.	1984/6
	Employment/family	Kontuly, Smith, & Heaton	1995
	Quality of life/economic	Bolton & Chalkley	1990
	Quality of life	Fuguitt & Voss	1979
	Quality of life/economic	Fernandez & Dillman	1979
	Quality of life/economic	Adamchak	1987
Inter-regional migration	Quality of life/economic	Roy	1992
	Quality of life	Findlay and Rogerson	1993
	Housing	Deakin & Ungerson	1977
	Employment	Robinson	1986
Intra-area	Life-cycle	Garner	1979
	Housing	McCarthy	1976
	Life-cycle/housing	US Bureau of the Census	1966
	Life-cycle/housing	Spain	1979
	Life-cycle/housing	Speare et al.	1975
	Employment/housing	Murie	1974
	Housing	Butler et al.	1969
	Housing	Leven et al	1976
	Housing and/or neighbourhood	Rossi	1962
	Housing	Goodman	1979
Mixed	Housing	Birch at al	1979
	Employment/family	McGregor	1992
	Employment/family/housing	Bastide and Girard	1974

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B, where information is available.

It is evident from this table that reasons vary according to the different groups of migrant respondents making up different migration flows, with quality of life being important in counterurbanisation migration flows and life-cycle and housing-related reasons being important in intra-area moves. Previous research, which did examine specific migration flows, has found different proportions of economic and non-economic reasons in different migration flows. Bastide and Girard (1974) discovered that 50% of the reasons for rural to urban moves were economic, and the other 50% was explained by non-economic reasons in Canada. For the economic reasons, the most common reason was a job transfer within the same organisation. Others reasons include becoming self-employed, searching for better work, and retirement. Moves associated with education were also found to be important, while least important was migration for a new job. Amongst the 50% non-economic reasons, family reasons were most frequently given, including marriage and closeness to family members. Long and DeAre (1980) further reported that different non-economic motivations are emphasised depending on the area of destination. Non-metropolitan migrants' reasons included neighbourhood satisfaction, retirement, housing size, lower costs and closer proximity to relatives, whereas non-economic motivations for migrants going to metropolitan areas tend to be school attendance, service in armed forces and changing marital status (Long and DeAre, 1980).

A different picture is shown in looking at the reasons for intra-area moves. Bastide and Girard (1974) discovered that social and environmental reasons are even more important for moves within a rural or an urban area - 72% of reasons are now non-economic. Housing is most important amongst these, with 'finding a more convenient location' followed by 'move into home ownership'. Family reasons are next again with marriage the most important. Thorns (1980a: 15) revealed that for an intra-urban move, not one but three reasons stand out. The three reasons given can be seen as life-cycle related ones, and are home ownership, marriage and the acquisition of more living space. Cullingworth (1965) related the life-cycle of a family to its housing circumstances, using the fact that most moves are short-distance as confirmation of this housing cycle. Thus even though variation in motivations has not been explained within a particular piece of research, variation of motivation in

different migration flows is evident from looking at a great variety of studies on motivation for migration, each one studying a particular migration flow.

This section has shown that distance of move³⁰ is important in causing the reasons for moving to vary. The previous section showed how life-cycle stage also had an effect on the reasons for moving. The next section discusses other influences which have been portrayed to be important influences in explaining the variation of reasons for moving. This is then followed by a section which discusses the validity of accepting stage in the life-cycle and distance moved as pivotal influences on reasons for moving in explaining the variation in reasons for moving over respondents and explores whether these together adequately explain all the variation that is evident.

2.3.2.3 Other pivotal influences on reasons for moving

Other variables, for instance tenure, socio-economic status and gender, are also associated with the variations in motivations. Some of these other pivotal influences on reasons for moving are shown in Table 2-11.

Table 2-11: Tenure and socio-economic status influences on reasons for moving

Determinants of reasons(pivotal factors)	Date	Author
Tenure	1965	Cullingworth
Socio-economic status	1961	Donnison
Socio-economic status	1972	Simmie
Life-cycle/Tenure	1980	Michelson

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

Michelson (1980) compares the reasons given for moving of owner-occupier and renter movers in Sweden. An example of how motivations vary according to the disaggregation of the housing market is that renters gave more reasons for moving which concerned fixed aspects of the dwelling, such as cost and space, whereas

³⁰ Whether distance is measured in kilometres or with regard to area of origin and destination

owner-occupiers “showed more sensitivity to aspects of former neighbourhoods” (Rossi, 1980: 197). Nevertheless, distance and life-cycle remain the most frequently found causes of the variation of reasons for moving.

2.3.2.4 Life-cycle and distance as pivotal influences?

This section proposes that life-cycle and distance can be regarded as pivotal influences on reasons for moving. Work, however, has indicated that complexity increases because life-cycle and distance could be inter-related.

“The data, therefore, indicate quite markedly different patterns of reasons for movement in inter and intra urban mobility. Further depending on the age, particularly of intra urban movers, a different pattern of reasons emerges with marriage in the early part of the twenties being replaced by the move into ownership in the latter part of the 20s age group as the dominant reasons for movement. Also age and life-cycle stage are important variables in explaining the tenure pattern with a shift to ownership over time. It is, therefore valuable to explore more closely the pattern of movement through the various categories of tenure and see how these relate to age and life-cycle stage” (Thorns, 1980a: 20).

Some research has pointed to the parallel existence of distance and life-cycle as pivotal factors, for instance Vergoossen (1989) and Thorns (1980a). Thorns (1980a: 15) explored the importance of various factors - marriage, jobs, home ownership and improvement of living conditions. The motivations for moving are tabulated against the two important factors of distance (split into inter- and intra-area) and age/time.

Either or both of these pivotal variables are also related to other variables, for instance to tenure. Coleman & Salt (1992: 423) also find that distance moved and motivation also seem to be related to tenure, with council tenants moving shorter-distances and less likely to move for employment reasons than other groups. The inter-relationship between the ‘explanatory’ variables, and the strength of their contribution to the explanation of the motivations for moving, are more fully explored in Chapter 6.

2.3.2.5 Variation of motivations with combination of independent variables

Not only are distance and life-cycle related to each other, but some authors have found that they determine the variation of motivations in conjunction with other characteristics. Very few studies have looked at a combination of independent characteristics in explaining the variation of motivations for migration. Of the sixty-four studies listed in Appendix B, which have collected survey material on motivation for migration identified from 1955 onwards, only 36 have broken these reasons down by some form of characteristic (distance, life-cycle stage or another) and none have used more than three characteristics. This is shown in Table 2-12.

Table 2-12: Count of number of determinants found in previous studies

Number of determinants given	Count
1	24
2	8
3	4
Total	36

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1, Appendix B.

More important than simply which associations were seen to be pivotal in the determining of motivations, is the relationship found between the ‘explanatory’ variables. The connections between these variables have not been properly explored and have never been quantified. Indeed many of the studies reviewed that have collected information on motivation for migration have not then gone on to look at how motivations for migration differ by characteristics at all. From the analysis of the SHCS (1991), it is generally accepted that most of the motivations for moving are to do with economic and household circumstances, and that these are heavily inter-connected (Munro et al., 1995). However, the inter-connection is not investigated.

Coleman & Salt (1992) feel able to divide the ‘mobile British’ into those whose moves are associated with life-cycle changes and those whose moves are dominated by career circumstances, although Coleman & Salt (1992) recognise that this is an

over-simplification. Such a division is questionable. Young people, who are generally more mobile, are more likely to move for economic reasons; it is argued that this too is related to life-cycle. This is only one example of many possible explanations, where the characteristics which explain the reasons' variation have been over-simplified.

Table 2-13: Pivotal influences determining the reasons from past literature

Characteristic which is found to account for variation in motivation	Number of characteristics	Total number of studies finding this(these) characteristic(s)
Life-cycle	1	10
Distance	1	8
Life-cycle (age) and distance	2	3
Distance/rural or urban area of origin and destination	2	2
Socio-economic status	1	2
Urban or rural area of origin and destination	1	2
Age/gender	2	1
Calendar time/age/inter- intra-migration	3	1
Distance/time since arrival and religion	3	1
Life-cycle/cultural	2	1
Life-cycle/tenure	1	1
Gender, educational status and family status	3	1
Socio-economic status/life-cycle	2	1
Tenure	1	1
Tenure/Distance/Occupation	3	1
Grand Total		36

Source: compiled from information in Table B-1.

Note

See Appendix B for detailed information on these surveys.

Table 2-13 synthesises which characteristics are found to account for variation in reasons for moving from all the studies on motivation for migration which are reviewed here and summarised in Appendix B. It is evident that 'life-cycle' (found in

10 of the studies) and 'distance moved' (found in 8 of the studies) independent of any other variables were most likely to account for the variation in the reasons for moving in the previous research. Many studies of motivation for moving did not fully explore the reasons for the variation in the reasons for moving.

This review highlights how, in most cases, a combination of motivations and of independent characteristics³¹ is needed to explain each resultant move but importantly, in most of the previous research, a combination of variables associated with the motivations has not been investigated to explain why different reasons are given. As was seen earlier, migration flows are made up of migrants with particular characteristics. Obviously connected to this, specific migration flows are driven by specific migration motivations. Research has never before made a connection between the combination of characteristics involved in migration flows and the combination of characteristics connected with motivations for migration, because detailed information on the combination of characteristics associated with motivations has up until now been unavailable in a large-scale data set with many different types of migration flows.

Previous work has explored a combination of characteristics in connection with a particular type of migration flow. For instance, it is recognised that the counterurbanisation migration flow is made up of particular migrants, namely: older people and higher socio-economic status groups, while type of area of origin is always urban, and type of area of destination is always rural. It follows then that an obvious progression is to explore the combination of characteristics associated with the motivations driving the migration flow. The hypothesis that there is a changing combination of independent variables³² could explain why other variables are evident sometimes but not always. It is necessary to stress that a combination of independent variables is needed to explain the complex combinations of reasons which exist along-

³¹ An example of an independent characteristic is household type of migrant or distance of move. This is further explained in Chapter 5.

³² Independent variables include life-cycle stage of the migrant, type of house and so on. This is further explained in Chapter 5.

side each other in the decision to move house. It bears repetition that there is not solely one single influence on the decision to move house. From the review of the literature, it is evident that not all previous studies recognise the full complexity and diversity involved in the characteristics associated with the variation in motivation for migration.

This discussion has shown how only a small number of studies have explored the interconnections between the reasons given and between the characteristics of movers and the move. Up until now, only the interconnection between a combination of characteristics and the probability of moving has been thoroughly explored. There is still little known about the links between the different reasons for moving and the characteristics of the mover and the move. It is primarily this gap that the current research sets out to fill. It is the aim of this thesis to associate a combination of different characteristics, such as the aforementioned life-cycle and distance moved, with the different reasons.

2.3.3 Models of migration decision-making

This section examines models of migration decision-making, most of which have been researched following the behavioural tradition. This behavioural research is dealt with separately as it is often not based on surveys of individuals where the individual is asked for their reasons for moving home. Rarely have their abstract models of migration decision-making been informed by data from individuals. Instead, the purpose of much of the behavioural research has been to investigate the decision-making process, striving for an abstract and in some cases mathematical model of the decision to move house³³. In short, the field of 'Behavioural geography' has been concerned with developing theoretical concepts to explain the individual's migration decision behaviour and has created models of this. Nevertheless, this body of literature is important as it shifted the focus of research to that of the individual and the relevant literature is summarised here.

³³ This thesis has distinctly different aims from this body of research.

Urban residential migration decision-making has been studied by the behavioural geographers: Wolpert (1966); Brown and Moore (1970); Roseman (1971); Michelson (1977), Pred (1969), and Popp (1976). In the main these ideas have effectively de-personalised the whole migration decision-making process by making it a sequential and rationally thought-out decision e.g. Brown & Moore (1970) and Lewis (1982). Certain important areas in migration research were first highlighted by these authors. The most influential authors who have compiled models of migration decision-making have been examined³⁴. From these it was evident that most of the models share a number of common themes: the use of a similar concept to *place utility*; the existence of *sequential stages* in the decision; the emphasis or indeed over-emphasis on *free will*; and the portrayal of the decision as a reaction to *stress*; and lastly the emphasis on *access to information* determining the area of search. Thus common ideas run through most of the past decision-making models.

This section elaborates on the existence of *sequential stages* in the decision previously mentioned. Commonly researchers break the migration decision down into a number of stages, often presented as sequential, although this is not always the case. These stages consist of push, pull, selection of new area and site of new residence (Roseman 1971). In fact, access to information and searching are closely bound up with reasons for moving, and it is difficult to separate them (Thorns, 1980a). Yet the simplified diagram of Brown and Moore's ideas (shown in Appendix J) highlights the portrayal of sequential stages. Brown and Moore's (1970) ideas highlight the presentation of the migration decision as one involving sequential stages. In reviewing behavioural research into migration decision-making, the importance of the behavioural approach is apparent. Firstly, this perspective was important as it attempted to introduce a longitudinal context, or at the very least some indication that each decision was part of an on-going process in a person's lifetime. A second important contribution is that the decision should be seen in a holistic context with consideration of both choices and constraints evident in the decision.

³⁴ These authors are dealt with in detail in Appendix K.

Possibly the most important lesson to be drawn from the weaknesses of the behaviouralist models is that they have placed too much attention on free choice, assuming the migrant to be choosing to move in isolation from all other factors. Furthermore, these theoretical models are not always testable or applicable to reality as it is difficult to get sufficient data to replicate these reliably.

“ But it [behavioural geography] has neglected empirical research at the micro-level which should test the theoretical approach” (Popp, 1976: 305).

Woods (1979), amongst others, recognises the many difficulties in adopting this behavioural angle on research. These problems with commonly-used behaviouralist models revolve around seven main areas. The impracticability of testing means that many of the behaviouralist migration decision-making models remain largely unsubstantiated. Notwithstanding the lack of testing, there is evidence which suggests that not all stages of decision-making models always exist, and nor do they occur in sequence while there is an over-emphasis on free will and under-emphasis on constraints. Not surprisingly, these models have not been found to be universally applicable to all groups, scales and areas. In general, the form tends to be too abstract, leading to the individual and cultural aspects being neglected, with a lack of holistic context and temporal perspective. The sequential nature of the decision needs to be rejected as it imposes an order and rigidity that can, but does not necessarily, exist in the decision-maker's thoughts. The oversimplification involved in these models needs to be clearly recognised, although it was unavoidable when seeking to simplify and generalise in order to tease out application to migration theory.

Nevertheless, the behaviouralist approach was important in that it has made researchers aware of the processes involved in the decision, i.e. that there was not just one decision and one influence. Behaviouralist researchers' models are important because they capture the whole process of migration decision-making from searching to the eventual move. They present a framework which allows connections to be made between the sources of information for the search, the eventual reasons for moving home and the eventual area of move. For instance, most moves are short distance, but this could be interpreted because most search arenas are local. The most positive contribution that behavioural research into migration decision-making has made is highlighting that the process of making the decision to move house is an

on-going one. The next section illustrates other previous research which has highlighted the need for a longitudinal context to be included in migration research.

2.3.4 Longitudinal migration research: a review

More recent developments, including Forbes (1989), Harper (1991) and Halfacree and Boyle (1993), build on some of these strengths incorporated into the Behavioural perspective on migration decision-making. Part of this progression was the acceptance of the longitudinal context as standard as well as the adoption of a more holistic context in some of the more recent work on the migration decision. Many studies investigating the migration decision-making process have looked only at movers i.e. after the decision to move has taken place. However, there are many benefits in investigating migration both before and after migration is made. Behaviouralists studying the migration decision-making process have also advocated the need for a holistic view of this process including the on-going nature of the decision. Gutting (1996a); Findlay et al. (1996); and Li (1997) have highlighted that each move is inter-related with past and future moves and that there is a need to investigate the migration decision using a longitudinal context. Relating mobility to life-cycle stages is not a new practice. Hägerstrand provided a model for relating mobility to life-cycle events in the 1960s (Hägerstrand, 1963). This model used a life-line to depict the flow of population not only through space but also time.

“The necessity of linking life course events with actual changes in residence is a recent but long-neglected perspective in research focusing on the determinants of migration” (Friedrich, 1989: 154).

Studies based on this illustrate “the important influence of earlier lifetime experience of migration behaviour” (Friedrich, 1989: 154). Furthermore, it illustrates the importance of calendar time, with levels and motivations of migration reacting to social, economic and political developments. Clear linkages are evident between volume of migration increase and gross national product increase, and volume of short-distance migration and supply of new housing.

Looking at one move in isolation can produce an over-simplified picture. For instance a long-term motivation may be to become a home-owner, and a move due to

a change in employment may be only a means to this end. To continue this example, employment exerts its greatest influence on a household when that household is young and single. Such a household is prepared to travel long distances for employment reasons, possibly for a first job or when initial career advancement demands it. The long-distance move is often into rented accommodation, and then a subsequent short-distance move is into owner-occupier housing. Eventually the long-term goal is met but only after a number of moves, with seemingly different motivations, have taken place. Allen and Hamnett (1991) find that people may move a long distance for their first job, but once they are settled into a local housing market, their mobility is greatly reduced. So some short moves are in reality simply the longer-term outcome of the original longer-distance moves. A person may still change employment again, but there is likely to be another primary determinant behind this move. Without a longitudinal data source it is impossible to connect up past and future migration behaviour with past and future motivations and characteristics of people associated with each move.

To emphasise, often there is a lifetime goal in migration. In order to identify the over-riding goal of the move and not merely a superficial reason, the decision needs to be put into perspective against past and future moves. The move is often in support of a lifetime goal, which may itself consist of 'stepping stones' until the ultimate goal is reached. The existence of an over-lying goal is confirmed by Gutting (1996a), who finds from a comparison of previous questionnaires and qualitative interviews that there is often concealment of the 'real' reason behind the move. This reflects the more superficial narrative and the exclusion of the dominant one. From Gutting's (1996b) fieldwork, consisting of in-depth qualitative interviews, three dominant ontological narratives emerged: 'return-narrative'; 'real-life narrative' and 'family narrative', although there may be interplay between these three. Thus the limits of looking at one move in isolation are recognised, yet in the main this is unavoidable, due to the data constraints.

Panel studies - which collect data from the same household or individual at regular intervals (usually annually) - are useful for introducing a longitudinal context³⁵ into research exploring the migration decision. In Britain, the BHPS began only in 1991 and so has collected less information on its panel members than its German or American counterparts³⁶. Nevertheless, the BHPS does provide important information on the migration decision-making process, including motivations for migration, and will be used as a source during the course of this thesis. While this source is not necessarily under-utilised, very little research into migration has been done using this source, with Buck (1994) standing out.

There has been only limited work by geographers, and by migration researchers in general, on panel surveys. Many of the users of panel data are economists examining income changes. If migration is incorporated into the research, it is often only to examine the effects of migration on the level of income or wages. Most of the migration research on panel surveys has been conducted elsewhere, not in Great Britain³⁷. There are more German and US examples of migration research, where panel surveys are more established than here (see Appendix C). For instance, Kalter (1994), using the German 'Socio-Economic Panel' (SOEP), has researched the development of internal migration in the Federal Republic of Germany. This research has shown that during the last few decades commuting is becoming more and more a substitute for moves over long distances. Furthermore, evidence of the variation of reasons for moving over the lifetime is available from the SOEP in Germany.

A couple of recent examples of migration research in the USA using the long running 'Panel Study of Income Dynamics' (PSID), include Massey et al. (1994) and Chevan (1995). Massey et al. (1994) examined migration, segregation and the geographic

³⁵ Fuller information on longitudinal sources can be found in the review of data sources in Appendix C.

³⁶ A longitudinal study began in 1984 in Germany 'Socio-Economic Panel' (SOEP) and in the USA 'Panel Study of Income Dynamics' (PSID), a longitudinal survey of a representative sample of US individuals and the families, has been ongoing since 1968. Detailed information is found on these in Appendix C.

³⁷ This is because Britain did not have an annual panel survey until 1991.

concentration of poverty, and analysed individual migration patterns of African-American and white individuals in intra-urban movement in US cities to determine the causes of geographically-concentrated poverty. Massey et al. (1994) found that the geographic concentration of poor blacks is caused by the residential segregation of African-Americans in urban housing markets persisting through time. Chevan (1995), also using this US panel, investigated residential-mobility before and after entry into widowhood. An event-history analysis is employed to test whether entrance into widowhood stimulates residential mobility. It is found that widowhood acts as a triggering mechanism, with the peak of moving occurring in the first year of widowhood, preceded by a gradual rise in the probability of a move and followed by a gradual decline in that probability. Chevan's (1995) research importantly has emphasised that migration is a process, and looking at one event in isolation would not produce the true picture. A researcher needs to take surrounding events, both previous and future, into account in order to fully explain the migration. Another piece of work into migration, this time using the panel survey in Norway, was by Ringdal (1993). He investigated migration and status attainment among Norwegian men, by exploring the relationship between geographical and social mobility by examining the marginal contributions of migration to occupational status and income.

In the past it has been difficult to quantify those who do not move, but want to - latent migrants. Munro et al. (1995) have attempted to identify latent migrants using the SHCS (1991) and found the number to be fairly small:

“Forced immobility is not a severe problem overall in Scotland” (Munro et al., 1995: i).

However, their work used a cross-sectional data source; to date no one has investigated this issue of latent migration using a longitudinal data source. A panel study offers the opportunity to connect up people's stated preference with their actual behaviour through time. The longitudinal context is further discussed in Appendix J.

2.3.4.1 Lack of longitudinal data sources

Coleman & Salt (1992) confirm, as others have before them, that previous migration history is closely related to future movement. They further point out that more

longitudinal data is needed to place a migration in the context of a series of events. They describe this lack as a “major vacuum in understanding British migration” (Coleman & Salt, 1992: 400).

Lichter & De Jong (1989) carried out a review of available data giving information on reasons for moving. In evaluating this, they come up with a number of main criticisms, the most important being that this is seldom longitudinal, so cannot look at motives before the migration. McHugh (1985), in a rare longitudinal study, discovered that only about 40 percent of movers gave the same reasons for moving before and after their move. The BHPS now allows the opportunity to repeat the analysis to see if the same picture is still evident.

As Thorns (1980a) clearly states, cross-sectional sources pick up on:

“only one move out of a whole process of residential adjustment that may be occurring and where one move may well be linked with the next. Thus crucial for the study of residential movement is to include a time dimension into its study” (Thorns, 1980a: 7).

As such, it is especially important to try and introduce a life course perspective - a formidable task - as most sources of data are cross-sectional. It is very difficult to analyse these complex concepts with purely cross-sectional data sources, as they do not contain the required amount of detail on past and potential future migrations. Those that have conducted research along these lines have had to conduct their own small-scale in-depth qualitative studies, for instance Harper (1991) and Halfacree (1992).

Davies & Flowerdew (1992), in order to improve our understanding of migration, advocated that sophisticated techniques for modelling longitudinal data are used and further developed. They used a generalised linear modelling approach. Davies & Flowerdew (1992), using the British Social Change and Economic Life Initiative longitudinal data, were able to disentangle the effects of population heterogeneity, progress through the life-cycle and secular change on observed migration differentials. From this data set residential moves can be linked to changes in occupation and household structure. The results of their work document to what

extent variations in age, gender and changes in household and occupational circumstances affect the propensity to migrate but this work did not examine the effects of these variables on motivations as these were not contained in this source.

Symon (1996) commented that very little of the research on divorce was either based on models of residential mobility, or examined by population geographers, because of the cross-sectional rather than longitudinal nature of most migration research.

“Studies have tended to examine groups of households at one point in time rather than following through changes in particular households over time. The methodological origins of many such studies can be traced back to Donnison’s (1961) model linking household residential histories to life-cycle stages. From these origins developed a west European tradition in studies of residential mobility using demographic data collected in large scale questionnaire-based studies” (Symon, 1996: 2).

Symon (1996) pointed to the limited usefulness of models of housing mobility using cross-sectional data while assuming incremental change in housing requirements over household life-cycles. However the situation is not as straightforward as this, as Symon noted.

“With the exception of Stapleton’s (1980) attempt to develop the family life cycle model to take account of new types of household (such as single person households or lone parent households) the ‘leading edge’ of research aimed at making ‘methodological advances’ was concentrated on the conceptualisation and empirical investigation of longitudinal notions such as the life course or the housing career, and on the qualitative investigation of consumer’s attitudes and intentions and nature of household decision-making processes regarding housing choices” (Symon, 1996: 2).

An important point to make about time is that there are basically two time perspectives; age time (age of respondent) and calendar time (date of move), as first clarified by Thorns (1980a: 7) and later Thorns (1985). Thorns (1980a: 9) advocated that analysis of residential history should combine the above two time dimensions, age time explored via life-cycle analysis, and calendar time, through analysis of mobility by decades.

“Such a history would cover the respondent’s housing career from some suitable starting point, for example the time the respondent left school, through to the present housing at the time the research was conducted. This would provide a continuous record of housing adjustment and yield a much fuller and richer data base than the cross-sectional survey” (Thorns, 1980a: 9)³⁸.

Indeed Rose et al. (1994) specifically recommended:

“One area of interest for geographers in the longer term will be the modelling of migration, and in particular analysis of the way individual and household characteristics may contribute to the migration decision, and how that is related to other life events ...” (Rose et al.; 1994: 374).

The potential value of longitudinal work to migration research has not been clearly demonstrated in the literature due to the small amount of work that has been done in this area. Instead, this section has highlighted the scarcity of longitudinal research into migration, particularly in the UK, due in part to the lack of longitudinal data sources. Thus there is a clear gap in the literature of research into migration using a panel study, especially in Britain.

2.4 IMPLICATIONS FOR THE STUDY: A SUMMARY

This review of the literature has revealed that compared with other areas of migration research, there has only been a relatively small amount of research which has examined the topic of motivation for migration from an individual-level perspective. It was also apparent that many of the surveys were relatively small-scale³⁹. Examination of the research shows that reasons given tend to fall into one of four areas: reasons related to employment; change in life-cycle stage; quality of life; or

³⁸ However, the information which Thorns (1980a) advocates cannot be obtained from available sources shown in Appendix C.

³⁹ This finding from the literature review confirmed that the MHCS presented a rare opportunity to examine motivation for migration at the national scale

housing. This study of the literature has revealed that in most moves the most likely reason for moving would be housing type, marriage or job. In terms of general groupings of motivations, most studies find housing reasons predominate.

This exploration of the literature reveals that variation in motivation is not always investigated. However, whenever this has been investigated, it has been found that the most important variables which have been put forward to account for the variation in the reasons for moving were, firstly, distance (which can be broken down into inter-area or intra-area, or the urban or rural nature of the area of origin or destination) and secondly, life-cycle stage (for which age is sometimes used as a proxy). Tenure and socio-economic status are also found to be important. Thus it is necessary to recognise the complex intertwining of the reasons, and accept that different groups have different sets of motivations. However, there has been little investigation of the inter-relationship between the independent variables with reference to reasons for moving.

Analysis of past literature shows that reasons for moving vary between migration decision-makers. An additional point which came out of the review which can be tested for the first-time on a large-scale data set was that more recently questions have been asked as to whether quality of life may come into play in some long-distance moves as well (Findlay and Rogerson, 1993). Previously, it was accepted that only in the shorter-distance moves do some factors, such as quality of life, come into play. Longer-distance moves are generally thought to be caused by employment reasons, although younger life-cycle groups tend to give employment reasons more than older age groups who tend to give housing reasons for moving. Confirmation or otherwise of these results will be obtained in using the MHCS data set.

Not all researchers have investigated the motivation for moving home by asking people why they moved, however surprising this appears. Individuals and their thoughts on moving have not always played a big part in past investigations into motivation for migration. It has been discussed how there are both macro-level and micro-level approaches to researching the explanation for the migration decision.

Although this thesis has summarised other approaches to this subject area⁴⁰, a micro-approach is adopted for the main analysis in this thesis as it was felt that the review clearly showed the importance of asking the motivation for moving from each household. Ultimately which reason was found to ‘explain’ the migration or which characteristic⁴¹ was found to affect the variation of reasons for moving was partly determined by the research approach taken.

The literature review showed that no one before has identified characteristics of those who wanted to move but could not, i.e. latent migrants. However, this was very difficult to measure, which is a reason why it is rarely investigated. It is possible now only due to the advent of a new panel study in Britain, the BHPS. In order to identify the inhibitors and constraints to movement, it can be just as important to see why people do not move as why they move. The MHCS sample consists only of people who have moved. Yet many more do not move, although some may want to move but are prevented. In the past it has been difficult to quantify this group. Further investigation into this issue to develop the work of Munro et al. (1995) has been conducted using the BHPS and the results are described in Chapter 7.

To sum up, this literature review has identified four obvious gaps in the study of motivations for migration. There has been a lack of research which has investigated:

1. reasons for moving using large-scale data sources;
2. the bivariate associations between reasons and the explanatory variables;
3. the variation in reasons for moving, in respect of a combination of variables;
4. the longitudinal aspects of the migration decision.

The implications for this study are listed next.

⁴⁰ A macro approach would infer the motivation from macro-level characteristics, generally of the distance of the move and characteristics of the area of origin and destination.

⁴¹ These characteristics are known variously as ‘independent characteristics’ or ‘explanatory variables’ throughout this thesis. These characteristics of the move, migrant and their house are used to explain the variation in motivations for migration. These are further explained in Chapter 5.

Large-scale investigation of reasons for moving: a gap

- 1) There have been few large-scale investigations into reasons for moving home. Most have investigated migrants involved in a particular migration flow e.g. intra-urban residential mobility or counterurbanisation using a small sample only. A large-scale investigation of reasons for moving is needed covering migrants moving different distances and into different areas.

Large-scale investigation of reasons for moving: the resultant research question

The first question the thesis sets about researching is to investigate the reasons for moving home, uniquely using a large-scale data set containing many types of migrants which include different household types and both those moving short and long distances. It investigates the reasons for moving for a sample of owner-occupiers in the whole of mainland Scotland, using the valuable MHCS which contains information on reasons for leaving the old house and reasons for choosing the new house for over 10,000 movers. It importantly allows the exploration of the differences between the reasons given for leaving the old home and the reasons given for choosing the new home. It further investigates reasons for moving using two other large-scale British data sets, the SHCS and the BHPS. Unlike the MHCS, these data sets cover all tenures, although they have a much smaller sample of Scottish movers. This confirmatory investigation was used as a validity check to see if the MHCS reasons are skewed in any way due to investigating the reasons for moving home only for those moving into or between owner-occupied properties.

Exploration of the relationship between reasons and characteristics: a gap

- 2) Only a few studies have accounted for the variation in reason for moving. This is partly because many studies have investigated a particular group of migrants or a particular migration flow. They have not had a large enough sample size to investigate this to any great degree. Of those that did try to account for the variation, most either found distance moved or life-cycle stage of the migrant accounted for the variation.

Exploration of the relationship between reasons and characteristics: the resultant research question

The second resultant research question is to investigate for the first-time, on a large-scale data set in Britain, what the variation in the reasons for moving are in respect of a wide range of independent characteristics. In addition, it is possible to investigate to what extent, if at all, non-economic motivations are increasing in importance for moves over long-distances.

Variation in reason for moving, in respect of a combination of variables: a gap

3) Very few previous studies have looked at a combination of variables. None have looked at more than three different variables in connection with the different reasons. Some studies have used life-cycle or distance moved solely to account for the variation and distribution of reasons given. However, a number of researchers question this. For instance, some have produced evidence of a number of reasons unrelated to life-cycle stage. There is clear need for further research here. Although it has been pointed out that life-cycle stage cannot explain all the variation in motivations for moving, no research has tried to account for the remainder of the explanation until now. This thesis explicitly sets out to fill this gap and explores the variation of motivations and using a large-scale data set seeks to investigate the role of life-cycle stage. Uniquely this variable is investigated in combination with other variables.

Variation in reason for moving, in respect of a combination of variables: the resultant research question

The third research question tackled by the thesis fills a further gap which the literature has identified. This is to investigate the variation of reasons using a number of characteristics, including the characteristics of the movers' household, house and distance they covered. In particular, the thesis seeks to investigate the role of life-cycle stage and distance moved by investigating the interplay between the characteristics associated with each reason given for moving home.

Lack of research into the longitudinal aspects of the migration decision: a gap

4) Some current literature, some of which uses the biographical approach, shows how important it is to look at each move in reference to previous, future as well as present moves and surrounding characteristics. There has been a lack of research into the longitudinal aspects of the migration decision.

Lack of research into the longitudinal aspects of the migration decision: the resultant research question

The fourth resultant research question is to use a longitudinal data set to investigate evidence of the on-going nature of migration decision-making. The incorporation into this thesis of the use of a panel study for migration research is designed to fill a clear gap revealed by reviewing the literature. This review has demonstrated that panel studies have been under-utilised in migration research. Although it has been widely recognised that the migration decision is an on-going one, there has been little research into this using large-scale data sources, the most appropriate source being panel surveys. A large-scale investigation needs to be carried out of the changing motivations before and after the move was made. An exploration is needed connecting previous migration behaviour and migration preferences to migration patterns and motivations.

It is these specific gaps which this thesis seeks to fill by answering these resultant research questions. The next chapter explains the methodology which will be used to explore the areas thrown up by this review of the literature. Subsequent chapters explore the data and test the research areas identified in this review.

3. METHODOLOGY

3.1 INTRODUCTION

The previous chapter has identified the gaps in the literature concerning research into motivation for migration. This chapter sets out the detailed hypotheses based directly on the aims of the thesis as stated in Chapter 1 and on the gaps identified in Chapter 2. Chapter 2 has also described other approaches to the subject matter which produce a context for the description of the methods chosen for this research. This chapter explains the detailed methodology used to operationalise the aims and gives a critical overview of the two main data sources, the MHCS and the BHPS, which are used to test the hypotheses. This overview of the data sets is set against a context of the available sources which provide either motivational or longitudinal data in Britain. Even internationally, few of the data sources which contain information on motivation for migration data are large scale. The review in the previous chapter showed that only three international research studies on reasons for moving home have used data sets with over 10,000 respondents: namely Spain (1979); Karjalainen (1989); and Friedrich (1989). Finally, this chapter highlights problems in studying the processes involved in the migration decision and in classifying life-cycle progression.

3.2 HYPOTHESES

The aims of this thesis have been set out in the introductory chapter of the thesis. In Chapter 2, the literature review established that little research has been conducted into motivations for migration using large-scale data sets. It further established that there has been little investigation of the combination of characteristics associated with reasons for moving. Furthermore, little is known about longitudinal migration behaviour and the related combination of characteristics which identify frequent and latent migrants. The main elements identified in the review are that more descriptive analysis is needed to identify which motivations are important, and more analytical analysis is needed to identify circumstances in which certain factors are more important than others.

The four main research questions are re-stated in this chapter in a simplified way to allow a methodology for testing these questions to be developed. These simplified research questions connect back directly to the statement of objectives given at the end of Chapter 1. However, these research questions are able to be tested whereas the objectives are more directional.

The four main research questions tackled in this thesis are:

1. determining the reasons for moving using large-scale data sources using the MHCS;
2. identifying the bivariate associations between reasons and the explanatory variables⁴² using the MHCS;
3. quantifying the variation in reasons for moving, in respect of a combination of variables using the MHCS;
4. investigating how the preference for migration relates to actual migration behaviour using a longitudinal data source, the BHPS.

The research questions identified in Chapter 2 generate a number of hypotheses, shown in Table 3-1, which summarise the analysis shown in Chapters 4,5, 6 and 7.

⁴² These characteristics are known variously as ‘independent characteristics’ or ‘explanatory variables’ throughout this thesis. These characteristics of the move, migrant and their house are used to explain the variation in motivations for migration. These are further explained in Chapter 5 and are referred to in Chapter 2.

Table 3-1: Setting the hypotheses

Relates to aim:	Hypothesis/Research Question	Data set	Analysis technique
1	What are the reasons for moving home given by owner-occupiers in Scotland?	MHCS	Descriptive analysis Frequency distribution
1	Are the reasons for moving given by those in owner-occupied properties in Scotland different from those in other tenures ?	SHCS BHPS (wave 2 ⁴³)	Check using descriptive analysis in two further data sets
1	Are there differences between the reasons given for leaving the old home (pushes) and the reasons given for choosing the new home (pulls) ?	MHCS	Descriptive analysis
1	Are the reasons for moving in Scotland similar to or different from past studies ?		Comparison of empirical results with literature
2	Which relationships are significant between each of the reasons given for the move and the characteristics of the movers and their houses, the independent variables in the data set ? Is there a significant relationship between each of the reasons given for the move and the characteristics of the movers and their houses, the independent variables in the data set?	MHCS	Chi-square test
3	What is the interplay between the characteristics associated with each of the reasons ? How dominant are the roles of life-cycle and distance moved in explaining the variance of motivations for moving?	MHCS	Logistic regression
4	Do the general type of motivations given change before (reasons for preference to move) and after the move is made (reasons for actual move) ?	BHPS (waves 1-5) for the whole of GB and 1991-1996	Comparison of frequency distributions
4	Do the characteristics differ between those who want to move and those who do actually move ?	BHPS (waves 1-5)	Logistic regression
4	Is there evidence from a longitudinal data set that the migration decision-process is on-going ?		

Note

Aims are detailed in Chapter 1.

⁴³ The BHPS surveys the same panel of respondents every year. Wave 2 consists of the survey results from the second time the respondents were surveyed in 1992/3. If no connections are made between the waves then each wave of the survey can be used in the same way any cross-sectional survey would be. The BHPS is fully described in Chapter 3. Wave 2, which was collected in autumn and winter of 1992/3, was chosen for analysis as it was collected nearest to the same time as the Migration and Housing Choice Survey (MHCS) and contains the motivational data required.

3.3 DATA SOURCES

The research questions point to the need for a source or sources of data which are large-scale, contain detailed motivational data - ideally both on pushes and pulls and from before and after the move - and information on preference for moving as well as details of the actual move. This motivational data needs to be contextualised by other demographic and socio-economic data on the households as well as information on the type of move made. The following section reviews large-scale data sources which provide information on reasons for migration. In so doing the strengths of the MHCS and BHPS are highlighted. The MHCS is revealed to be the only British data set providing detailed information on motivation for migration for over 10,000 movers, and the BHPS is revealed to be the only one allowing a comparison of preference to move with migration behaviour. Information on these two aspects of migration is needed to answer the previously specified research questions.

This section discusses each data set used in this research, the MHCS and the BHPS. Both are recent and under-utilised sources which contain important information for migration research. In the main, the MHCS is used to explore the issues concerning motivation for migration and the BHPS is used to explore the longitudinal aspects of the migration decision. However, the BHPS (wave 2) and SHCS are used as cross-sectional data sets to provide a comparison to some of the findings of the MHCS. The basic approach used in this thesis is that of empirical investigation using the MHCS and BHPS as the principal data sets.

3.3.1 Data which provides information on motivation for migration

In order to tackle the research questions specified at the beginning of this chapter, the available data sources to research the problem are assessed in this section. The MHCS represents a unique opportunity for investigating motivation for migration as this section stands testament to. Data availability is crucial, as knowledge and understanding of migration patterns are primarily determined by the quality and detail of the data available (Woods, 1979). The quality of migration information varies greatly between different countries. Some countries have population registers, as in Sweden with its national information system. This large, inter-connected information

database covers most aspects of land, property and population, enabling movements of each member of the population to be tracked and associated with the property registration system. In the former Czechoslovakia, each migrant was required not only to register their move but also was required to select one of nine possible reasons for the move at the registration of the migration (Drbohlav, 1988). Drbohlav (1988) analysed migration in the Prague area in 1986, and suggested that the choices available at registration did not allow reasons associated with the family, so that this was not an ideal source. Notwithstanding, this official migration source was very worthwhile in that it allowed the national identification of migration patterns linked to their motivations. The Netherlands also has a registration system for migration but this does not ask for reasons for moving (Vergoossen, 1989). As well as the registration system, the Netherlands has had regular, national housing surveys since 1960, which provide information on individuals' reasons for moving. With reference to the sources in Germany (FRG), again there was a lack of studies and only one national study of motivations, the representative 1 per cent national housing sample, which in 1978 covered more than 23,000 households (Friedrich, 1989). The rest of the studies in Germany were small scale and at a regional level. However, although small-scale, the 'Socio-Economic Panel' (SOEP) study in Germany is a very important source.

However, British sources of migration information are very scarce. This is even more true with regard to data on motivation for migration. The British sources are detailed next. Each of the available data sources for migration researchers in Britain has been described in Appendix C. As Coleman & Salt (1992) note, making any sort of statement on internal migration based on the available migration sources in Britain is difficult, as these differ with respect to questionnaire used, timing, aims, spatial area etc. The 1991 Census of Population provides a detailed snapshot of migration which took place in the year preceding the Census. Respondents were asked to give their address as of April 1990 (i.e. one year prior to the Census), thus allowing migrants to be identified. The various Census data sets have been described in Appendix C. The 1991 Census of Population, has the subsets of Local Base Statistics (LBS), Samples of Anonymised Records, Small Area Statistics (SAS) and Special Migration Statistics (SMS). Suffice it to say here that SAS and LBS give some limited information on

migration (Cole, 1993). The better source is the SARs, which offers more opportunities to calculate a different selection of variables associated with migration (Dale & Marsh, 1993). However, this is only a very small sample of the total Census with little spatial detail. The SMS, which can be stratified by age, gender and occupation, have been used in the preparatory research undertaken for this thesis to give an indication of patterns, as described in the introduction. The 1991 Census of Population is not used directly to answer any research questions in this thesis as it neither contains information on motivations for migration nor is longitudinal⁴⁴. However, it is used to set the scene and to check that the MHCS, the main data source, is representative.

There are of course other sources in Britain apart from the Census which contain useful information on migration but just do not have any detailed information on reasons for moving⁴⁵. Detailed information on the processes involved in migration is rarely available with migration processes information being contained only in the MHCS, BHPS and SHCS.

Other British data sources containing limited information on motivation were considered and rejected. The Labour Force Survey asks only if the move was for a new job, job transfer or another non-specified reason for a limited number of survey years. As this information is available (and in more detail) from other sources, this source has not been used. Surveys of housing conditions can provide information on migration as a by-product. The SHCS actually asked information on motivation for migration. The British Social Attitudes Survey and the BHPS also asked for limited information on motivation for the move, but the Scottish sample sizes were very

⁴⁴ The OPCS longitudinal Study is based on different years of the Census.

⁴⁵ These include the British Social Change and Economic Life Initiative, Census of Employment, and the National Health Service Central Register (NHSCR) (a register of health records). The 1991 Census of Population is an important cross-sectional source, but the NHSCR should also not be ignored even if it does give a more limited idea on moving patterns. However, in this research the focus is on migration processes and not patterns, and so neither the 1991 Census of Population nor the NHSCR would prove directly useful. Specially-commissioned migration surveys, too, demonstrate different limitations, and are often restricted in size.

small. Very few have split the decision into pushes and pulls, and instead have channelled the respondent into thinking about primary and secondary reasons only. Therefore this thesis uses the only data set providing both push and pull reasons for moving home at the national scale in Scotland as the main data source, i.e. the MHCS, and this is fully described next.

3.3.1.1 Migration and Housing Choice Survey (MHCS)

This thesis uses as its main source data collected by the MHCS. The MHCS represents a unique opportunity for migration research. This particular data set is unique in that it examines motivations for migration in detail for Scotland. The main strength of a survey of this nature is that it looks behind the migration patterns to seek explanations for each of the moves from the households themselves. Although structural factors - such as the buoyancy of land and house markets and the employment situation in each area - are extremely important, people's preferences are also important and have often been ignored even at the local planning level. The information in this data set was collected by means of a postal questionnaire (Appendix D) throughout mainland Scotland, excluding Orkney, Shetland and the Outer Hebrides, of purchasers of a private-sector house, excluding sales to sitting public-sector tenants. The Register of Sasines⁴⁶ was used as the sampling frame for this survey and a sample was drawn from moves registered between April and December 1990. This unique and very substantial (10,010 cases) data set represents approximately 9% of the total number of owner-occupier migrant household heads from the Census using the same regions, as previously stated in the introduction.

The insights which this data set provides into the processes involved in migration are fully highlighted in the analysis section of this thesis and the subsequent discussion on the implications of the analysis. The main strengths are summarised below.

⁴⁶ The Register of Sasines is unique to Scotland and records every private property transaction. A full description of this source and the use made of it in this research is found in Appendix E.

- More than one reason for moving allowed to be given
- Reasons for moving split into reasons for leaving and for choosing
- National coverage
- Availability of previous and present postcodes allows distance of move to be calculated giving a limited indication of migration flows
- Demographic and house specifications allow association of these to reasons
- Breadth of research possibilities: further possibilities include using the location of workplace and the information on the search process.

Undoubtedly, the most important feature of this survey is its provision of motivational information at such a broad level of coverage. Usually surveys which target reasons for moving are localised and consist of small sample numbers. As Warnes (1992a: 19) has remarked, it is unusual to have motivational variables attached to any traditional migration data source such as census or registration migration data. A second strength is that households were able to give a variety of reasons for their move and were not limited to giving only a single or main reason for moving. Most surveys only allow one reason thereby forcing the respondent to order their reasons and come up with the most important one. It is very limiting for movers to be asked to place reasons in order of importance, as reasons exist simultaneously and culminate in the decision to move, as confirmed by both Halfacree and Boyle (1993) and survey findings in South Tyneside (STMBC, 1990). It may be possible to identify a single reason, which acts to trigger the move, but this too is the result of the culmination of the many influences of one's life experience and of the change in the utility of the surrounding environment (Forbes, 1989; Wolpert, 1965/1966; Halfacree and Boyle, 1993).

The data set offers a uniquely broad range of research possibilities. For example, processing of the information on the location of workplace and the searching process gives an insight, albeit somewhat limited due to the incomplete recording of this data, into the migration decision-making process. This has not been examined in this thesis, although in other circumstances it might readily have been pursued. There have been two in-depth studies using the data set already. Wilson (1992) investigated

the searching process, Wylie (1994), in trying to assess demand for housing, examines land and house prices, and also housing movement and search patterns. These two studies analysed only the first phase of the MHCS. Further information on the findings of these are detailed in Appendix B. In addition, although it did not use any part of the MHCS, Khan's (1990) thesis effectively acted as a pilot for the main MHCS, and was conducted in Perth and Kinross district. It revealed that local movers had decided which area they wanted to live in, and that not only do these people move locally, they also search locally.

Thus the MHCS data set has many strengths to offer researchers into Scottish migration, and when compared with the other sources described here and in Appendix C, it fares rather well. The technical details of the collection of the data and suggestions for areas for improvement are described in Appendix E. However, overall the extremely high analytical value of the MHCS data set is evident.

3.3.2 Longitudinal data in GB

The purpose of this section is to critically evaluate the longitudinal data currently available in the GB and compare it to the availability of longitudinal data in other countries. A description of each of the longitudinal data sets is in Appendix C. This critical evaluation serves as a context highlighting the importance of the BHPS. Sources of migration information in Britain are limited and both cross-sectional and longitudinal sources need to be made use of.

In order to tackle the fourth research question, that is exploring the on-going nature of the migration decision, a data source is needed which collects data from the same household before and after a decision to move is made. The cross-sectional nature of the majority of British sources of migration data means that the move cannot be put in a temporal sequence. Despite the literature on life-cycle and career paths, which by their very nature incorporate a time dimension, most of the available data sources do not provide enough information to answer these questions. The longitudinal perspective provides valuable insights into migration research. As mentioned briefly in the literature review, the importance of panel studies was recognised in other

countries before it was fully taken on board in Britain. For instance, the ‘Socio-Economic Panel’ (SOEP) study is a representative longitudinal study of private households in the Federal Republic of Germany and in the USA, there is the ‘Panel Study of Income Dynamics’ (PSID). Both these relatively long-running panels contain a large span of data allowing a greater amount of research. These sources are introduced briefly in Chapter 2 and in more detail in Appendix C.

There are only a limited number of surveys collecting information on a longitudinal basis in Great Britain. Some of these sources were not of direct usefulness for the current research. For instance, the OPCS Longitudinal Study (fully described in Appendix C) does not cover Scotland, is decennial only and does not contain information on migration process. It is also possible to identify migrants from the OPCS Longitudinal Survey (LS) which is available for England and Wales only. Again however, geographic data has been aggregated up for confidentially reasons. Some researchers including Fielding (1989) have looked at the general migration flows using this source. However, again little is known between survey points and the flows are between aggregated up areas. Other British sources include the National Study of Health and Development (NSHD), the National Child Development Study (NCDS) and the 1970 British Cohort Study (BCS70), known as longitudinal birth cohort studies are more limited as they only contain snapshots.

Few of the large-scale longitudinal studies currently available in Great Britain mentioned above are useful for migration research at a local or individual-level for a number of reasons. The biggest one is that they all have limited geographic specificity and therefore only broad migration area analysis would be possible. Notwithstanding, Ekinsmyth (1996) commented that geographers have been slow to make use of these longitudinal studies, and believed them to be a rich resource for geographic enquiry. However, mostly the data is in sweeps and therefore there is much missing information in between. It would be possible to look only at geographical mobility at specific stages of the life cycle. Even though some surveys have asked questions on migration to fill in these gaps, there is still nothing like continual information and it is possible that some migrations may have been missed.

Quantitative research using longitudinal research was thus necessarily neglected because of lack of data.

There are many general sources which offer researchers chances to find out which characteristics affect the probability of migration, but there is very little information on the hidden processes involved in migration decision-making. It is important to use a data source which has both information on the current and past circumstances and conditions of individuals and life events as well as on motivation for migration. Very few migration sources give information on the process taking place before the move is made. Longitudinal sources which contain detailed information on migration processes at the individual-level are very limited. In Britain at present there is only one⁴⁷ large-scale data set which gives general migration information as well as data on latent mobility. This is the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS); the only British data source providing longitudinal information on individuals' migration preferences. Therefore the British Household Panel Survey has been included as a data source in this thesis, to allow the longitudinal analysis of motivation for migration.

The conclusion of this section is that there is a shortage of longitudinal data sets, while Chapter 2 highlighted that more longitudinal investigation is needed in migration research. The BHPS offers a unique opportunity to investigate a limited⁴⁸ number of migration questions through time.

3.3.2.1 British Household Panel Survey (BHPS)

Rose et al. (1994) introduced the BHPS as a geographical resource, and in particular recommended the BHPS as “a particularly valuable source for analysing migration decisions and outcomes” (Rose et al.; 1994: 371). Overall, BHPS is better than other

⁴⁷ The Scottish House Condition Survey (SHCS) is flagged up for future possibilities. The longitudinal component of the 1991 and 1996 SHCS was not available for analysis during the course of this thesis. Full details of this survey are found in Appendix C.

⁴⁸ The British Household Panel Survey, although it is longitudinal, began only in 1991 and has not asked for a migration history, only occupation history - so although this is an important source, there are still limits to the questions which this source provides answers for.

data sources because it has sampled individuals and followed them, which is essential for good quality migration information. It also provides more frequent sampling than others surveys. The BHPS, with regard to geographical specificity, is much better than anything that has gone before, but still far from ideal. The British Household Panel may begin to fill the vacuum in understanding British migration⁴⁹ about how previous moves relate to future ones, but in relation to Scotland it has only a small sample size, although more recently action has been taken to increase this.

The BHPS, waves 1 to 5, is used as a longitudinal data set to extend the work on the motivation for migration by looking at whether there is evidence for the decision to move being an on-going one. The longitudinal BHPS provides further insights by allowing a comparison between characteristics of movers (MHCS is of movers only) with those of latent migrants, resulting in the possibility of establishing a difference between those who move and those who wish to move but do not or cannot. The British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) is an annual panel study of households and individuals which follows the same representative sample of individuals, the panel, over a period of years. It is household-based, interviewing every adult member of sampled households. The first wave of the panel consists of some 5,500 households and 10,300 individuals drawn from 250 different areas of Great Britain (<http://www.irc.essex.ac.uk/bhps/index.html>, Rose et al., 1994). Rose et al. (1994) introduced geographers to the BHPS data set and its immense potential for geographical research, especially migration research. The advantages of this survey, which justify its use in this analysis, are that it gives information on motivations for the move and is a longitudinal survey. It extends the cross-sectional analysis of the MHCS by introducing analysis of both movers and stayers. Incidentally, continuing representativeness of the survey is ensured (and loss of panel members minimised) through following panel members wherever they move in the UK. Importantly, therefore, this survey provides information on moves of the same individuals over a period of time - recontacting the same people every year - thereby allowing yearly tracking. Obviously this is crucial when using this survey as a source of migration information.

⁴⁹ First highlighted by Coleman & Salt, 1992 and referenced in Chapter 2.

The BHPS asks both the reasons for preferring to move, that is before the move has been made⁵⁰, and the actual reasons for the move, after the move has been made. This allows the chance of exploring whether post-hoc rationalisation or retrospective recall has affected the actual reasons given. It has information on moves of the same individuals over a period of time. The BHPS first asks ‘Did you move for reasons that were wholly or partly to do with your own job, or employment opportunities?’ Then it establishes exactly what type of employment move it was. Only then does it ask ‘What were your (other) main reasons for moving?’ and only two of these are noted down. The wording of the questions is disadvantageous to this present research as it channels peoples’ thoughts and possibly provides less re-creation of actuality.

There are further shortcomings of the BHPS for geographical research into the migration decision-making process. The first of these is the lack of a life-time longitudinal perspective on migration. This is due to two facts: firstly, there are not enough waves as yet to make up a complete history from school-leaving age and secondly, the BHPS does not ask for migration history in the initial interview, although it did capture employment history information. Due to the number of detailed questions in the BHPS, there is a lack of breadth on any particular issue. Also another slight shortcoming of this source is that it uses the migrants between the waves⁵¹, and so moves within a wave may be concealed. Sample sizes for smaller geographical areas, for instance Scotland, are particularly inadequate. Greater detail of the sample size is shown in Table 3-2.

⁵⁰ This uniquely allows exploration of the processes that occur before the move is made:

⁵¹ Each ‘wave’ of the BHPS results from the annual survey of the same people. As the survey is only conducted once a year, if someone in the panel moves three times a year, only one of these moves will be recorded in the resultant BHPS data set.

Table 3-2: BHPS sample size in Scotland and Great Britain

Individual file	Household file
Wave a	wave a
Scotland = 957 Total = 10264	Scotland =531 Total = 5511
Wave b	wave b
Scotland = 927 Total =9845	Scotland = 508 Total = 5227
Wave c	wave c
Scotland =894 Total =9600	Scotland = 498 Total = 5232
Wave d	wave d
Scotland = 873 Total =9481	Scotland = 489 Total = 5127
Wave e	wave e
Scotland =843 Total =9249	Scotland =475 Total = 5033

Source: Manipulation of BHPS data supplied by Data Archive (<http://dawwww.essex.ac.uk/>) and available from Manchester information and associated services (MIMAS) (<http://www.mimas.ac.uk/>).

Table 3-2 reveals the small sample size of the BHPS which is especially evident for Scotland⁵². For Scotland alone the sample size of individuals in the BHPS is approximately 10% of the whole study, at around 900. In terms of households, there were approximately 5,000 households sampled UK-wide and about 500 of these were in Scotland. Table 3-3 shows the limited spatial disaggregation which is available in the household file only.

⁵² Although this is said to be a small sample, other large-scale government surveys such as the National Travel Survey, Family Resources Survey and the General Household Survey all tend to be approximately this size.

Table 3-3: Limited spatial disaggregation in BHPS

BHPS area	No. of households
E & M Lothian; Borders	28
Edinburgh City	135
Falkirk	17
Annadale; Nithsdale	24
Dunfermline	27
Aberdeen City	27
Banff & Buchan; Moray	24
Bearsden ; Clydebank	34
Cumbernauld & Kilsyth	22
Clydesdale; Cumnock	36
Cunninghame	51
Eastwood; Kilmarnock	22
Angus; Perth & Kinross	14
Dundee City	70

Source: wave 1 BHPS (Scotland only)

Some further spatial disaggregation is available at the household level, but the number of cases tends to be very small. For example, Edinburgh City has approximately 100, while East Lothian, Midlothian and the Borders have been lumped together as one area which still has only approximately 20 cases.

The small sample sizes necessitate spatial aggregation by the survey administrators to ensure confidentiality but it is unfortunate that there is a lack of geographic specificity:

“Steps are being taken to add local context information to the data set, in addition to the local authority reference codes. It will thus become possible, as the study evolves, to relate change at the individual and household level to change in the locality ...” (Rose et al.; 1994: 374).

Geographic specificity would have been an especially useful as a factor which could be entered into the explanation for why the decision of move was taken, and could explain why preference to move is particularly strong in certain areas e.g. could be due to an undesired housing sector or housing type. However, although this is not

yet possible, it may in the future be a way of introducing structural-level factors into an examination of individual-level decision making processes. The BHPS now allows the opportunity to repeat McHugh's (1985) analysis and to see if people were more or less consistent with their preference to move and their actual reason for move, and thus to answer the fourth research question of this thesis - investigating the on-going nature of the migration decision.

This assessment of the data sources available in the UK leads to the conclusion that it is justifiable to test the research questions using analysis of secondary data sources. This section has described how there are two under-utilised but valuable data sources containing enough information on both motivation for migration and longitudinal processes. Previously, due to limited sources of migration information, researchers have not spent time exploring the migration decision-making process in full. Latent mobility has inherently been hard to identify. Instead there has been much migration research focusing on which factors increase or decrease the probability of migration. For instance, single people are more likely to move than families, and professionals are more likely to migrate than manual workers. However, with the advent of the MHCS and the BHPS, both investigation of motivations for a large sample of moves and of the variance of the motivations, as well as investigation into the on-going nature of the migration decision and the decision not to move, are now able to be pursued.

3.4 FUNDAMENTAL SHORTCOMINGS OF DATA SOURCES

In the previous section it was pointed out that there are two main problems with the migration data available in Britain. Firstly, there are very few longitudinal data sets and secondly very few of the data sets contain information on motivations for the move. However, it should be understood that there is no one large-scale data source providing full information on migration processes⁵³. There are certain fundamental

⁵³ The MHCS has detailed information on motivations for moving and details of searching behaviour but no information on preference for move or opportunity for matching migration preferences to migration behaviour which the BHPS has. The BHPS data source does not have detailed geographic

shortcomings in nearly all data sources for migration research. Migration researchers, whichever sources of data they use, come up against common hurdles due to the nature of the migration decision. The problems of retrospective recall and post-hoc rationalisation, when asking about past events and the ‘hidden’ nature of most of the processes involved in the migration decision, are inherent to most migration research. Further problems occur due to migration being an on-going process and, until recently, most data sources were cross-sectional. Therefore there is little point in over-criticising the data sources, as all have the same inherent constraints.

In an ideal world the migration researcher would be able to observe the migration decision as an on-going process, following the same individuals through their various household formations and dissolutions, and noting their changing perspectives on moving home. But this ideal situation is not possible, and other migration researchers face similar data constraints. It should be accepted that it is feasible to measure only a very limited part of the multi-faceted decision to move house. The inescapable problems to be acknowledged generally in studying migration, no matter which data set is used, are that:

- migration is an on-going process;
- retrospective recall and post-hoc rationalisation affect accuracy of reasons given;
- many of the processes involved are of a ‘hidden’ nature;
- household decisions are made through complex bargaining;
- reasons are an oversimplification of complex factors which influence the decision.

The limitations of all the available data sets have been further detailed in Appendix L.

The main problems faced by all migration researchers have been identified, but it is proposed that because these main problems are inherent in migration research, no matter what methodologies are used, the validity of research is not undermined by these inherent problems, as long as weaknesses are clearly pointed out. Instead of dwelling on these obvious weakness, these should be acknowledged as fundamental

specificity, while the MHCS has only detailed postcodes for past and present addresses of the Lothian migrants.

problems that will have to be recognised, stated and accepted because it is not possible to do anything about them. It is not possible to disqualify any conclusions on this basis because if this was to be done then no progress on any front would be made. Instead the unique aspects of the MHCS and the BHPS have been clearly highlighted.

However, although these more general problems cannot be negated, various measures have been adopted to lessen their impact on the validity of this work. The fact that the MHCS is cross-sectional is compensated for by using the longitudinal data set, the BHPS. The fact that the BHPS has a very small sample size of movers and undesirable question wording in the reasons for moving section, is compensated for by using the MHCS. Also although the MHCS is of owner-occupier homes only, the SHCS and BHPS have been used to check the distribution of the reasons for moving.

3.5 METHODOLOGIES INVOLVED IN DATA ANALYSIS

Due to the paucity of large-scale research into motivation for migration, as previously revealed in Chapter 2, this thesis has chosen to avoid undertaking yet another small-scale survey, using either quantitative or qualitative methods which can look only at a particular migration flow. A small-scale study cannot explore variance in reasons across different types of migrants and across different migration flows. Instead, this thesis takes an empiricist stance using secondary data, conducting quantitative research testing proposed hypotheses and using aggregate generalisations such as life-cycle stage. It uses two large-scale data sets, the MHCS and the BHPS, which as previously documented are the only British sources of this size providing sufficient information on migration processes. As discussed earlier, the findings of this thesis have to be recognised as being determined by the choice of perspective in which the analysis is conducted and the methodologies adopted. In this particular instance, motivations for moving home have been examined from an individual-level perspective (households) with structural-level factors being highlighted only as context⁵⁴. However, the methodologies adopted serve to aggregate these individual-

⁵⁴ This context is given in Chapter 1.

level data and to draw broad generalisations about the associations between motivations for moving and the characteristics of the movers. Among some of the reasons for the different findings of previous research are timing of the research, different methods and different scale. The methods used in this thesis are now described in detail.

In investigating the first research question, descriptive analysis explores the MHCS data set, giving frequencies for most of the main characteristic variables and carrying out mean, median and outlier checks on these. The frequencies for the reasons for moving are obtained firstly, in the MHCS, and then secondly, as a check in the SHCS and BHPS (wave 2). Reasons for moving as revealed from these three large-scale data sets are compared to the reasons for moving found by the studies reviewed in Chapter 2.

In investigating the variation of reasons for moving, the second research question, the variables in the MHCS, which were considered as possible explanatory variables for the motivations, are cross-tabulated with the reasons given for moving home⁵⁵. Chi-square tests are conducted to see whether the association between the reasons for leaving the old home and for choosing the new home and non-correlated independent variables is significant at both 95% and 99% levels of significance. Then the nature of the significant associations are more closely examined with bar and radar charts. The second research question is tackled by using a large-scale sample of movers' reasons, comprising many different household types in different migration flows. This source

⁵⁵ Cluster and factor analysis were considered as it was thought that before the independent variables were modelled against the reasons for moving home, the reasons would be clustered together. However, Everitt (1980), amongst others advises against using these techniques for large data sets. Neither method produces definitive solutions, and only suggests how variables could be grouped together as both of these are very subjective techniques. Finally, there is no hypothesis testing. In the end it was thought that the variety of reasons was a strength and that these did not need to be reduced. These techniques were not considered for applying to explanatory variables as the purpose of the main analysis was to get maximum explanatory power, and not to reduce any of the data that could be used as independent variables.

is investigated to see if these findings on a large-scale data set differ in the main from the findings of the many small-scale studies investigating motivation for migration.

The methodology involved in answering the third research question - which was to investigate the combination of independent variables associated with each reasons for moving home - is discussed. The purpose of the multivariate stage of the research is to identify the relationships between the independent variables and each dependent variable, that is each reason given for moving home. It has been clearly established in the literature that factors do not operate in isolation from one another. There is little point in examining independent variables acting in isolation when it is clear that this does not occur, except to establish initial significance. As stated earlier, it is unrealistic to see any determinant of the move as working independently of the others. A number of alternative techniques were considered for simplifying and solving this problem, factor, cluster and discriminant analysis⁵⁶. Finally, the choice was made to use logistic regression. The next section documents the reasons for this choice.

The decisive factor in choosing a technique for the multivariate analysis was the large numbers of categorical variables that needed to be contained in the analysis as explanatory variables. Categorical variables do not meet the assumptions required by Ordinary Least Squares regression. Yet this author wanted to conduct a multivariate

⁵⁶ Discriminant analysis was also considered initially, not to reduce the relationships involved, but to explain the multivariate relationship between the reasons and the independent variables. However, discriminant analysis is poor in handling categorical data (Sharma, 1996) while logistic regression is much better at this. Nonetheless, discriminant analysis was used on the MHCS data set with the independent variables manipulated to avoid as many of the categorical variables as possible, through the inclusion of difference in house size, number of adults, number of children, etc. The results from the discriminant analysis are found in Appendix J. However, it was felt later that these multivariate results were overshadowed by the more explanatory results provided by the logistic regression analysis. The results of the logistic regression analysis appear in Chapter 6. Therefore, because of the number of categorical variables to be used as independent variables in the modelling based on the MHCS data set, discriminant analysis was found to be unsuitable even with the substantial recoding of the independent variables into continuous or dichotomous variables.

analysis to distinguish the importance of each independent variable on each reason for moving home. A technique was needed to find a sufficiently well-fitting model that would assess the extent to which the choice of reason is due to a particular set of characteristics of the mover, their house and their move. The technique that was chosen to best solve this problem was logistic regression and has been used in this thesis as the main analytical technique.

The purpose of using the logistic regression technique was to build models for each of the reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing in the MHCS, comparing the effect of the independent variables on a constant to see how much each independent adds to the 'explanation' of each reason. This technique is ideally suited to binary dependent variables, in this case the 'yes' and 'no' answers for each of the reasons. The results obtained using logistic regression (shown in Chapter 6) also give details of the actual size of the influence of each of the independent variables, and so the relative importance of the independent variables in respect both to each other and to the reasons for moving.

The model building strategy adopted was to choose the variables to be included in the modelling before the multivariate modelling began. The exploratory bivariate analysis (Chapter 5), examining the relationship between the reasons and the characteristics, was the first step of the model building process as well as being used to provide answers to the second research question. For the categorical variables two-way tables have been run for the independent variables with each of the reasons, and chi-square tests have been conducted. These results are shown in Chapter 5. The variables entered in the final model were shown to have relationships individually with each of the reasons.

This relationship between the independent variables remaining in the analysis⁵⁷ and the dependent variables is then further explored by critically evaluating the significance of the univariate relationship between each independent and each dependent variable.

⁵⁷ Fewer independent variables remained in the analysis as one of the highly correlated variables and the variables showing a non-significant relationship with the reasons have been removed.

For both the interval and categorical variables univariate logistic regression is performed for each dependent variable against each independent variable in turn. The independent variables which show relationships in the univariate regression analysis but are non-correlated are then entered into the model-building process. The rule of thumb is used to retain independent variables where $p^{58} < 0.25$. The possible explanatory variables are introduced into the model-building only if they are uncorrelated in the correlated matrices, and show significant relationships with the reasons for moving in the chi-square tests (Chapter 5) or in the univariate logistic regression models.

Then the next step is to construct correlation matrices for all the independent variables in the data set which show a significant relationship individually with one of the reasons for moving. One of the independent variables found to be highly correlated was removed. Leaving both in the analysis would be pointless as each would show the same relationship in the modelling and would not add to the explanation.

The resultant significant and non-correlated independent variables are used in conjunction with each other in forward selection (likelihood ratio) as a model-building strategy (Sharma, 1996) in logistic regression. This particular technique enters the chosen independent variables (shown in Table 6-2) into the model according to which variable shows the highest score statistic. Then whether any of the included variables should be removed is determined using the likelihood ratio test. Only those variables which contribute most to the explanation of the dependent are shown in the results.

The methodology involved in answering the fourth research question involves longitudinal matching of individuals between waves of the BHPS. Descriptive analysis establishes what proportion of the survey population wishes to move or to stay, and compares this with the actual figures for moving. Significant differences between household types are tested for with regard to their preferences for moving or staying. Further investigation is carried out to see who is most likely to prefer to move by conducting logistic regression on whether people prefer to move or stay.

⁵⁸ p-value for the Wald statistic

The choice of variables to enter in the equation is made by a similar model-building process to that carried out on the analysis of the MHCS. Variables are chosen by univariate testing with each of the dependent variables, and then the chosen independent variables are tested for correlation. One of the highly correlated variables is removed. Uniquely, a novel longitudinal methodology is used to match individuals who express a preference to move with their actual migration behaviour. Characteristics of the groups who are revealed by this analysis are investigated using logistic regression.

3.6 CLASSIFYING LIFE-CYCLE PROGRESSION

A final methodological issue which needs to be resolved is that of how to incorporate the notion of life-cycle stage, which has proved to be important in determining the variance in motivations in other studies (described in Chapter 2). Most surveys tend to ask for household size and ages of household members but do not ask for a self-definition of life-cycle change, which is also true in the case of the MHCS. Some of the previous conceptualisations of life-cycle stage are discussed here.

A difficulty to be resolved in classifying life-cycle progression is the problem of capturing and measuring life-cycle changes. In the literature there is much disagreement over particular distinguishable stages. Not only are the size and ages of the household important but also the actual life-cycle stage which can be only loosely connected to age. It is not possible to classify a stage simply as, for example, the elderly stage. There are the active elderly, single elderly, frail elderly and so on. Each of these different sub-categories may display different housing requirements. However, it is generally accepted that there are certain distinguishable stages in the life-cycle that may require a housing shift, for example marriage. The need for a larger house increases and declines through these stages, as do the locational constraints. However, there are exceptions and variations to this. It is not the birth of a baby that requires a move, but the growth of a child to an age where it is desirable for it to have its own bedroom or a garden. It is only then that larger accommodation is sought.

Furthermore, Symon (1996) calls the use of fixed life-cycle stages into question, yet still finds that life-cycle is important. Similarly, Thorns (1980a) recognises that life-cycle as a stimulus to residential mobility has been a central issue since the work of Rossi (1955), although he goes on to criticise the focus of the subsequent research as it has not moved beyond examining change within each life-cycle stage (Thorns, 1980a: 1). Thus the use of this life-cycle framework necessitates devising life-cycle stages and concentrating research on “those points within the cycle where major changes occur to households structure and composition for example marriage, birth of children, last child leaving home and retirement” (Thorns, 1980a: 3). Thorns’ (1980a) framework was an improvement on previous life-cycle models in that it incorporates changes in life-cycle both voluntary (birth of children) and involuntary (loss of income).

Rossi (1955) looked very generally at stages in the life-cycle, ignoring available life-cycle models, and instead used only the ages and size of the household. Even though this proved to be useful, he also accepted that the housing needs of a household at different points in the socio-economic life-cycle will affect its need for housing and may be expressed in changes in housing demand. This is connected with the increase or decline in income. Life-cycle stage is inter-connected with employment status and hence income. For instance, some households may wait until one partner reaches a sufficient income level before the other gives up paid work to dedicate time to child-rearing instead.

Various studies have used different methods of dealing with this definitional problem. As life-cycle is very difficult to summarise, some researchers advise being content with examining the family life-cycle - a form of life-cycle grouping which begins only after the relationship is formed. Other solutions have been to use a combination of these, which should not be regarded as a life-cycle progression, or even a family cycle, but more of an indicator of housing need. Housing progression is generally associated with a combination of people’s circumstances and ages. Further research may avoid looking only at the nuclear family as the norm, which is definitely not the case, by purposefully taking in other forms of households.

There is a difference between the family mobility cycle and conventional measures of age or family composition which make up stage in the life-cycle. They are related to some degree but the difference is that the family mobility cycle:

“is constituted by a goal oriented progression of residential moves within the child bearing and rearing years. Unlike stage in the life-cycle, the period of time covered by the family mobility cycle is highly variable regarding the number of years involved between stages, and hence neither age or family size is a direct component of the family mobility cycle, merely residential ‘progress’ (Michelson, 1980: 41).

Michelson uses a different abstract group of stages again related to life-cycle and mobility. He confines his ‘stages’ to within a major life-cycle stage, that of child rearing.

Another example is McCarthy’s life-cycle classification scheme, consisting of nine categories (McCarthy, 1976: 58)⁵⁹. His wide-ranging scheme was used in his study of renters and home-owners in Wisconsin. The main advantage of this scheme is not only that it includes single householders and disrupted householders who do not follow the median sequence, but also offers a residual catch-all category. Garner (1979) also uses a similar life-cycle stage model in her analysis. Warnes (1992b) and Murphy & Berrington (1993) also offer interesting ideas on the life course. An important consideration here in using life-cycle stages from other cultures is one of cultural bias. It should not automatically be assumed that the typical stages of life-cycle of other cultures are reflected in Scotland. Nevertheless, certain distinguishable life stages are generally accepted. These are marriage, birth of children, children leaving home, retirement and death of a spouse. It might also be argued that dissolution of a union should be included as this is becoming proportionally very important, although it is debatable whether this should be included as a standard stage. Thus in this thesis new household types have been created, which follow this general pattern. However divorcees and lone-parent families are not included as a standard stage and only a limited amount of work has been done on this stage separately. This is recognised to be an extremely approximated life-cycle

⁵⁹ These stages are detailed in Chapter 2.

progression. The detail of life-cycle categories used can be seen in the next chapter. The justification for the choice of this life-cycle progression is that it strives to retain some continuity of life-cycle conceptualisation between research projects.

3.7 CONCLUSION

This chapter has begun by showing how the research questions are to be tested by giving the actual hypotheses. It has identified the methods which will be used to test these hypotheses and, in so doing, has laid out the structure of the remaining chapters of this thesis. It has also described the secondary data sources which are used for the analysis in this thesis in the context of the other available data sources. It has emphasised the many general problems which researchers face when studying the decision to move house. Lastly, this chapter has highlighted the problems which occur in using life-cycle stage as an aggregate category.

This chapter has made clear - by placing a discussion of the data sources used in context - that there are very few large-scale surveys that ask in any detail about the reason for moving home. As has been explained previously, the differing emphasis on either individual- or structural-level forces leads to different conclusions as to which factors are of primary importance in the decision to move house. This thesis, in adopting an individual-level approach, focuses the research on reasons for moving as given by individual households. The next chapter contains a descriptive analysis of the variables contained in the MHCS, comparing reasons given in this survey of owner-occupiers with those in other surveys of all tenures of migrants carried out at roughly the same time.

4. INVESTIGATION OF THE MHCS DATA

4.1 INTRODUCTION

The previous chapter has introduced the MHCS as the main data source of this thesis. This chapter summarises the main findings from the MHCS and places them in context with other similar findings. More specifically it examines the people, housing, frequency of moving /length of residence, distances moved by the movers, spatial differences and finally, the reasons for moving. Identifying the reasons for moving from the MHCS is important, as it is rare that both the reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing are available for a sample of this scale, over 10,000. This chapter ends by comparing the reasons for moving from the MHCS with other sources of motivation for migration in Britain, the SHCS and BHPS (wave 2⁶⁰), by way of a validity check. Similar reasons are evident, although the other data sets do not provide such detailed or large-scale information.

This chapter thus provides a descriptive summary of the principal data set used in the thesis, with some contextual checking of the results. The purpose of the chapter is twofold: firstly, to provide information on the reasons for moving from a large-scale survey and thus compare the findings in the literature review about the prominence of the different reasons for moving⁶¹. Secondly, this chapter also serves a further purpose, which is to describe the sample population, and identify any skews or biases from the general population and from other surveys carried out at a similar time. In so doing, the chapter paves the way for the detailed analysis contained in the next chapter and the modelling of the subsequent chapter.

⁶⁰ Wave 2 of the BHPS is used as it was collected at a similar time to the MHCS.

⁶¹ It will be recalled that the literature review pointed to reasons to do with housing and life-cycle as being important and reasons to do with employment as being important only for particular circumstances, such as a long-distance move.

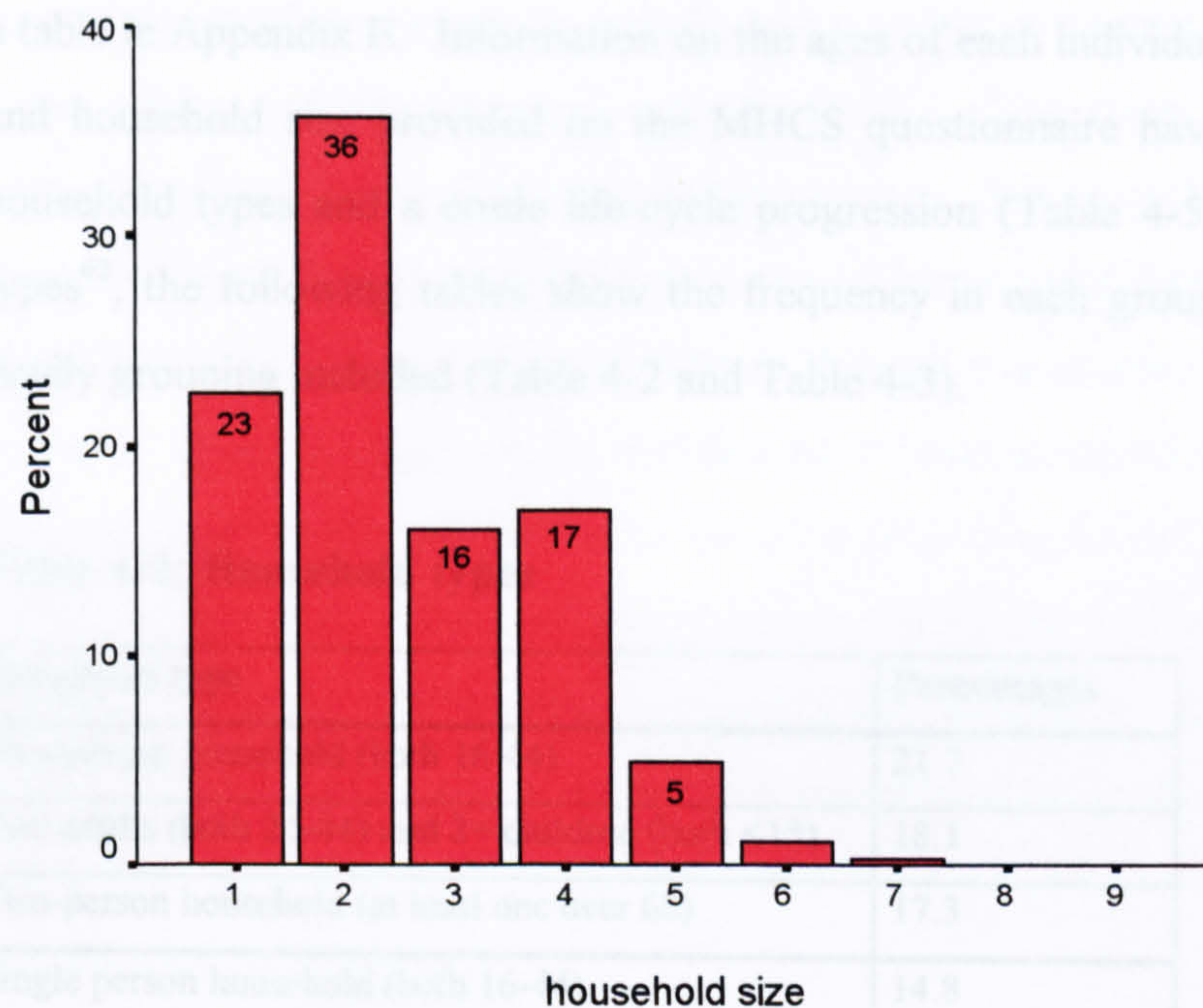
4.2 OVERVIEW OF MHCS DATA

This section consists of a descriptive overview of the MHCS data set, with a profile of the characteristics of the people who responded to the MHCS, their houses and the motivations they gave for their moves. All figures show valid percentages. The complete MHCS has not been analysed before and there are no published summaries of this data set. Detailed information on how the MHCS was collected, again unrecorded until now, is contained in Appendix E. This appendix also contains the detailed checking of the MHCS against the 1991 Census of Population, response rates and so on. The MHCS questionnaires are contained in Appendix D.

4.2.1 Household characteristics

An examination of household size shows there were 23,672 persons in the 10,010 households questioned in the MHCS. The mean household size of the MHCS was 2.36. The distribution was skewed with a concentration of respondents in small household sizes, the median and the mode both being 2.0. Figure 4-1 shows the total number of people in the household in the MHCS. The MHCS sample closely reflects the average household size in Scotland - being 2.47 - as revealed by analysis of the 1991 Census of Population, while for Britain as a whole the average household size was 2.51. Thus the MHCS confirms other survey findings about the large proportion of small household sizes, which was briefly mentioned in the introduction. The slightly lower MHCS figures may be explained by the fact that single-person households are a common identifying feature of migrants.

Figure 4-1: Total number of people in the household



Note

The unit of household size is person.

Source: MHCS

The age distribution of the household members can be seen in the Table 4-1.

Table 4-1: Age distribution

Age	< five years old	5-15 years of age	16-20 years of age	21-44 years of age	45-59 years of age	60+ years of age	Total persons
Total number of people	2566	3187	955	12665	2413	1886	23672
Percentage of total	10.8%	13.5%	4%	53.5%	10.2%	8%	100

Source: MHCS

By far the majority of the people in the MHCS households were aged between 21-44. The age distribution was compared with the 1991 Census of Population in Table E-5, a table in Appendix E. Information on the ages of each individual household member and household size provided on the MHCS questionnaire have been used to form household types and a crude life-cycle progression (Table 4-5). Of the household types⁶², the following tables show the frequency in each group, with a lone-parent family grouping included (Table 4-2 and Table 4-3).

Table 4-2: Household types

Household type	Percentages
Two-person household (both 16-44)	21.7
Two adults (both 21-44) and 2+ children (both <15)	18.1
Two-person household (at least one over 60)	17.3
Single person household (both 16-44)	14.8
Two adults (both 21-44) and one child (< 15)	10.6
Single pensioner (60+)	7.6
Two-person household (both 45-59)	3.8
One adult aged 21-59 and one child + aged <15	3.0

Source: MHCS

Table 4-3: Additional overlapping household types

Additional Household types	Percentages
Two person household	35.4
Two adults (both aged 21-59) and child(ren) aged < 15)	29.2
Single person household	21.8
Two-person household (both over 45)	10.9

Note

These additional household categories in Table 4-3 were not mutually exclusive with the categories above and therefore Table 4-2 and Table 4-3 together do not add to 100%. For example the category Two-person household (16-44) in Table 4-2 overlaps with Two person household (any age) in Table 4-3.

⁶² All household types have been formed by this author.

Source: MHCS

The most frequently occurring household type was that of the once-traditional family, i.e. two adults and one or more children (29%). Yet, there is no denying the importance of lone-parent families in today's society. However the reason that these are not dealt with from the MHCS is that marital break-up as a reason for moving is not specifically asked for, and it is difficult through age structure alone to identify lone-parent families. Lone-parent families have been excluded from the life cycle progression used in the analysis using the MHCS as they should not be placed in a life-cycle progression, unless an acceptance is made that household dissolution is inevitable. However, this group is included in the exploratory analysis contained in Chapter 5. Household types are more easily available in the BHPS. These are shown in Table 4-4. It can be seen in this table that about 9% of all households are lone-parent families.

Table 4-4: Household types used in the BHPS

Household type	Frequency	Percent
Single Non-Elderly	592	11.8
Single Elderly	711	14.1
Couple No Children	1410	28.0
Couple: dependent children	1259	25.0
Couple: non-dependent children	437	8.7
Lone parents: dependent children	283	5.6
Lone parents:non-dependent children	175	3.5
2+ Unrelated adults	105	2.1
Other Households	61	1.2

Source: BHPS (Wave 2)

Note

It is not possible to use the same household types in the MHCS as are used in the BHPS as no relationships between members of the household is known in the MHCS.

This table illustrates that even in another survey where household types are more easily identifiable, the MHCS household groupings are not too dissimilar. Table 4-5

shows the household types that have been selected to become part of the crude life-cycle progression which is used in much of the analysis later in this thesis.

Table 4-5: Approximated life-cycle progression

Household types	Number of cases	Percentage
Other*	1646	16.4
Single person household (16-44)	1475	14.7
Two-person household (16-44)	2144	21.4
Family - Two adults (21-59) and child(ren) (< 15)	2918	29.2
Older couple - Two-person household (both over 45)	1073	10.7
Single pensioner (60+)	754	7.5
Total	10010	99.9

Note

* Those that do not fit into one of these categories (1646) cases have been coded as 0, although for the rest of the analysis these have been coded as missing.

Source: MHCS

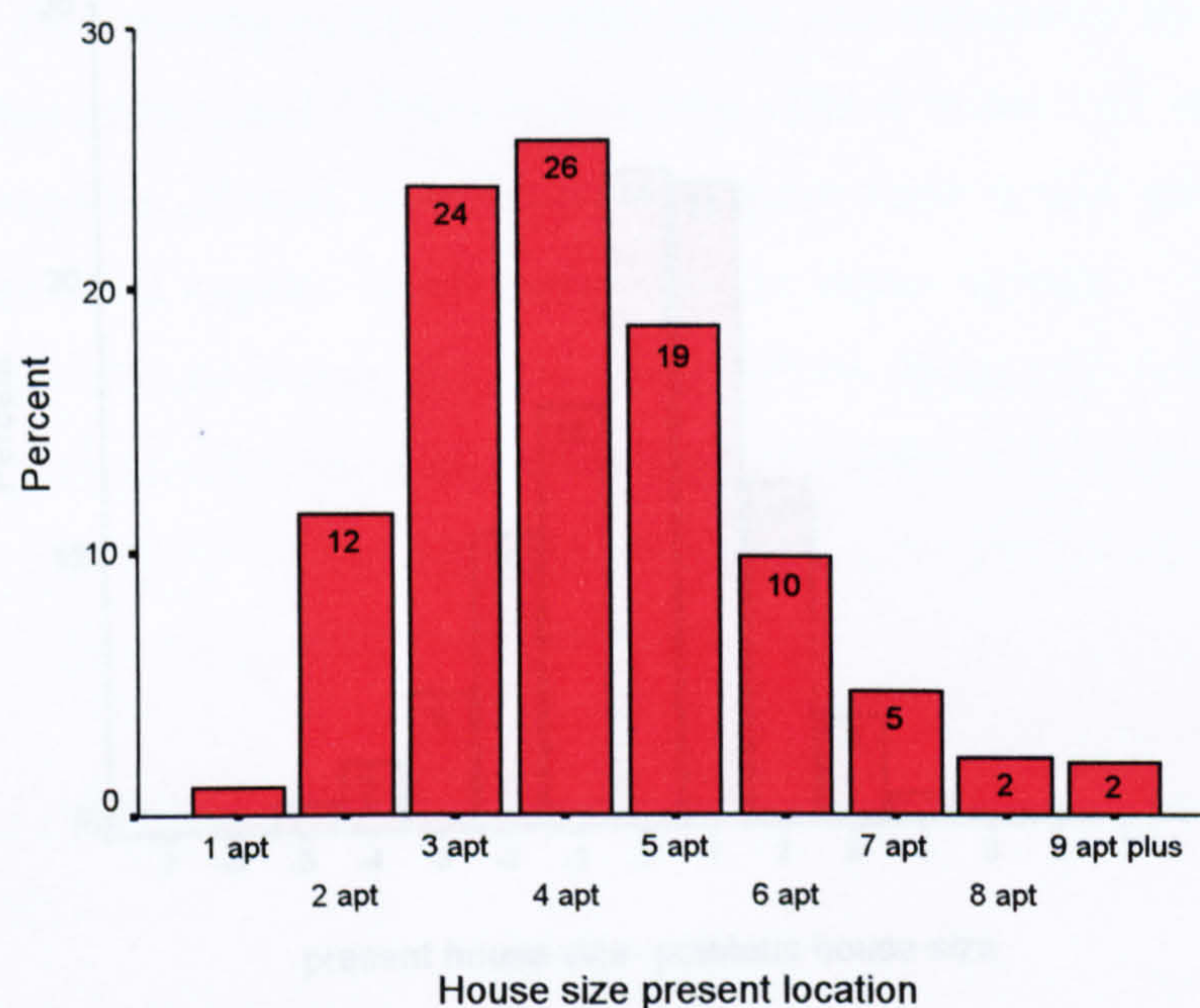
The justification for the choice of this life-cycle progression is that it strives to retain some continuity of life-cycle conceptualisation with previous uses of such a concept⁶³. Some of the previous conceptualisations are discussed in Chapter 3. Other characteristics of the households in the MHCS are that 34% of the respondents were first-time buyers and 59% of respondents were car owners.

4.2.2 Housing

The following figure (Figure 4-2) shows the size of the houses occupied by the MHCS respondents.

⁶³ Previous classifications of life-cycle are described in Chapter 3.

Figure 4-2: House size



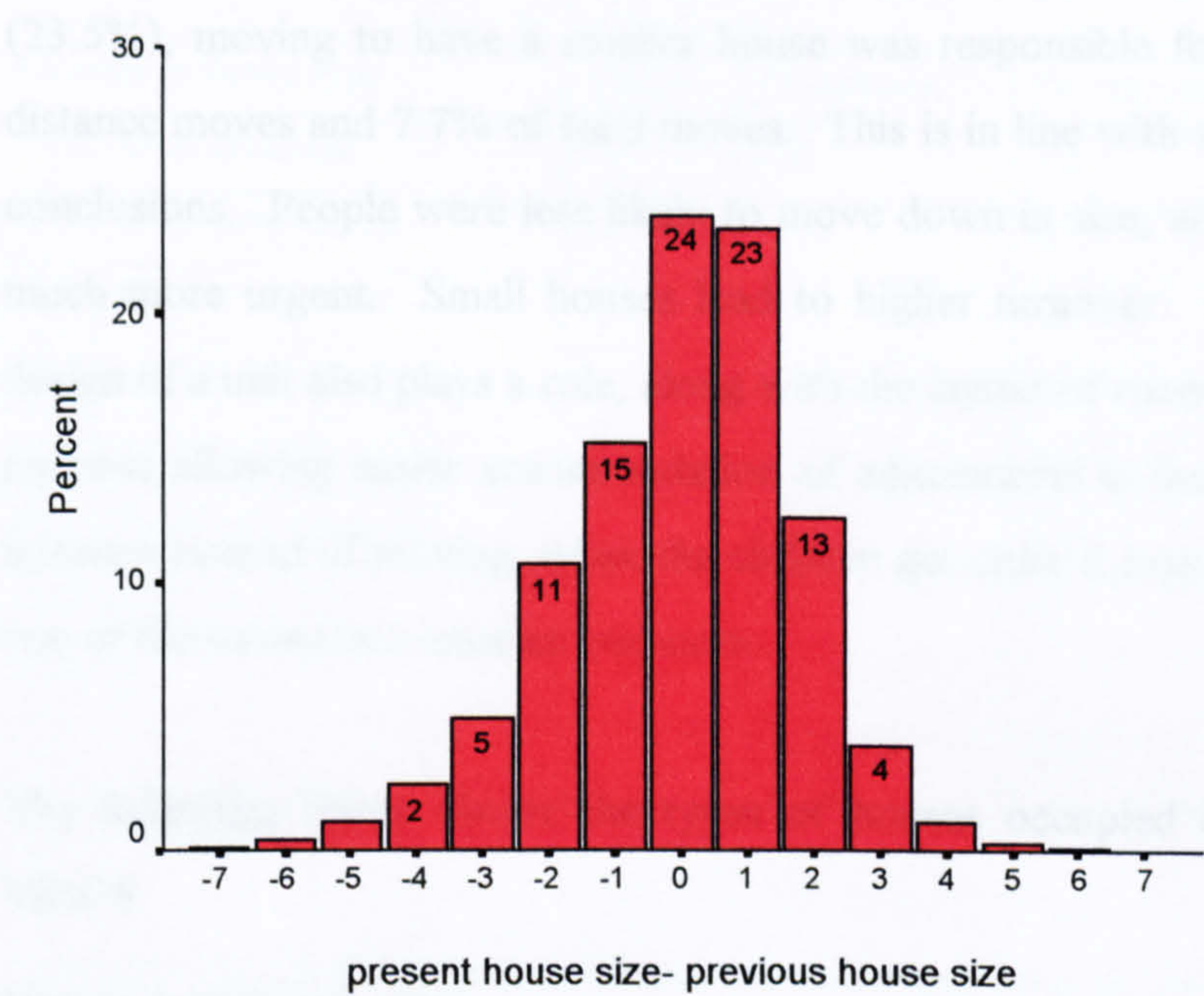
Notes

1. The unit of house size is rooms.
2. This figure add to slightly more than 100 due to the rounding up of decimal places.

Source: MHCS

Examining present house size (Figure 4-2) reveals that the mode and median size of home is four rooms (bedrooms and public rooms were counted). An examination of previous home shows a similar picture. The creation of the derived variable 'Difference between past and present house sizes' shows whether households tended to be moving to bigger or smaller homes and what the typical increase or decrease in room is. This is seen in Figure 4-3.

Figure 4-3: Difference between past and present house sizes



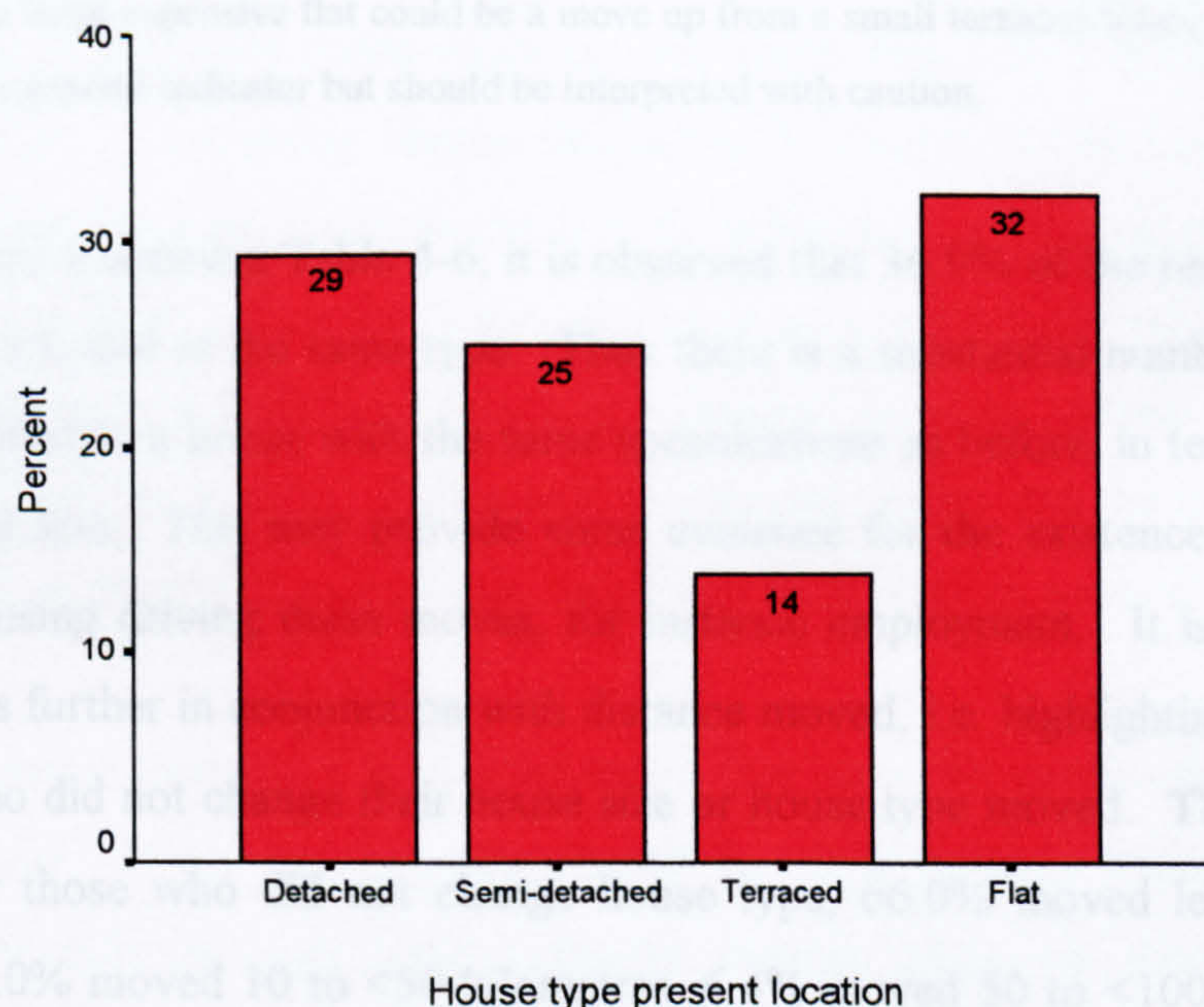
Note
The unit of house size is rooms i.e. 1 means the new house is one room bigger than the old house.
Source: MHCS

The difference between present and previous house sizes reveals that more people in this survey were moving into larger houses than smaller (Figure 4-3). Also, there were many movers who did not change the size of their house. Rossi's (1980) findings on the importance of the dwelling size were confirmed by Holm and Öberg (1984). Moves due to adaptation of dwelling size, prompted by an increase or decrease in household size, account for 30% of Swedish mobility (Holm and Öberg, 1984). Rossi measured the size of the dwelling and found this to be a predictor of mobility when measured against household size. Duncan and Newman (1975), following on from research by the 1955 research by Rossi, confirmed that the gap between this measure of needed housing size and actual housing size becomes an important predictor of mobility plans and subsequent moving. Other researchers discovered that a simpler index, persons per room, was also a powerful predictor of mobility.

An interesting point to note is that, although wishing to move to a larger house was the principal reason for all short-distance moves (32.1%) as well as for total moves (23.5%), moving to have a smaller house was responsible for only 8.9% of short-distance moves and 7.7% of total moves. This is in line with some of Rossi's (1955) conclusions. People were less likely to move down in size, and a move up in size is much more urgent. Small houses lead to higher turnover. As well as space, the design of a unit also plays a role, along with the layout of rooms, with a flexible room purpose allowing easier accommodation of adjustments in family size and age. For instance instead of moving, when the children get older it may be possible to convert one of the rooms into another bedroom.

The following figure shows the types of houses occupied by respondents in the MHCS.

Figure 4-4: House type



Source: MHCS

The modal house type is a flat (32%), reflecting the concentration of MHCS returns from Edinburgh and Glasgow, followed by a detached residence, inhabited by 29% of survey respondents.

Table 4-6: The difference between present house type and previous house type

Change in house type	Value	Frequency	Percentage
from flat to detached	-3	374	3.9
move up housing ladder	-2	1165	12.2
move up housing ladder	-1	1992	20.8
No change in house type	0	3528	36.9
move down housing ladder	1	1032	10.8
move down housing ladder	2	874	9.1
from detached to flat	3	603	6.3
Missing		442	
Total		10010	100.0

Source: MHCS

Note

A negative value reflects a move up through the housing progression and vice versa. However, it is not always the case that a move from flat to detached is indeed a move up the housing progression, as a large expensive flat could be a move up from a small terraced house. This variable will be used as a general indicator but should be interpreted with caution.

From examining Table 4-6, it is observed that 36.9% of the respondents were moving to a house of the same type. Thus there is a substantial number of people who have moved to a house with the same specifications as before, in terms of both house type and size. This may provide some evidence for the existence of motives other than housing driving these moves, for instance employment. It is interesting to explore this further in conjunction with distance moved, i.e. highlighting which distance those who did not change their house size or house type moved. This analysis reveals that for those who did not change house type, 66.0% moved less than 10 kilometres, 16.0% moved 10 to <50 kilometres, 6.4% moved 50 to <100 kilometres and 11.7% 100 kilometres or over. For those who moved between houses of the same size, 63.3% moved less than 10 kilometres, 18.1% moved 10 to <50 kilometres, 6.4% moved 50 to <100 kilometres and 12.2% moved 100 kilometres or over. This is similar to the general breakdown of distance moved. If neither a change in house size, nor a change in house type is made by the move, then there were slightly more long-distance moves than for the data set as a whole, with 14.6% moving 100

kilometres or over and slightly fewer (than the overall figure) moving less than 10 kilometres at 61.4% For the other distances, 16.7% moved 10 to <50 kilometres and 7.3% moved 50 to <100 kilometres. It was thought that the longest-distance moves would predominate in moves where change in house size or type did not occur, but this was not so. Even for those who neither changed size nor type of house, the majority still moved less than 10 kilometres. It is surprising to find that people moved just round the corner for a similar specification of house. For those that did change house type, more were moving up the housing scale than down.

In the MHCS, change in house type came third⁶⁴ in the reasons for leaving, at 21%. Change in house type may provide evidence for life-cycle change, or change in economic circumstances, or may indeed be due to housing taste, for example the wish for a detached house. Although this reason comes into the top three reasons for leaving the old home, a majority of people do not move to change house type. Small adjustments only seem to be occurring in housing requirements i.e. only moving to a house with one room more or one room less. It is possible that more flexible housing, containing rooms that allow a change of function to extra bedroom if required, would preclude the need for a move, thus allowing more stable communities to develop. Thus the immediate housing specifications were not dominant for the majority of MHCS respondents, although housing reasons were in the top three reasons for leaving. This points to the supposition that the disruption in place utility (Wolpert, 1966) comes most frequently from sources external to the house.

It seems then that it is external forces that cause the owner-occupiers in the MHCS to move. It can be suggested, based on other findings (Garner, 1979) described in Appendix B, that local authority tenants might be more concerned with the specifications of the actual dwelling itself (size and type), than with the local environment. The MHCS respondents seemed to be more pulled to new areas than pushed from the old ones. They tended to have two or three reasons for choosing their new house, implying that a degree of choice exists. It is speculated that if

⁶⁴ 'Needed larger house' was the top reason given for leaving the old home and 'wished to own house' was second.

moves were forced mainly by ‘given’ factors such as unemployment, then little choice would be open to the migrant in the matter of the location of the new home. If workers were merely following capital then surely convenience to work would be a much bigger consideration than has emerged in this study. This situation may be particular to owner-occupier housing, as Garner (1979) finds that movement within the public-rented sector is subject to many constraints.

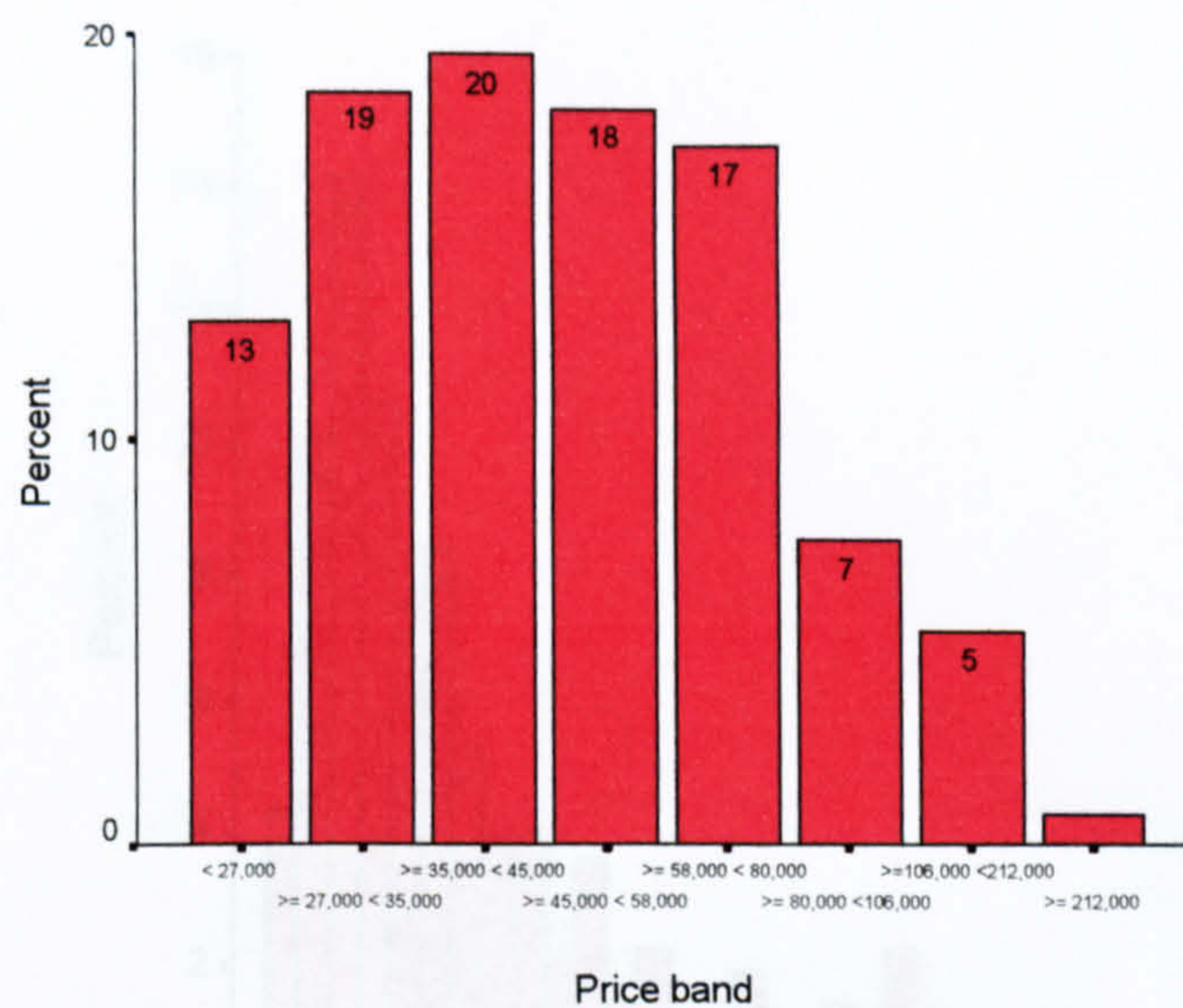
Table 4-7: House type in the previous home location by new house type

<u>Present</u> Previous	Detached	Semi-detached	Terraced	Flat
Detached	52.0	14.8	7.9	25.3
Semi-detached	35.2	27.6	9.6	27.6
Terraced	20.9	32.8	18.3	28.0
Flat	11.9	26.7	19.3	42.1

Source: MHCS

The present survey also illustrates a progression through the housing market in terms of housing-type requirements, while simultaneously illustrating that a large number of the respondents remained in the same house type as observed from Table 4-7. The progression between previous and present house type was reasonably expected, with a general move up or down the housing scale. Results from the MHCS reveal that 42.1% of people whose previous house was a flat, also chose a flat as their new house, while only 11.9% moved to a detached house. This is not an unexpected finding, as flats generally occupy the cheaper end of the housing market, and detached houses, the upper end. If a person has chosen a detached house as a new house, they were most likely to have come from another detached house (52%) and least likely to have come from a flat (11.9%). The reasons for this specific move can be pinpointed. It can be hypothesised that an adjustment in housing type requirements often accompanies the progression through the stages in the life-cycle.

Figure 4-5: Price paid for present house



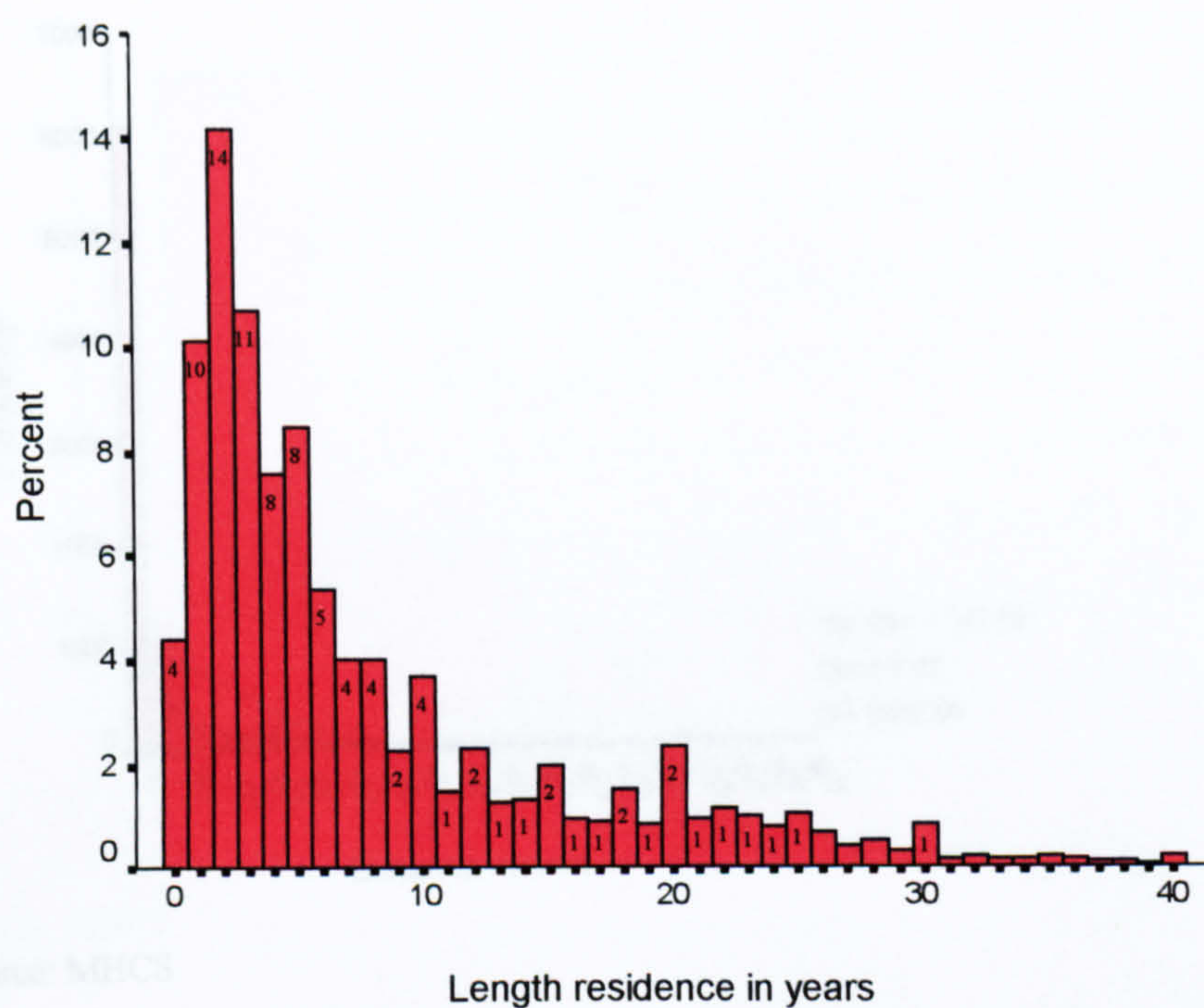
Source: MHCS

Examining the distribution of price bands of the purchase price of the properties in the MHCS reveals that both the mode and median were price band 3 (less than or equal to £35,000 and less than £45,000) with 19.5% of the MHCS respondents in this category. 94% of the respondents bought houses priced under £106,000, and the distribution has a heavy skew towards the cheaper price bands which is suppressed in Figure 4-5 by unequal price bands.

4.2.3 Frequency of moving /Length of residence

The mean length of residence in years was found to be 8.08, the mode was 2, and the median was 5. This reflects Coleman and Salt's (1992) findings that the average family moves every 7-11 years. The distribution is concentrated in shorter (less than 10 years) lengths of residence. This is shown in Figure 4-6.

Figure 4-6: Length of residence in years



Note

The tail of this figure has been cut off, so that outliers are not shown.

Source: MHCS

Table 4-8: Statistics for length of residence in years

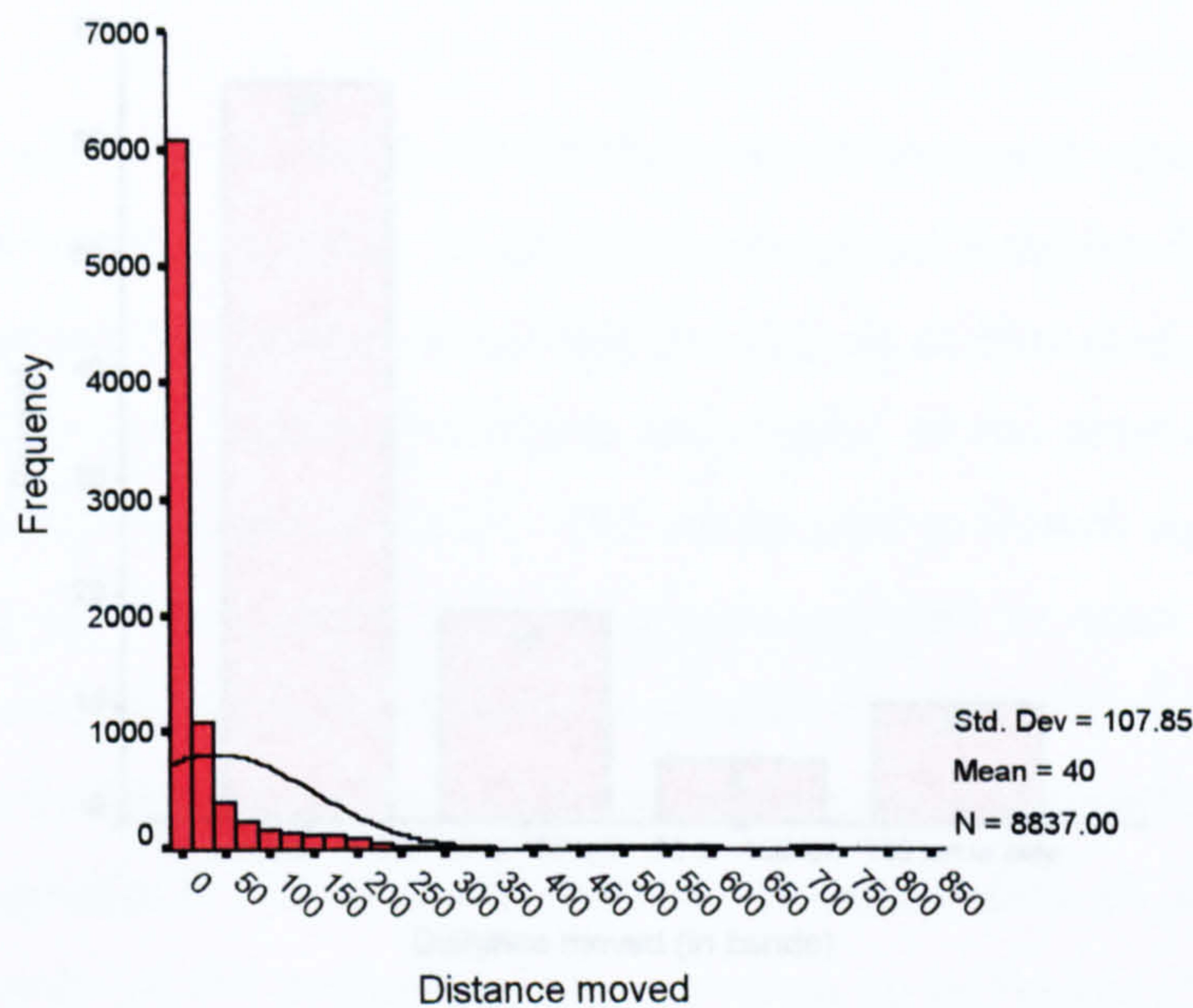
	Valid N	Missing	Mean	Median	Mode	Minimum	Maximum
Length residence in years	10004	6	8.08	5.00	2	0	93

Source: MHCS

4.2.4 Lengths of moves

The mean distance moved was 40.1 kilometres. This was skewed by a few very long distances. The mode was 0 (there is an explanation of why zero is an acceptable value in distance moved in Appendix E) and the median was 4.0.

Figure 4-7: Distance moved



Source: MHCS

Table 4-9: Statistics for distance moved

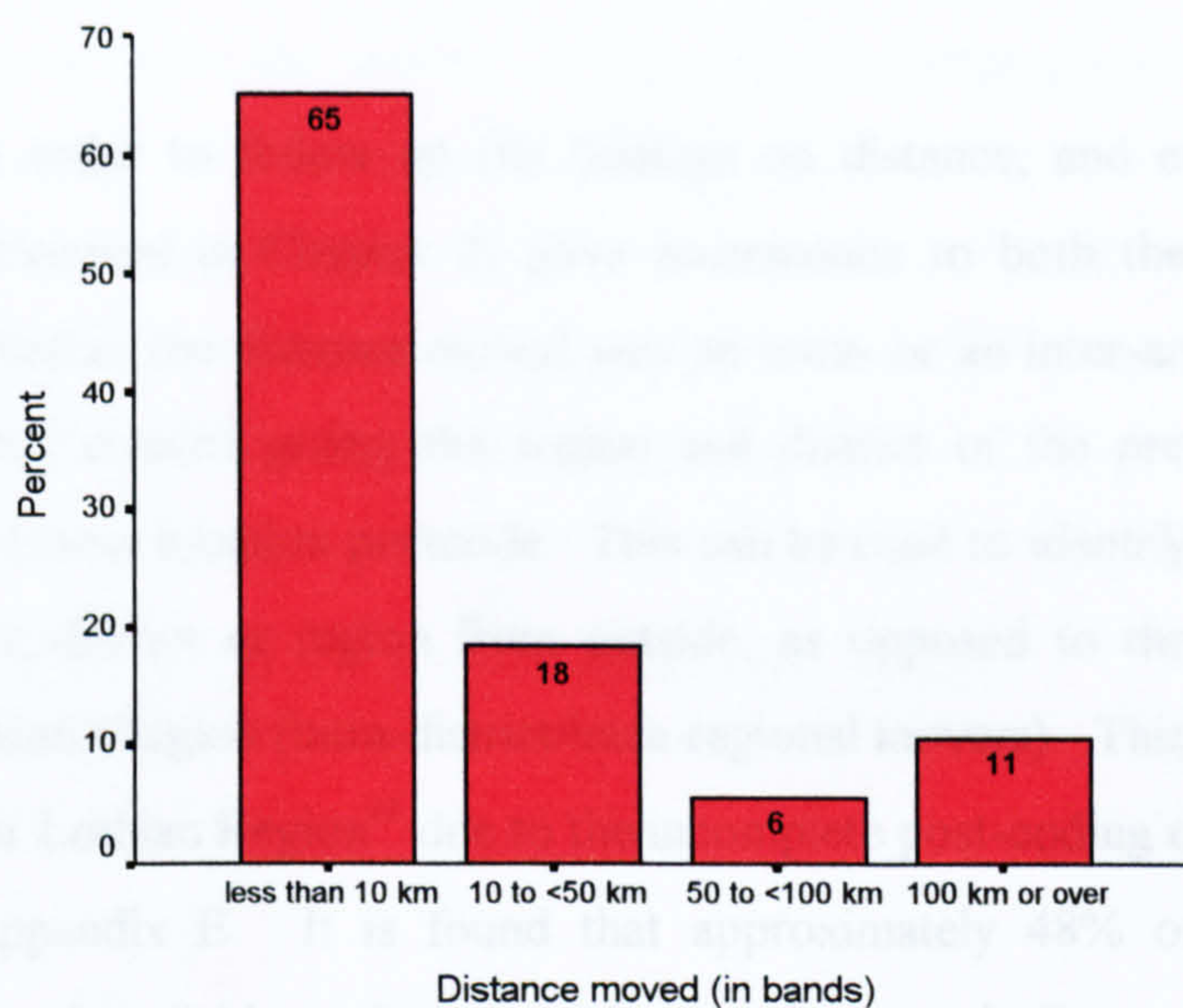
	Valid N	Missing	Mean	Median	Mode	Minimum	Maximum
Distance moved	8837	1173	40.1017	4.0188	.00	.00	846.10

Source: MHCS

is discussed in the next chapter. Young, single people were less likely to move 100 kilometres and far more likely to move less than 10 kilometres. Two adults with two or more children, two adults aged between 45 and 59 and two adults with at least one over 60 were more likely to be moving a longer distance. Other household types move long and short distances in balanced proportions.

It can be hypothesised that the workplace, presumably for economic reasons, acts as a spatial anchor point for those in the beginning of the life-cycle progression. An interesting, but expected, finding from the MHCS is that movers buying into high prices tend to be slightly over-represented in '100 kilometres or over' moves, and slightly under-represented in the 'less than 10 kilometres' moves. The reason for this may be that people in more expensive housing are more likely to be in the professional classes and be subject to moves within a national labour market.

Figure 4-8: Distance bands



Source: MHCS

The MHCS shows that in Scotland the majority of moves (65.2%) were short distance (less than 10 kilometres), while only 10.7% moved 100 kilometres or more. Distance moved has interesting effects on certain variables, most notably on reasons given and this is discussed in the next chapter. Young, single people were less likely to move 100 kilometres and far more likely to move less than 10 kilometres. Two adults with two or more children, two adults aged between 45 and 59 and two adults with at least one over 60 were more likely to be moving a longer distance. Other household types move long and short distances in balanced proportions.

It can be hypothesised that the workplace, presumably for economic reasons, acts as a spatial anchor point for those in the beginning of the life-cycle progression. An interesting, but expected, finding from the MHCS is that movers buying into high prices tend to be slightly over-represented in '100 kilometres or over' moves, and slightly under-represented in the 'less than 10 kilometres' moves. The reason for this may be that people in more expensive housing are more likely to be in the professional classes and be subject to moves within a national labour market.

However for the majority of all price bands a move less than 10 kilometres is most likely.

In order to follow up the findings on distance, and especially since the literature (reviewed in Chapter 2) gave prominence to both the distance in kilometres and whether the distance moved was an intra- or an inter-area move, a new variable has been created giving the region and district of the previous location by using the previous location postcode. This can be used to identify those who have moved into the district or region from outside, as opposed to those who stayed in the same district/region (intra-district/intra-regional movers). This information is available only for Lothian Region⁶⁵ due to the incomplete post-coding of the data set as described in Appendix E. It is found that approximately 48% of moves were intra-district. Results of this analysis have been written up in Forster (1997). It was found that those leaving Edinburgh city have distinctly different motivations to those remaining within the city, yet for both groups their workplaces remain in Edinburgh. These counterurbanising migrants were moving relatively long distances and crossing district boundaries for 'attractive' environments and not for employment reasons. This runs counter to accepted wisdom that long-distance moves are mainly for employment-related reasons. Attractiveness does act as a significant pull over distance. However, a caveat applies to this statement; this phenomenon relates only to this particular spatial context, i.e. the movement out of large urban areas, by a particular group of movers. As Allen and Hamnett (1991) observe, matched housing and labour markets are probably gone forever.

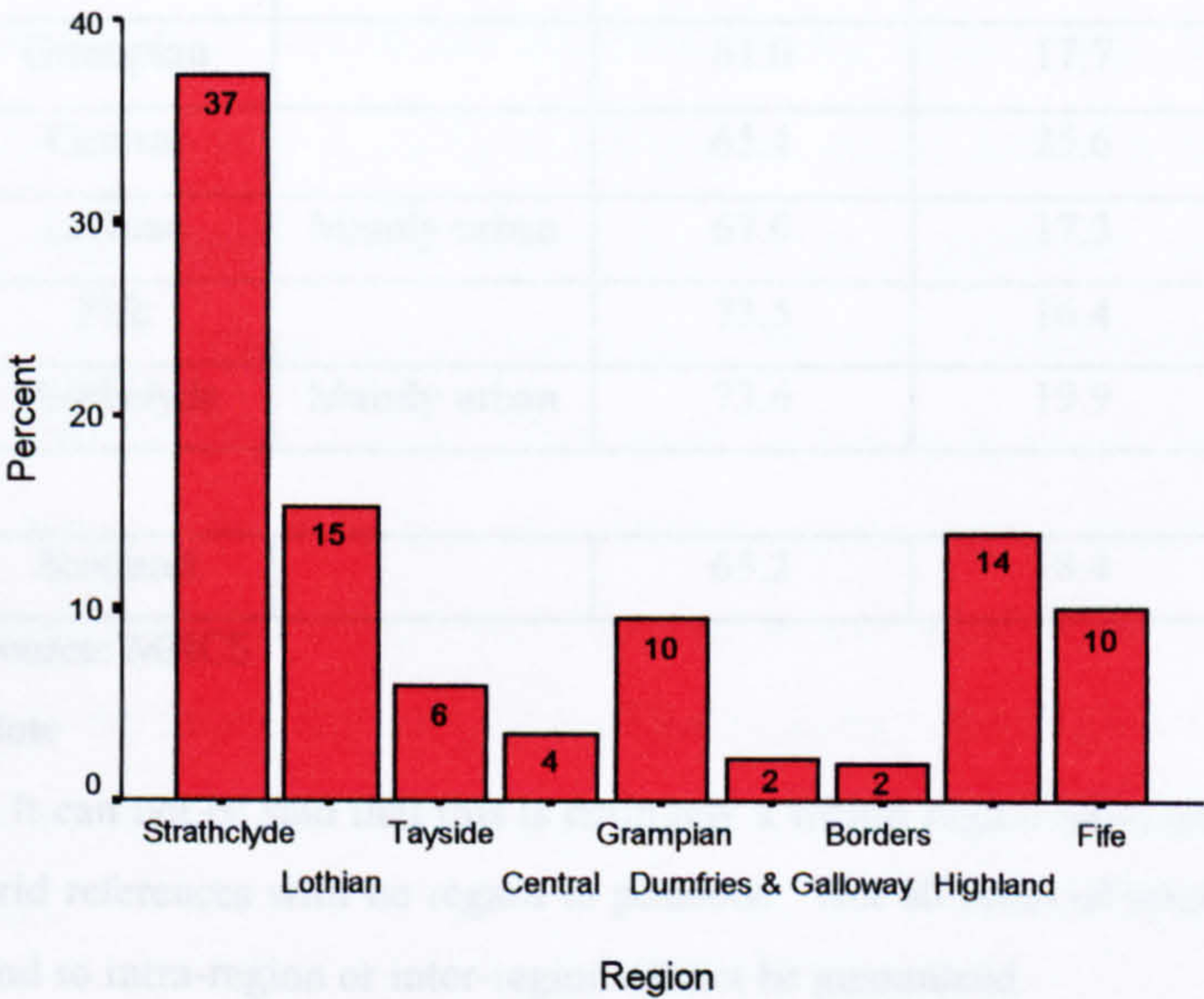
4.2.5 Spatial differences

Analysis on a spatial base is not very informative using the MHCS as the respondents do not reflect the characteristics of the general population of each of the areas, not least because this survey examines only owner occupiers. Thus it is unwise to make any large-scale generalisations for the whole area. Bearing this in mind, some observations were, however, made on the differences that were evident between

⁶⁵ This information is available only for 735 out of the 1540 Lothian cases.

regions. The regions show different lengths of moves. Strathclyde and Lothian have a greater number of short-distance (less than 10 kilometres) moves, while all the other regions show the inverse of this with a greater proportion of long-distance (100 kilometres or over) moves, apart from Central Region where short and long moves were in the same proportion. This may reflect differences in opportunities to do with structural concerns such as housing and employment opportunities. However, this is not the level of analysis adopted by this thesis.

Figure 4-9: MHCS returns by Scottish Region



Note

Figure shown is of a percentage of MHCS returns

Source: MHCS

Table 4-10: Regional comparison of distance moved.

Distance Band	Description	less than 10 kilometres (likely to be within region*)	10 to < 50 kilometres	50 to < 100 kilometres	100 kilometres or over
Destination Region					
Highland	Mainly rural	42.5	13.9	7.6	36.0
Borders	Mainly rural	48.1	23.5	8.2	20.2
Dumfries & Galloway	Mainly rural	53.9	16.9	8.4	20.8
Tayside		60.7	21.2	9.9	8.2
Grampian		61.0	17.7	7.0	14.3
Central		65.4	25.6	4.5	4.5
Lothian	Mainly urban	67.0	17.3	5.0	10.7
Fife		73.5	16.4	7.1	3.0
Strathclyde	Mainly urban	73.6	19.9	3.6	3.0

Scotland		65.2	18.4	5.6	10.7
----------	--	------	------	-----	------

Source: MHCS

Note

* It can not be said that this is definitely a within region move as the distance was calculated using grid references with no regard to postcode. Not all areas of origin have been coded in the data set and so intra-region or inter-region cannot be guaranteed.

It can be seen that there was a greater proportion of long-distance moves in the more rural regions. This is paralleled by the great number of short-distance moves in urban areas, particularly Glasgow in Strathclyde Region and Edinburgh in Lothian Region. This is related to the number of housing opportunities available, with a greater number of housing opportunities being available in urban areas because of the physical density of the houses there and vice versa. The proportion of new-build housing in the MHCS sample differs by region. In Strathclyde, Tayside and Highland there was a higher proportion of moves into new-build than in any of the other regions.

It is important to bear in mind the geographical differences, such as Highland and Grampian having a higher proportion of their populations in rural areas and thus lower population density, which may distort migration processes and patterns over spatial area. The variations in motivations were inevitably affected to some degree by the spatial context in which they were made, and any analysis should not ignore this factor. In Chapter 6 the final model does include the effect of different regions, although it is found to be minimal - possibly because of the large area and the fairly artificial nature of the boundaries.

Thus differences over spatial area might affect migration processes, but also differences in opportunities over spatial area might influence motivations. For instance, a new housing development might act as a trigger to a migration for a housing reason, while a new factory in a particular area may give rise to much migration motivated by employment reasons. These spatial differences may in fact act as confounding factors. This must be borne in mind during the course of the later analysis of the MHCS. The MHCS, as has been stated in the introduction, cannot measure all that affects the variance in motivations, and spatial and localised factors surely do affect the variation. The analysis contained in this thesis measures only the characteristics of the migrants, their houses and distances they move at the individual level.

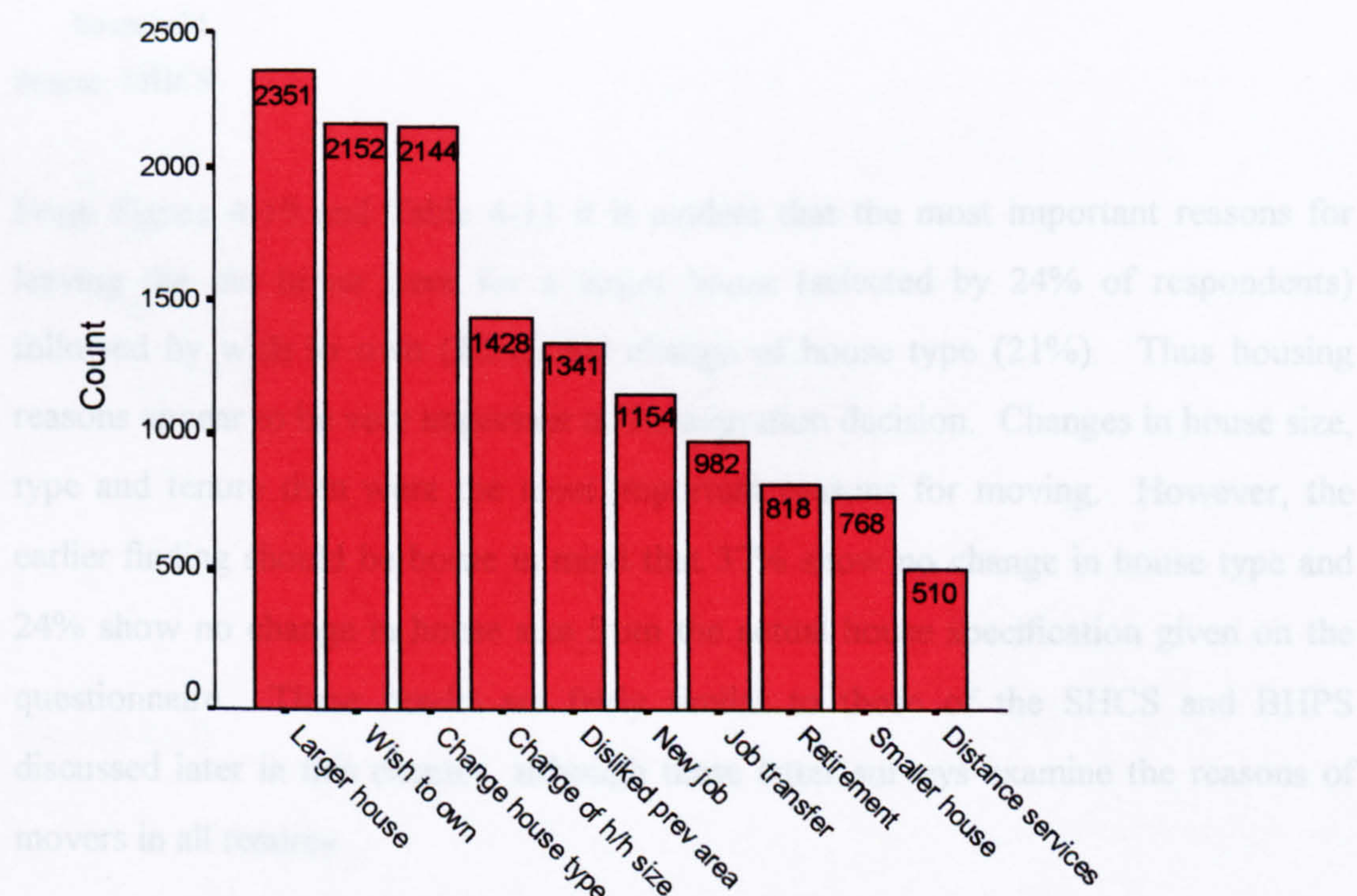
4.2.6 Reasons for moving

Respondents were allowed to select as many reasons for moving as were appropriate. For the reasons given for moving home, a non-answer was coded as 'zero' and 'one' was coded when that box was selected. There were ten possible reasons for leaving, and also a possibility to write in an 'other' reason, although this was not available in the first version of the questionnaire. However, the mean number of reasons given for leaving (including 'other' reasons if given) was 1.4, indicating that many selected only one 'trigger' for leaving the old home. There were eight possible reasons for choosing (only 6 in Highland Region, and only 7 in phase one where 'convenient for work' was omitted), and again a possibility to write in an 'other' reason. Notably the

respondents gave a mean of 2.7 reasons for choosing their new home (inclusive of 'other' reasons where given).

There are definite benefits of splitting reasons for moving into pushes and pulls, but at the same time, it is recognised that there are dangers of using what could be said to be an artificial categorisation of reasons into pushes and pulls. This is due to the fact that in some cases such a distinction may not be apparent to migrants themselves. However, the MHCS survey results suggest that the two sets of reasons were distinct in that movers do have more reasons for choosing the new home than for leaving the old home. The reasons themselves given for leaving the old home and choosing the new home will be examined in more detail below in Figure 4-10 and Figure 4-11.

Figure 4-10: Reasons for leaving the old home



Source: MHCS

Table 4-11: Reasons for leaving the old home

Reasons for leaving ⁶⁶	Percentages*
'Needed larger house'	23.5
'Wished to own house'	21.5
'To change house type'	21.4
'Change in household size'	14.3
'Disliked the old/former area'	13.4
'Obtained new job'	11.5
'Job transferred to this area'	9.8
'For retirement'	8.2
'Needed smaller house'	7.7
'Too far from shops/services'	5.1

Notes

1. * Percentage of all respondents.
2. This adds to more than 100 because more than one reason was able to be picked by each household.

Source: MHCS

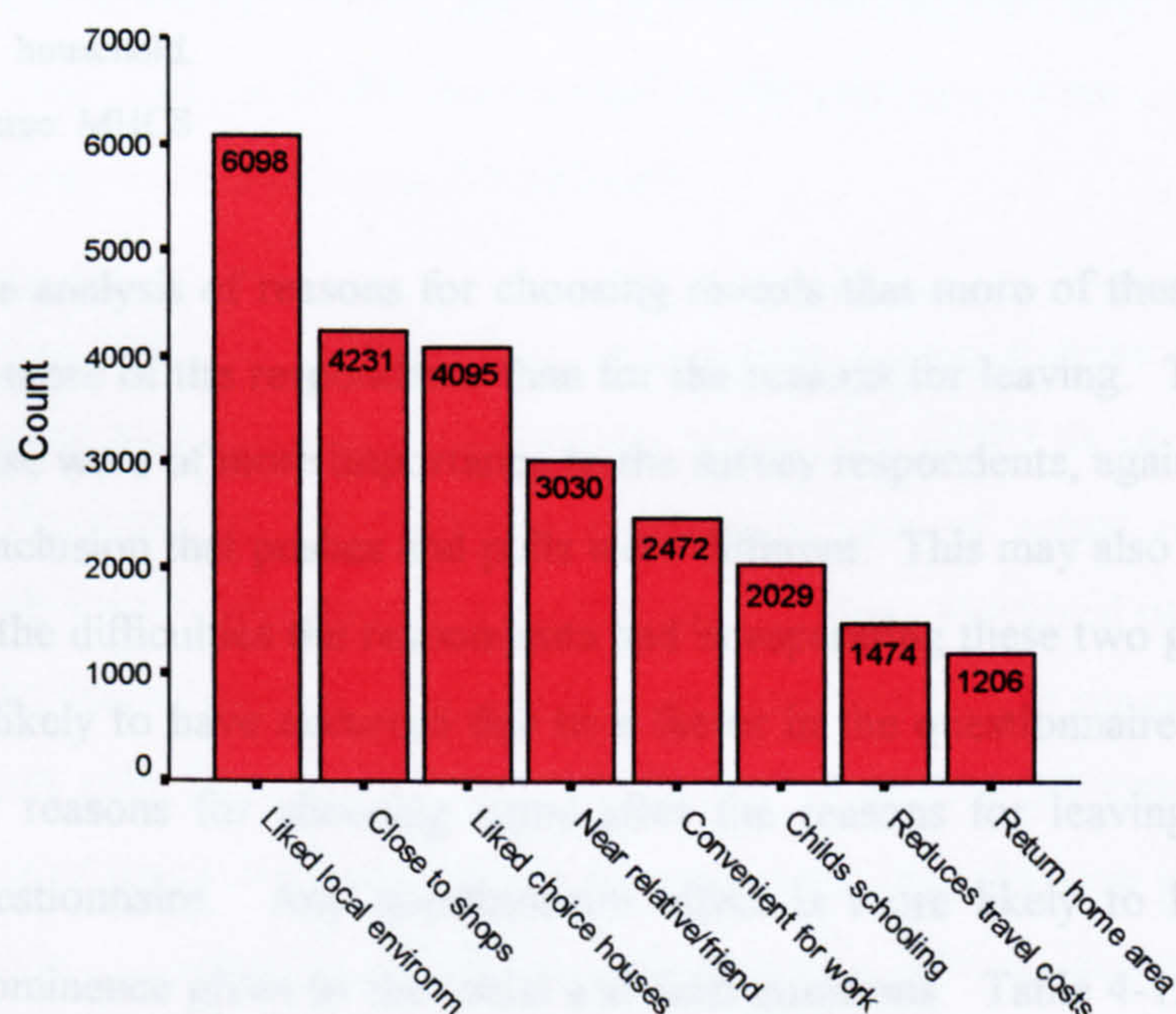
From Figure 4-10 and Table 4-11 it is evident that the most important reasons for leaving the old home were for a larger house (selected by 24% of respondents) followed by wish to own (22%) and change of house type (21%). Thus housing reasons appear to be very important in the migration decision. Changes in house size, type and tenure then were the most important reasons for moving. However, the earlier finding should be borne in mind that 37% show no change in house type and 24% show no change in house size from the actual house specification given on the questionnaire. These results are fairly similar to those of the SHCS and BHPS discussed later in this chapter, although these latter surveys examine the reasons of movers in all tenures.

Holm and Öberg (1984) found that motivations related to dwelling itself total 65%. If these are then taken together with the demographic causes, 80-100% of moves are

⁶⁶ In Highland region 'marriage' was also given as a possible reason for leaving, and 6% of respondents in this area gave this as a reason.

‘explained’ by such causes. Changes in housing type or size, although they tended not to be large changes, were the top three reasons given for leaving the old home in the MHCS results. However, in general, fewer reasons for leaving were offered by the respondents than reasons for choosing. Further exploration of whether changes in housing specifications were reasons that were particularly associated with different stages of the life-cycle takes place in Chapter 6. In order to investigate this, the reasons need to be examined against household types and not just life-cycle progression. In both the public-rented sector (Garner, 1979) and owner-occupier housing, it is evident that housing reasons were important.

Figure 4-11: Reasons for choosing the new home



Source: MHCS

Table 4-12: Reasons for choosing the new home as a percentage

Reasons for choosing	Percentages
'Liked the local environment'	60.9
'Liked the choice of houses'	47.6
'Close to shops/services'	42.3
'Close to relatives/friends'	30.3
'Convenient for work' (not asked in phase 1)	28.7
'For child's schooling'	20.3
'To reduce travel costs'	14.7
'Return to old home area'	12.0

Notes

1. * Percentage of all respondents.
2. This adds to more than 100 because more than one reason was able to be picked by each household.

Source: MHCS

The analysis of reasons for choosing reveals that more of these reasons were picked by more of the respondents than for the reasons for leaving. This could indicate that these were of more importance to the survey respondents, again confirming the earlier conclusion that pushes and pulls were different. This may also have occurred because of the difficulties the respondents had in separating these two groups of reasons. It is unlikely to have occurred due to a factor in the questionnaire design, as the choices for reasons for choosing came after the reasons for leaving in the layout of the questionnaire. Any questionnaire effect is more likely to have resulted in over-prominence given to the initial and final questions. Table 4-12 reveals that the most important reasons for choosing the new area were not, as economists might expect, convenience to work (29%) or to reduce travel costs (15%). Instead towering above these 'economic' concerns was 'liked the local environment' (61%). This was followed by 'liked the choice of houses' (48%) and 'close to shops/services' (42%).

The following sections describe the findings on motivation for moving from other British data sources. The purpose of the introduction of these other results is to compare the reasons given for moving home in the MHCS with other sources which surveyed people in all housing tenures.

4.2.6.1 Comparison with the BHPS

The distribution of reasons given for moving home in the MHCS can be compared to the reasons given for moving in wave two of the BHPS, fully described in Chapter 3. Wave two, which was collected in autumn and winter of 1992/3, was chosen as it contains questions on reasons for move after the move has actually taken place. This wave was collected nearest to the same time as the Migration and Housing Choice Survey (MHCS) and contains the motivational data required. In wave 1, only the reasons for a preference to move were asked for. It is important to be aware of a number of important differences between the BHPS and the MHCS. The BHPS covers a larger spatial sample and includes England and Wales as well as Scotland. It also covers all tenures and not only owner-occupiers as in the MHCS. The whole of wave 2 of the BHPS thus is used in this analysis and not just the Scottish part of the sample and all tenures are included.

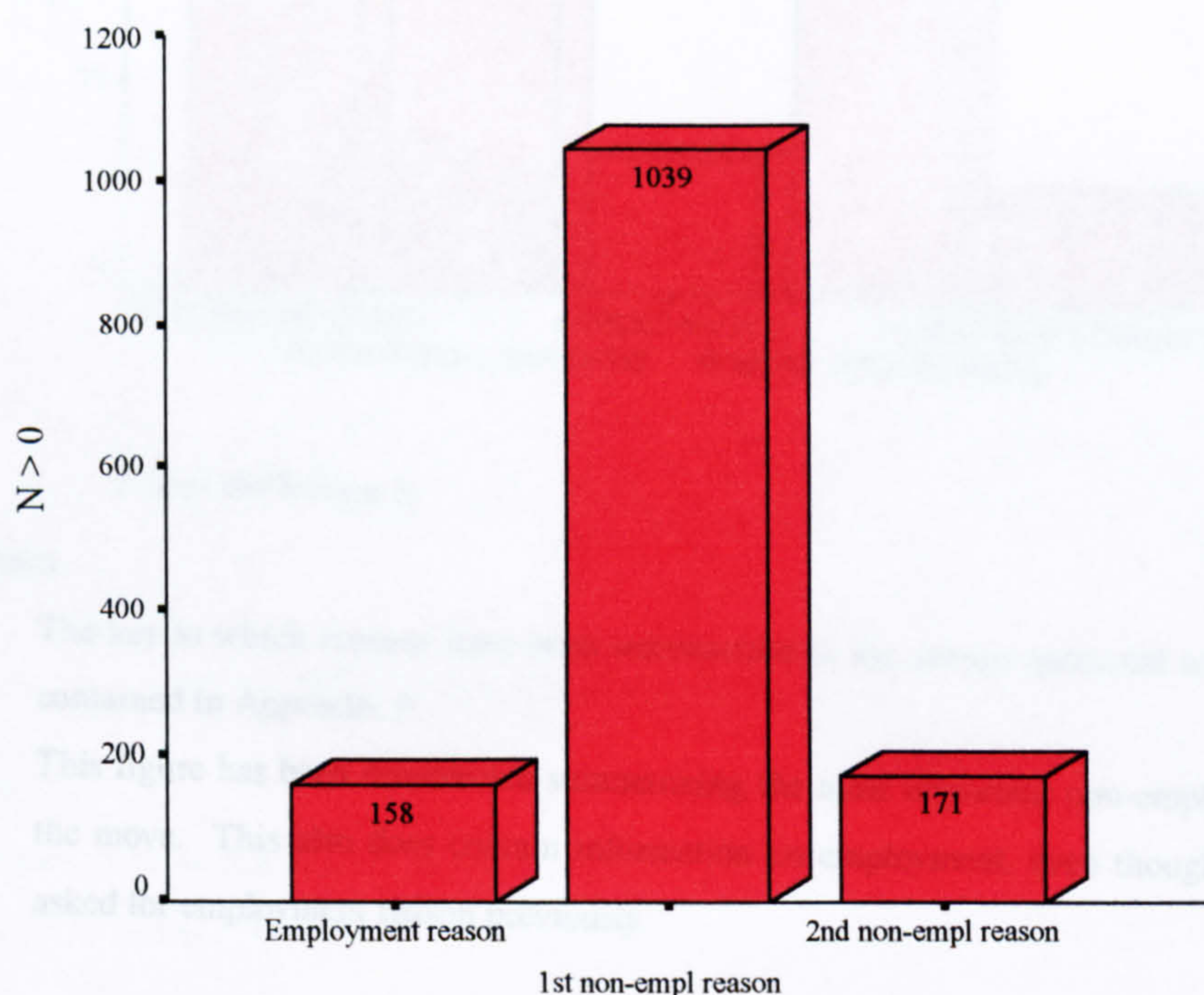
The BHPS is a longitudinal panel survey but for reasons of comparison, it is being used as a cross-sectional survey here. The BHPS is of movers and non-movers. However, as the following example is only of actual reasons for moving, then obviously only movers were included for this. Preferred reasons for moving will not be examined here. The BHPS gives more selection of reasons for moving, but it does not split these into reasons for leaving or reasons for choosing. Also it asks for a *most* important reason which focuses people into thinking about a trigger, and misses other pre-disposing factors or facilitators⁶⁷. For the actual reasons for moving, the respondent is asked first whether their move was due to employment reasons. If it was, this is further separated into different reasons related to employment. It is only after these employment questions that non-employment reasons were asked for: firstly the most important non-employment reason is required and then the second most important non-employment reason. The following figures highlight the answers given to these questions for as near as possible the same year as the MHCS. The different

⁶⁷ More detail of the differences between the BHPS and MHCS can be found in Chapter 3 where sources of migration information in Britain were reviewed.

format should not be forgotten when considering the BHPS reasons in comparison with the reasons given in the MHCS.

Detailed tables showing how many people chose employment as a reason for moving and of the detailed split of employment reasons into a number of categories is given in Appendix F. The important point to be gained from this is that when this is shown in conjunction with how many people chose non-employment reasons for moving, the employment reasons are dwarfed. This is shown in Figure 4-12.

Figure 4-12: Comparison of employment and non-employment reasons



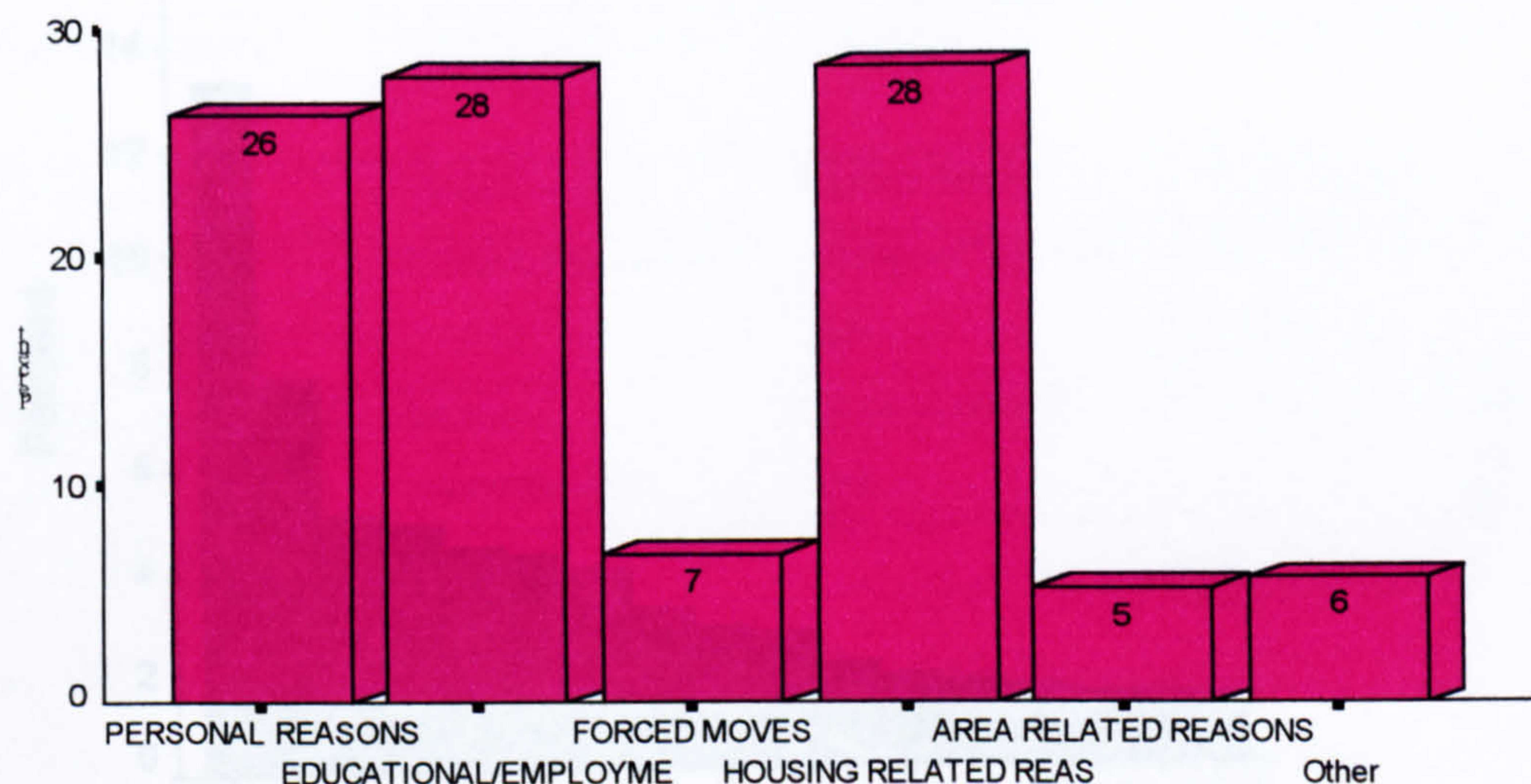
Source: BHPS (wave 2)

If the most important non-employment reasons were then examined in the BHPS (wave 2), it is seen that 'moving in with a partner', 'moving to go to college', 'being evicted or the house being repossessed', or 'moving to larger accommodation' were the top four reasons. This is shown in Appendix F. The most frequently-given second-most-important non-employment reasons given in the BHPS were 'other', 'move in with family', 'buy accommodation' and 'move in with partner'. This is also shown in Appendix F. It is also possible to group all of these reasons, employment

and most important non-employment, for a slightly clearer picture. The proportions for each of the groups of reasons is shown in Figure 4-13. From this figure it can be seen that educational and employment and housing-related reasons are the most important categories of reasons for moving home, followed by personal reasons.

Figure 4-13: Reason for moving home from the BHPS

Figure 4-13: Most important non-employment reason given for moving home



Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Notes

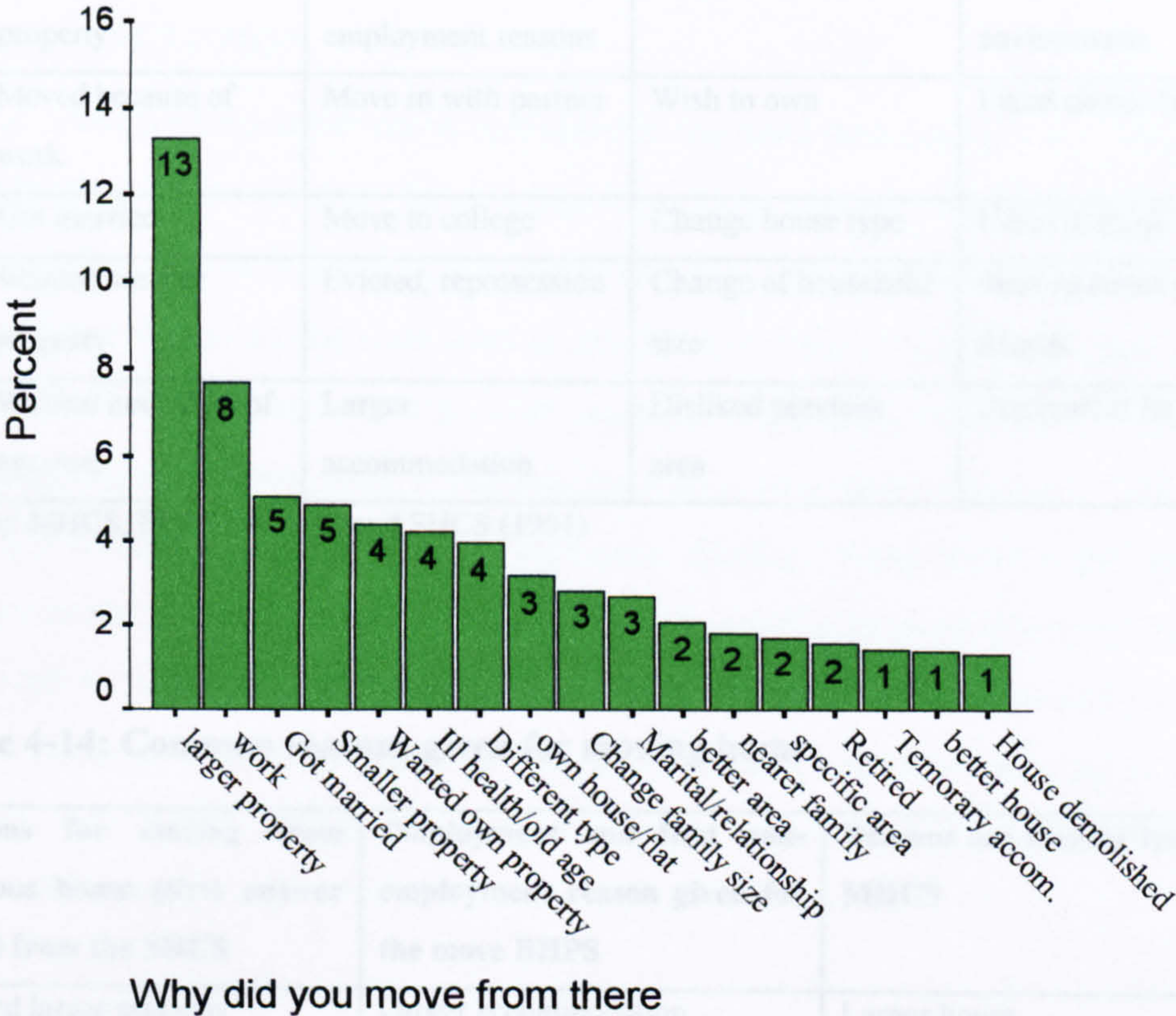
1. The key to which reasons have been summarised in the groups (personal reasons and so on) is contained in Appendix F.
2. This figure has been constructed summarising the most important non-employment reasons for the move. This also does contain information on employment, even though respondents were asked for employment reason previously.

4.2.6.2 Comparison with the SHCS

Reasons for moving home as obtained from the SHCS (1991) are dealt with in considerable detail, since it was conducted around the same time to the MHCS. The SHCS covered both movers and non-movers in Scotland, and all tenures were interviewed. The phrasing of the questions on motivation for migration in the SHCS was as follows: 'why did you move from previous home'. The opportunity exists to give up to four answers to this question. The SHCS also asked whether the respondents were likely to move in the next two years - and those who responded

positively to this were then asked the reasons for this potential move. Broadly, the reasons for the expected mobility and for recent mobility are similar and reflect the desire to improve housing circumstances in particular respects.

Figure 4-14: Reason for moving home from the SHCS



Note
Reasons given in full in table in Appendix F.
Source: SHCS (1991)

4.2.6.3 Comparison of motivations between the MHCS, BHPS and SHCS

Table 4-13 shows the top five motivations for moving home from three large-scale data sources in Britain. Two of these surveys are conducted in Scotland, with the BHPS only referring to Britain as a whole.

Table 4-13: Top five motivations for moving from a selection of data sets

	Reasons for moving from previous house (first answer given) from the SHCS	Employment and first non-employment reason given for the move BHPS	Reasons for leaving from the MHCS	Reasons for choosing from the MHCS
1	Wanted larger property	Moved for employment reasons	Larger house	Liked local environment
2	Moved because of work	Move in with partner	Wish to own	Liked choice houses
3	Got married	Move to college	Change house type	Close to shops
4	Wanted smaller property	Evicted, repossession	Change of household size	Near relatives or friends
5	Wanted house/flat of my own	Larger accommodation	Disliked previous area	Convenient for work

Source: MHCS, BHPS (wave 2) and SHCS (1991)

Table 4-14: Common reasons given for moving home

Reasons for moving from previous house (first answer given) from the SHCS	Employment and first non-employment reason given for the move BHPS	Reasons for leaving from the MHCS
Wanted larger property	Larger accommodation	Larger house
Got married	Move in with partner	Change of household size
Moved because of work	Moved for employment reasons	
Wanted house/flat of my own		Wish to own

Source: MHCS, BHPS (wave 2) and SHCS (1991)

Note

Not ordered

It can be seen from Table 4-14, which summarises Figure 4-13, that there is a degree of commonality between reason given for moving from different surveys. Moving for a larger house and household formation were common to all three surveys. Wish to own a house and moving for employment reasons were common to two out of the three surveys' top five answers given for moving. This comparison was included, not

to imply that there were any weaknesses in the motivational data contained in the MHCS, but rather to confirm the strengths of the MHCS. Looking at the MHCS alongside the BHPS and SHCS, it is shown that the MHCS provides the most detailed, large-scale, information on motivation for migration in Great Britain at the present time.

4.3 CONCLUSION

The breadth of the information contained in the main data source - the MHCS - was highlighted in this chapter. In so doing, it has been stressed that although weaknesses are evident, the MHCS remains a unique and important source of migration data, and worthy of its use as the main data source for this thesis. Descriptive analysis of the MHCS variables points to the most common respondent as being a 'family' (two adults with children), with a car and moving a very short distance. The average length of stay again is in keeping with other findings, being about eight years. The reasons for leaving the old home were not as numerous as those affecting choice, and tended to be to do with the specifications of the house. There tended to be more specifications for choosing the new home, and most of all these were apt to be to do with the quality of the local environment, as opposed to immediate house specifications.

Comparisons of motivational data in the MHCS with motivational data from other surveys which questioned all tenures produced only very slight differences. In fact, these comparisons highlight the strengths of the MHCS, in that it is the only data set in Great Britain providing large-scale motivational data. Furthermore, this chapter has confirmed the findings from the literature review that housing and life-cycle are extremely important in the decision to move house and employment is important but less so. In the next chapter, the distribution of both the reasons for leaving the old home and the reasons for choosing the new home are further explored in order to investigate whether there is any generality in patterns of reasons chosen and their association with the characteristics of the moving household, and the house specifications, as the literature in Chapter 2 suggested there was.

5. EXPLORATION OF RELATIONSHIPS WITHIN THE MHCS DATA SET

5.1 INTRODUCTION

While there are not many studies which examine the relationship between reasons for moving and the characteristics of the mover, there are, by contrast, many existing studies which describe the association of migrants' personal characteristics, housing characteristics and distance moved with resultant migration patterns and migration propensity. In this chapter, part of the explanation⁶⁸ for what is driving these patterns of association of characteristics and ultimately the migration flows, through an examination of the motivations behind the moves, is provided. For instance, if distance decay of certain motivations is evident, then this goes some way to explaining the differences to be found in the characteristics of movers over distance moved. The aim of the analysis contained in this chapter is to move on from a description of the most important reasons given by this varied set of respondents, as described in the previous chapter, and to attempt to discover how reasons for leaving the old home and choosing the new home vary across independent characteristics.

This aim is achieved by examining how the motivational factors were associated with the independent variables contained within the MHCS data set. Exploratory analysis is appropriate in this case as there is not well tested theory surrounding how reasons given for moving home vary across subgroups in the population. Therefore, the variation in the reasons will be explored in connection with all possible independent

⁶⁸ It should be accepted that any explanation based on individual characteristics is a partial one as this empirical analysis provides only the beginnings of an explanation. Reasons for leaving and choosing given by individuals do not necessarily have full explanatory force. It is acceptable to claim that there was some explanation possible at this level but hidden 'structures' are important therefore there is a significant limitation to full explanation. Nonetheless, the analysis at this level still constitutes an important step along the path to achieving an understanding of the migration decision-making process.

characteristics contained within the MHCS data set, and not just a select few, as may happen in confirmatory analysis. The existing literature suggests that the variation in the motivations over migrant households can be explained by the variations both in the characteristics of the respondent, especially their life-cycle stage, and the distance they travel. This chapter answers the second research question and tests the possible associations between four broad categories of independent determinants contained in the MHCS data set and the reasons given for moving home. These four broad categories of independent determinants are differences between the reasons and spatial areas; distances moved; housing characteristics and household characteristics.

5.2 PINPOINTING ASSOCIATIONS: METHODOLOGY

The methodologies involved in teasing out these relationships between the reasons given for moving home and the possible independent characteristics contained within the MHCS data set are briefly summarised here.

The aim of the modelling carried out in the next chapter is to expose the interplay of the independent characteristics in connection with the reasons for moving. Step one of any model-building process is to examine the relationship between the variables to be included in the model. In this particular research, the correlations within independent variables were examined first. Then the significance of the univariate relationship of each independent variable and the dependent variables was examined. The significance of the relationship between each independent variable, many of which were categorical, and each dependent reason for moving was tested in a two-way table with a chi-square test. The significant reasons and the non-highly correlated independent variables were compared. Various significant relationships in the data set between the independent variables against the reasons for both leaving the old home and choosing the new home are also demonstrated.

5.2.1 Correlations

Correlation matrices were constructed for all the independent variables in the data set, including derived variables, and for all the reasons. None of the reasons for choosing

the new home nor the reasons for leaving the old home were highly correlated. Therefore all the reasons have been included in the analysis. However, certain independent variables were found to be highly correlated. Table 5-1 shows the correlations between the non-highly correlated independent variables in the data set. In this case, identification of significant associations will be the basis for withdrawing one of the highly correlated variables from the later analysis. Table 5-1 should be interpreted as follows - the first figure is r^{69} , the next figure is the number of cases used to compute the coefficient and next is the two-tailed significance level. The interpretation of the significance level is given below the significance level. For the cases where $p < .001$, this indicates that the correlation was highly significant (99%).

⁶⁹ Pearson's correlation coefficient is an indication of a linear relationship between two quantitative variables. Pearson's correlation coefficient (r) can range from -1 to +1. A value of zero indicates that the variables are unrelated. Values close to +1 or -1 indicate strong relationships.

Table 5-1: Correlation matrix of the uncorrelated variables

	Q1	Q3	Q9	Q38	Q11	Q12	Q13	Q39	Q51	HH8	DBAND3	CHILDREN	DIFHSIZE	LIFECYC
Q1 r	1	-0.0411	-0.168	-0.2292	0.0594	0.0372	-0.0202	0.0545	0.0499	-0.0005	0.2154	-0.0127	0.0224	0.1417
n	-10001	-9696	-9680	-9796	-9461	-10001	-10001	-10001	-6860	-9996	-8835	-9980	-8857	-8363
sig	.	0	0	0	0	0	0.043	0	0	0.963	0	0.206	0.035	0
inter	not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.05'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.05'	P<0.001'
Q3	1	-0.0877	-0.132	-0.132	-0.0624	0.0451	-0.0852	-0.0414	0.0476	-0.0232	0.0158	-0.0113	0.037	0.1006
		-9387	-9503	-9503	-9166	-9696	-9696	-9696	-6562	-9691	-8588	-9676	-8581	-8110
		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.022	0.144	0.267	0.001	0
		P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.05'	not sig.	not sig.	P<0.05'	P<0.001'
Q9	1	0.2762	0.1595	0.1595	-0.1759	0.0931	0.0931	-0.0524	-0.1174	-0.0451	-0.1745	-0.0175	0.2861	-0.1872
		-9681	-9568	-9341	-9681	-9681	-9681	-9681	-6667	-9676	-8715	-9661	-8767	-8165
		.	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.086	0	0
		P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'
Q38	1	0.2161	0.0529	0.0529	0.3717	0.3717	0.3717	0.0265	-0.2844	-0.0317	-0.1622	-0.2911	-0.3563	-0.2889
		-9797	-9358	-9797	-9797	-9797	-9797	-9797	-6719	-9793	-8737	-9777	-8785	-8270
		.	0	0	0	0	0	0.009	0	0.002	0	0	0	0
		P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.05'	P<0.001'	P<0.05'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'
Q11	1	-0.0864	0.4813	-0.005	-0.1166	-0.0116	-0.0578	-0.1174	-0.0564	-0.1872	-0.0564	-0.1174	-0.0564	-0.1872
		-9462	-9462	-9462	-9462	-9462	-9462	-6535	-6535	-9459	-8513	-9446	-8616	-7986
		.	0	0	0.627	0	0.26	0	0	0.26	0	0	0	0
		P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'
Q12	1	0.1298	0.0451	-0.0768	-0.0489	-0.0154	-0.2212	-0.2212	-0.2297	-0.2297	-0.2297	-0.2212	-0.2297	-0.2297
		-10004	-10004	-10004	-10004	-10004	-10004	-6861	-6861	-9999	-8836	-9983	-8858	-8364
		.	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.147	0	0	0
		not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'
Q13	1	0.0301	-0.1744	-0.0519	-0.1163	-0.2222	-0.2222	-0.2702	-0.3198	-0.3198	-0.2702	-0.2222	-0.2702	-0.3198
		-10010	-10010	-9999	-8837	-9983	-9983	-8858	-8364	-8364	-8858	-9983	-8858	-8364
		.	0.003	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
		not sig.	P<0.05'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'

Key at end of table

	Q12	Q13	Q39	Q51	HH8	DBAND3	CHILDREN	DIFHSIZE	LIFECYC
Q39			1 -10010	-0.0157 -6861 0.193	0.0102 -9999 0.308	-0.0662 -8837 0	0.0157 -9983 0.117	-0.0278 -8858 0.009	0.0364 -8364 0.001
			not sig.	not sig.	not sig.	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.05'	P<0.05'
Q51				1 -6861	0 -6859	0.064 -6040	0.1647 -6849	0.1565 -6132	-0.0124 -5707
						0	0	0	0.348
				not sig.	not sig.	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	P<0.001'	not sig.
HH8				1 -9999	1 -9999	-0.0069 -8831	0.247 -9983	-0.0068 -8854	0.024 -8364
						0.519	0	0.52	0.028
				not sig.	not sig.	not sig.	P<0.001'	not sig.	P<0.05'
DBAND3				1 -8837		1 -8837	-0.0248 -8818	-0.0247 -8015	0.0686 -7455
							0.02	0.027	0
				not sig.		not sig.	P<0.05'	P<0.05'	P<0.001'
CHILDREN							1 -9983	0.3127 -8843	0.2 -8362
								0	0
								P<0.001'	P<0.001'
DIFHSIZE							1	1	0.072
								-8858	-7482
									0
								not sig.	P<0.001'
LIFECYC							1		1
									-8364
									not sig.

Key on following page
(Coefficient / (Cases) / 2-tailed Significance) " . " was printed if a coefficient cannot be computed

Key to table

r	Pearson's correlation coefficient (r)(range from -1 to +1)
n	number of cases used to compute the coefficient
sig	Two-tailed significance level
inter	interpretation of the significance level e.g. $p < .001$. ($p < .001$ highly significant. not sig. = not significant)

Key to variables in correlation matrix

Q1	Region
Q3	Sale type
Q9	House type previous location
Q38	House type present location
Q11	Tenure previous house location
Q12	Length residence in years
Q13	First-time buyer
Q39	First choice
Q51	Own a car
HH8	One adult (21-59) and one child or more (<15)
DBAND3	Distance moved in bands
CHILDREN	Child(ren) 15 years or less
DIFHSIZE	Present house size- previous house size
LIFECYC	Approximate Life cycle progression

Notes

1. This table only shows variables whose correlation coefficient was less than 0.5 and more than -0.5 i.e. - the variables which show no association.
2. A further correlation matrix is included in Appendix G.
3. Nearly all the coefficients shown were significant but those which were not have 'not sig' underneath indicating that it was 'not significant'.
4. Although non-correlated 'one adult (21-59) and one child or more (<15)' and 'present house size- previous house size' were removed from multivariate analysis after they showed non-significant results in the bivariate chi-square testing.
5. Only the top half of matrix is printed because the lower half is obviously a reverse image of the upper half.

This correlation matrix of the uncorrelated variables (Table 5-1) was basically a starting point for exploratory analysis. The variables which have been included in the

analysis were those that were significant at the less than or equal to the 0.1 level (less than a five per cent probability of occurring by chance) and whose correlation coefficient was less than 0.5 but more than -0.5. If one variable was highly correlated with another (over 0.5 or below -0.5), then a decision has been taken as to which variable to remove. This decision was informed by testing the significance of the relationship between each independent variable and the reasons. The variables which show the strongest relationship - or have a relationship with many of the reasons⁷⁰ - have been included for further analysis here. When the highly correlated variables were removed, this left the following variables for analysis: 'region'; 'sale type'; 'house type present location' and 'house type previous location'; 'tenure previous house location'; 'length of residence in years'; 'first-time buyer'; 'first choice'; 'car ownership'; 'one adult (21-59) and one child or more (<15)'; 'distance moved in bands'⁷¹; 'number of child(ren) 15 years or less'; 'difference in house size' and 'life-cycle progression'.

Age categories and most of the household types were not included in further analysis as these variables were heavily correlated with the summary variable 'approximated life-cycle progression'. This summary variable was chosen to remain in the analysis rather than the use of variables on age alone, as age alone was not a good indicator of life-cycle stage. Some of the life-cycle variables, although correlated, were tested separately. However, they show a very similar relationship to the reasons and so were not included in the final modelling, except for 'number of adults in household' and 'number of children in household'. This analysis is contained in Appendix H. 'Price band' and 'house type present location' show a significant association and therefore both cannot be entered into the multivariate analysis. However, both remain for now in the bivariate testing before 'price band' was removed from further analysis.

⁷⁰ This is shown by the many chi-square tests, the results of which were included in this chapter and in Appendix I.

⁷¹ The log of distance travelled was included originally in the correlation but this was not acceptable in chi-square tests, therefore distance travelled in bands was used in both the correlation checks and chi-square and showed the same results as dlog in the correlation.

5.2.2 Chi-square testing of the associations between the reasons and the independent variables

The purpose of this section is to establish whether crosstabulating possible explanatory variables in the MHCS data set with each of the reasons given for moving home reveals any significant associations. This ties back to the hypothesis given in the methodology chapter which was to test whether there was a significant relationship between each of the reasons given for the move and the characteristics of the movers and their houses, the independent variables in the data set. Chi-square tests were conducted to see whether the association between the reasons for leaving the old home and for choosing the new home and non-correlated independent variables was significant, and if so whether this was at the 95% or 99% level of significance. A significant chi-square statistic shows that the proportions for the rows (or columns) were not independent of the other variable, in this case that there was a significant association between an 'explanatory' variable and the reasons. The 95% significance level ($p < .05$) revealed many significant relationships, and so 99% ($p < .0001$) level was carried out as well, in order to tease out the most significant relationships. This leads to a limited number of 'explanatory' variables being eliminated from the explanation of certain reasons. The reasons for leaving were tested for significant relationships with the independent variables in Table 5-2. This table shows whether the association between the reasons for leaving and independent variables was significant at either the 95% or 99% level.

Table 5-2: Relationship between the reasons for leaving and independent variables

Categorical independent variables	Reasons for leaving										Total significant	
	'Job transferred to this area'	'Obtained new job'	'Needed larger house'	'Needed smaller house'	'Disliked former area'	'Change house type'	'For retirement'	'Too far from shops/services'	'Change in household size'	'Wished to own house'	99% level	95% level
Region	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'95%'	6	4
Sale type	'95%'	'95%'	n	'95%'	N	'99%'	'99%'	n	n	'99%'	3	3
Price band	'99%'	n	'99%'	'95%'	N	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	6	2
Tenure previous house location	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	9	1
Length residence in years	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	9	1
First-time buyer	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	9	0
First choice	'95%'	n	n	'99%'	N	n	'95%'	'95%'	'95%'	n	1	4
Own a car	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	N	'99%'	n	'95%'	n	'99%'	5	2
Two-person household (16-44)	n	n	n	'99%'	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	6	0
One adult (21-59) and one child or more (<15)	'95%'	n	n	n	N	n	'99%'	'95%'	n	'99%'	2	2
adult aged 45-59	n	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'95%'	'95%'	'99%'	5	3
child(ren) 15 years or less	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	8	0
approx. life cycle progression	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	10	0
Distance moved in bands	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	9	1
previous house type	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	9	1
House type present location	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	8	0
Total non-significant	3	9	4	1	5	3	1	3	3	1	95	24
Total 99% significant	11	5	13	13	11	13	15	4	12	15		
Total 95% significant	3	3	0	3	1	1	1	10	2	1		

Source: Crosstabulations using SPSS on MHCS data

Key

99% = significant at both the 95% (p <.05) and 99% (p <.0001) levels

95% = only significant at the 95% (p <.05) level

n = not significant at the 95% level therefore could not be significant at 99% level either.

Note

Cells with frequency < 5 (more than 20% of cells) was a recurring problem with the derived variable 'difference in house size' and this was removed from the analysis, as obviously it could not show a significant result.

Table 5-3: Summary table of reasons for leaving

Independent variables from the MHCS which were most significantly associated with the reasons for leaving	Total significant at the 99% level	
	count	%
approximate life-cycle progression	10	100
Tenure previous house location	9	90
distance moved (coded in bands)	9	90
First-time buyer	9	90
Length of residence in years	9	90
House type previous location	9	90
House type present location	8	80
child(ren) 15 years or less	8	80

From Table 5-2, it can be seen that most of the non-correlated independent variables have a significant association with the reasons for leaving the old home at the 95% level. A closer examination was conducted using 99% probability in order to clarify these associations further. This revealed that approximate life-cycle progression was still significant with every reason, and was the only variable that was. Variables that were significantly associated with nine of the ten reasons for leaving were tenure in the previous house location, distance moved (coded in bands), first-time buyer, length of residence in years and house type previous location as shown in Table 5-3. When compared to the independent variables that were significant with the reasons for choosing shown in Table 5-4, these were seen to be quite similar.

Also clearer associations began to emerge at this significance level, especially with respect to 'obtained new job' and to 'too far from shops/services'. For 'obtained new job', associations were found with the tenure of the previous house, length of residence in years, distance moved (in bands), life-cycle and region. For 'too far from shops/services', associations were found only with first-time buyer, stage in the life-cycle and two-person household (16-44). The variables which were significant at the 99% level with only one of the reasons for leaving were terraced house previous location ('disliked former area'), terraced house present location ('needed larger house') and first choice of house ('needed smaller house').

The drawbacks of this technique were that it still did not clarify the characteristics associated with the reason. For instance, although it finds that tenure was significant it does not reveal which tenure, or whether it was a short or long length of residence or near or far distance moved, or whether it was near the beginning or end of the life-cycle etc. For further clarification, it was necessary to examine these relationships in more detail; this is described in section 5.3.

The same chi-square analysis, testing for significant relationships with the independent variables, was conducted for the reasons for choosing and is shown in Table 5-4. A summarised version of the results can be seen in Table 5-5.

Table 5-4: Relationship between the reasons for choosing and independent variables

Categorical independent variables	Reasons for choosing								Total significant	
	'Close to shops/services'	'to reduce travel costs'	'For child's schooling'	'close to relatives/friends'	'return to old home area'	'Liked the local environment'	'Liked the choice of houses'	'Convenient for work'	99% level	95% level
Region	'99%'	'95%'	'95%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	5	3
Sale type	'99%'	'95%'	'95%'	n	N	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	3	3
Price band	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	7	1
Tenure previous house location	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	8	0
Length residence in years	n	n	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	5	1
First-time buyer	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'95%'	6	2
First choice	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	n	5	1
Own a car	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	N	'99%'	'99%'	n	5	1
Two-person household (16-44)	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	n	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	5	2
One adult (21-59) and one child or more (<15)	n	n	'99%'	n	N	n	'99%'	n	2	0
adult aged 45-59	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	N	n	'95%'	n	3	2
child(ren) 15 years or less	'95%'	'95%'	'99%'	'95%'	'95%'	'95%'	'99%'	'95%'	2	6
approx. life cycle progression	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	8	0
distance moved in bands	'99%'	'99%'	n	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	6	1
House type previous location	'95%'	'95%'	'99%'	'95%'	N	n	'99%'	'95%'	2	4
House type present location	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	'95%'	'99%'	'99%'	'99%'	7	1
Total non-significant	2	3	1	3	6	3	0	4	76	24
Total 99% significant	12	8	14	12	6	11	13	9		
Total 95% significant	3	6	2	2	5	3	4	4		

Source: Crosstabulations using SPSS on MHCS data

Key

99% = significant at both the 95% ($p < .05$) and 99% ($p < .0001$) levels

95% = only significant at the 95% ($p < .05$) level

n = not significant at the 95% level therefore could not be significant at 99% level either.

NB Cells with expected frequency < 5 was a recurring problem with 'difference in house size' and this was removed from the analysis.

Table 5-5: Summary table of reasons for choosing

Independent variables from the MHCS which were most significantly associated with the reasons for choosing	Total significant at the 99% level	
	Count	%
approximate life-cycle progression	8	100
Tenure previous house location	8	100
House type present location	7	87.5
Price band	7	87.5
distance moved (coded in bands)	6	75
First-time buyer	6	75

Table 5-5 shows whether the association between the reasons for choosing and independent variables was significant at both 95% and 99% using chi-square. From Table 5-4 (summarised in Table 5-5), it can be seen that stage in the life-cycle and the tenure of the previous house were significantly associated with all the reasons for choosing at the 99% level of significance. Price band was significantly associated with all but one of the reasons at the 99% level of significance. The following list of independent variables was associated only with two of the reasons for choosing at the 99% significance level: 'one adult (21-59) and one child or more' and 'absence or presence of children 15 years or less' (both these independent variables were associated with 'for child's schooling' and 'liked choice of houses'). The independent variable representing lone parent families was not included in the modelling because of the low number of dependent variables (reasons for moving) it shows a significant relationship with. This was mainly due to the small numbers of this variable in the data set.

Thus those households with children and those with lone parent families seem to be associated with fewer of the reasons for choosing than the other independent variables. It seems that the variables representing lone parent families and presence of children in the household do not make substantial variations in the reasons. However, the lone parent family variable did alter the number of significant associations at the 95% level of significance. Lone parent families show no associations with the other

reasons, perhaps suggesting that the reasons for choosing a new house given by a lone parent family were more concise and focused than for other households with children. 'Return to old home area' was associated only with the independent variables 'tenure previous house location', 'first-time buyer', 'first choice', 'two person household 16-44', 'distance moved' and 'approximate life-cycle progression' at the 99% level of significance.

Table 5-6: Comparison of independent variables significantly associated with the reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing.

	Independent variables from the MHCS which were most significantly associated with the reasons for leaving	Total significant at the 99% level		Independent variables from the MHCS which were most significantly associated with the reasons for choosing	Total significant at the 99% level	
		count	%		count	%
1	approximate life-cycle progression	10	100	approximate life-cycle progression	8	100
2	Tenure previous house location	9	90	Tenure previous house location	8	100
3	House type present location	8	80	House type present location	7	87.5
4	distance moved (coded in bands)	9	90	distance moved (coded in bands)	6	75
5	First-time buyer	9	90	First-time buyer	6	75

A comparison was made between the independent variables associated with the reasons for leaving the old home and the reasons for choosing the new home, and it was found that five of the independent variables significantly associated with most of the reasons were the same for leaving and choosing, as seen in Table 5-6. 'Tenure', 'type of the present house', 'distance moved', 'first-time buyer' and 'stage in the life-cycle' were associated with both the reasons for leaving the old home and the reasons for choosing the new home. However, the reasons for leaving have eight highly associated independent variables as shown in Table 5-3, while the reasons for choosing only have six as shown in Table 5-5.

The results obtained through chi-square testing revealed which independent variables were significant. However, this analysis did not reveal the relative strength of each association and it was not possible to say which of these independent variables explained most of the reasons. Further exploration to establish the nature of the association is described in the following section. It was possible at this early stage in the analysis to note that 'stage in the life-cycle' was significantly associated with all the reasons for leaving and choosing at the 99% level of significance, and it was the only variable that was. At this stage a hesitant observation may be made that 'stage in the life-cycle' was most explanatory of the variation in choice of reasons, as it was significant with all the reasons. These initial findings concerning the significance of the relationships, as revealed through chi-square testing, lead on to further investigation about the nature of this association. Then in the next chapter the analysis, using logistic regression, reveals the relative importance of each of the independent variables in explaining the decision to move house.

5.3 WHICH DIFFERENT SUB-GROUPS MOVE FOR DIFFERENT REASONS?

The previous section has used correlation matrices to eliminate highly correlated variables from further consideration. This was followed by a report on the chi-square analysis which has served to further cut down on the variables which are entered into the logistic regression models of the next chapter. The correlation and bivariate tests suggested that the variables 'difference in house size' and 'lone parents' be eliminated from inclusion in the logistic regression models. This present section highlights the nature of the bivariate relationship between the reasons for moving and the independent variables which remain for further consideration. The following analysis of reasons and non-correlated independent variables includes only those reasons which have shown a 99% significant association with the independent variables⁷². These descriptions of the bivariate relationships are based on significant relationships evident from the crosstabulations which have been run in every case. However, the

⁷² The non-significant variables, although included in the radar diagrams, are noted underneath. Non-significant variables are excluded from the bar charts.

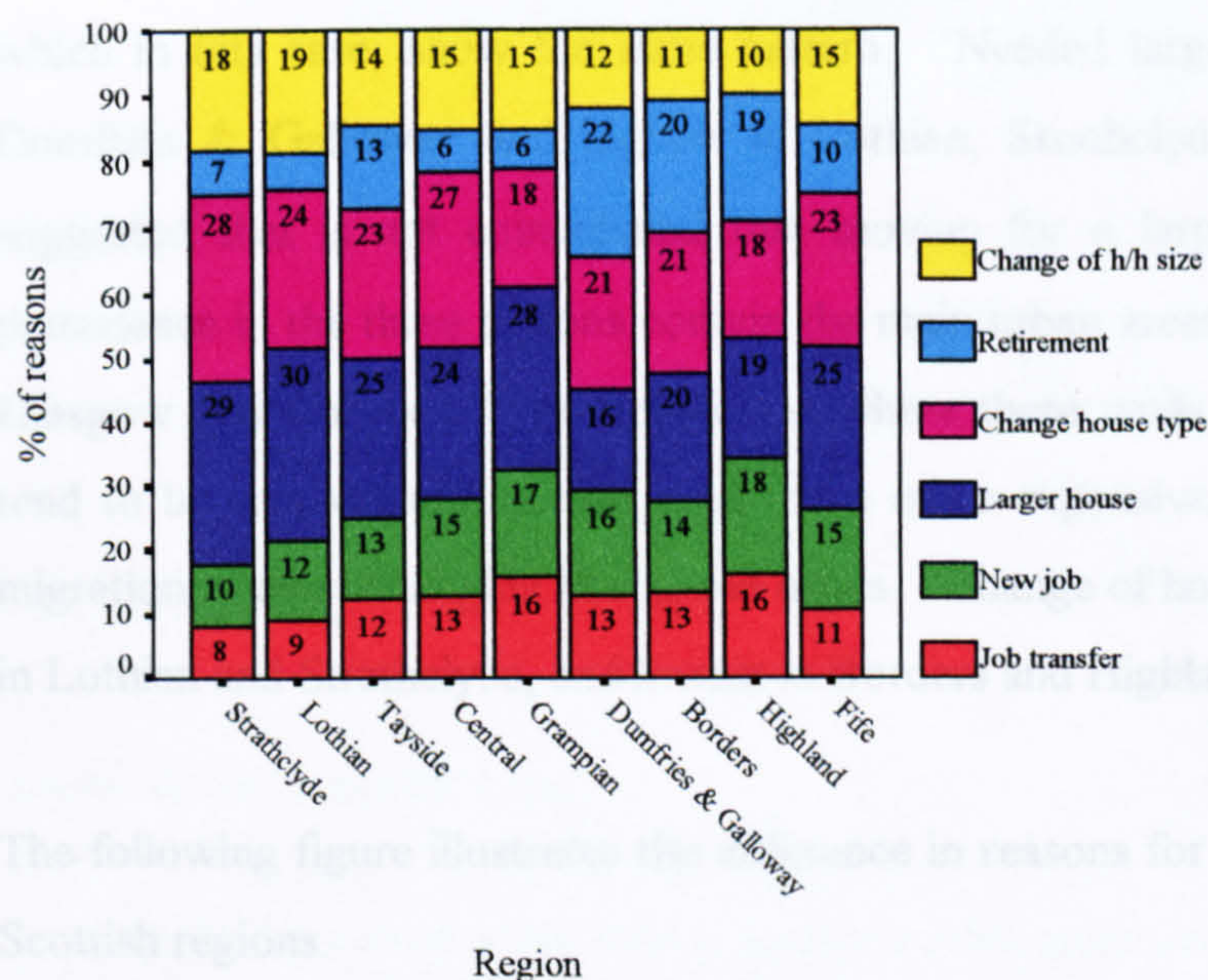
crosstabulations are not shown and instead the relationship is shown visually, but the interpretation is based on the crosstabulations and the figure is given to synthesise the main features of the relationships. Radar diagrams show the relationship between the reasons and the continuous variables and the relationship between the categorical variables and the reasons is shown in bar charts. Radar diagrams have not been used for categorical variables. As mentioned previously, the independent determinants contained in the MHCS data set have been grouped into four broad categories. These were: differences in the reasons for moving home between spatial areas; differences in distance moved; differences in housing characteristics; and differences in household characteristics. These four broad categories containing the independent variables found to be non-highly correlated, as was revealed in the correlation matrices, and significantly associated with most of the reasons for moving, as was investigated in the chi-square testing. The first of these four - the nature of the variation of the reasons for moving home between spatial areas - is explored in the next section.

5.3.1 Variation in reasons between spatial areas

Although differences in motivations between spatial areas are briefly highlighted, it is recognised that there is little true explanatory value in this because of the large spatial areas involved. Since looking only at the regional level conceals much spatial variation, generalising is not wise. For instance, regions and even districts do not contain homogeneous areas. It was not possible to generalise a particular motivation to the whole of Strathclyde Region when this was a vast geographical area containing many different types of landscape (rural, urban or industrial), many different types of housing and many different types of households. Further background information and spatial disaggregation would be required for any conclusions to be reached on the variations of motivations between spatial areas. For instance, whether an area was of an urban or rural nature as well as fuller information on structural factors such as employment opportunities would be helpful. Even if such analyses were to be conducted, this information was available only at district level, and even this was not a fine enough spatial scale. These sorts of features were generally involved in aggregate, macro-level analysis with motivations at the individual-level being inferred. However, in this case individual-level motivations were available.

It should be noted that Munro et al. (1995) report evidence that the urban or rural dimension has no real effect on migration, based on analysis using the SHCS. Thus the spatial area itself may have little effect on the reason for the migration. Notwithstanding, the present analysis, using the MHCS, reveals a hint of some differences between spatial areas.

Figure 5-1: Reasons for leaving the old home by regions



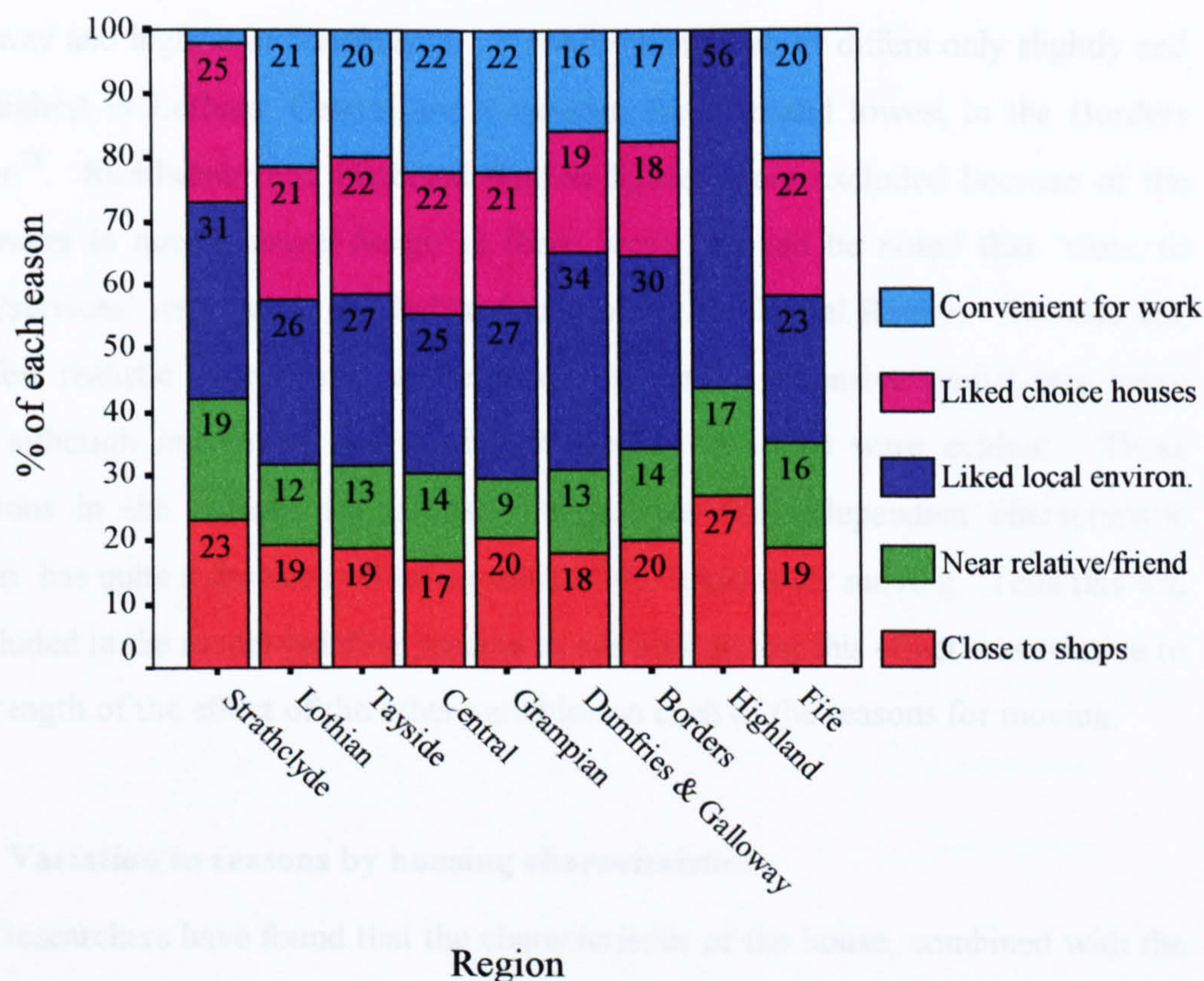
Notes

1. Only six reasons which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. However, all the reasons for leaving show a significant variation at the 95% level with region.
2. 'Disliked former area', 'too far from shops/services' and 'wished to own house' were not included as they were only significant at the 95% level.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

It is seen in Figure 5-1 that the significant reasons at the 99% level for moving vary over the different regions. 'To change house type' was variable, lowest in Highland and Grampian, whilst highest in Strathclyde. This may reflect the greater choice of house types in the more densely populated areas, and lack of choice of house type in the more sparsely populated areas. 'For retirement' was lowest in Lothian and highest in Dumfries & Galloway. 'Job transferred to this area' was lowest in Strathclyde and Lothian and highest in Grampian and Highland. 'Obtained new job' reflects a similar picture. The proportion given for 'obtained new job' and 'job transferred to this area' may reflect the differing level of employment opportunities, which in this case, show the same pattern. 'Needed larger house' was lowest in Dumfries & Galloway and highest in Lothian, Strathclyde and Grampian. It is suggested that is not coincidental that moving for a larger house is given most precedence in the three regions contain the main urban areas in Scotland, Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen. In these areas where there tends to be more flats (which tend to be smaller) and houses tend to be more expensive, there is more need for migration to meet changing household needs. 'Change of household size' was highest in Lothian and Strathclyde, and lowest in Borders and Highland.

The following figure illustrates the difference in reasons for choosing in the different Scottish regions.

Figure 5-2: Reasons for choosing the new home by regions



Source: derived from MHCS data

Notes

1. Only the five reasons which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown.
2. Highland region did not offer the choice of 'convenient for work' and 'liked choice of houses' as pre-designed reasons on the questionnaire. Also 'convenient for work' was not offered as a choice in phase 1 (parts of Strathclyde either).
3. Standardised to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

It can be seen from Figure 5-2 that the proportion of respondents who gave 'liked the local environment' as a reason for choosing the new home was highest in Highland and lowest in Fife. 'Liked choice of houses' was lowest in Borders and Dumfries and Galloway and highest in Strathclyde. 'Convenient for work' differs only slightly and was highest in Lothian, Central and Grampian Regions and lowest in the Borders Region⁷³. Strathclyde and Highland Region figures were excluded because of the differences in questionnaire design in these areas. It can be noted that 'close to shops/services' was highest in Highland and lowest in Central Region. To reiterate, very few realistic conclusions can be drawn due to the extensive spatial area being used, although interesting and significant spatial variations were evident. These variations in the reasons for choosing show that the independent characteristic 'region' has quite a dramatic effect on some of the reasons for moving. Thus this will be included in the model-building process to see how strong this effect was relative to the strength of the effect of the other variables on each of the reasons for moving.

5.3.2 Variation in reasons by housing characteristics

Many researchers have found that the characteristics of the house, combined with the characteristics of the household were associated with the probability of migrating. This will be examined further by looking at how each of the following housing characteristics - house price, tenure⁷⁴, house size and house type (including whether the house was newly built or not as well as whether it was detached, terraced and so on) - affect the variations in the motivations.

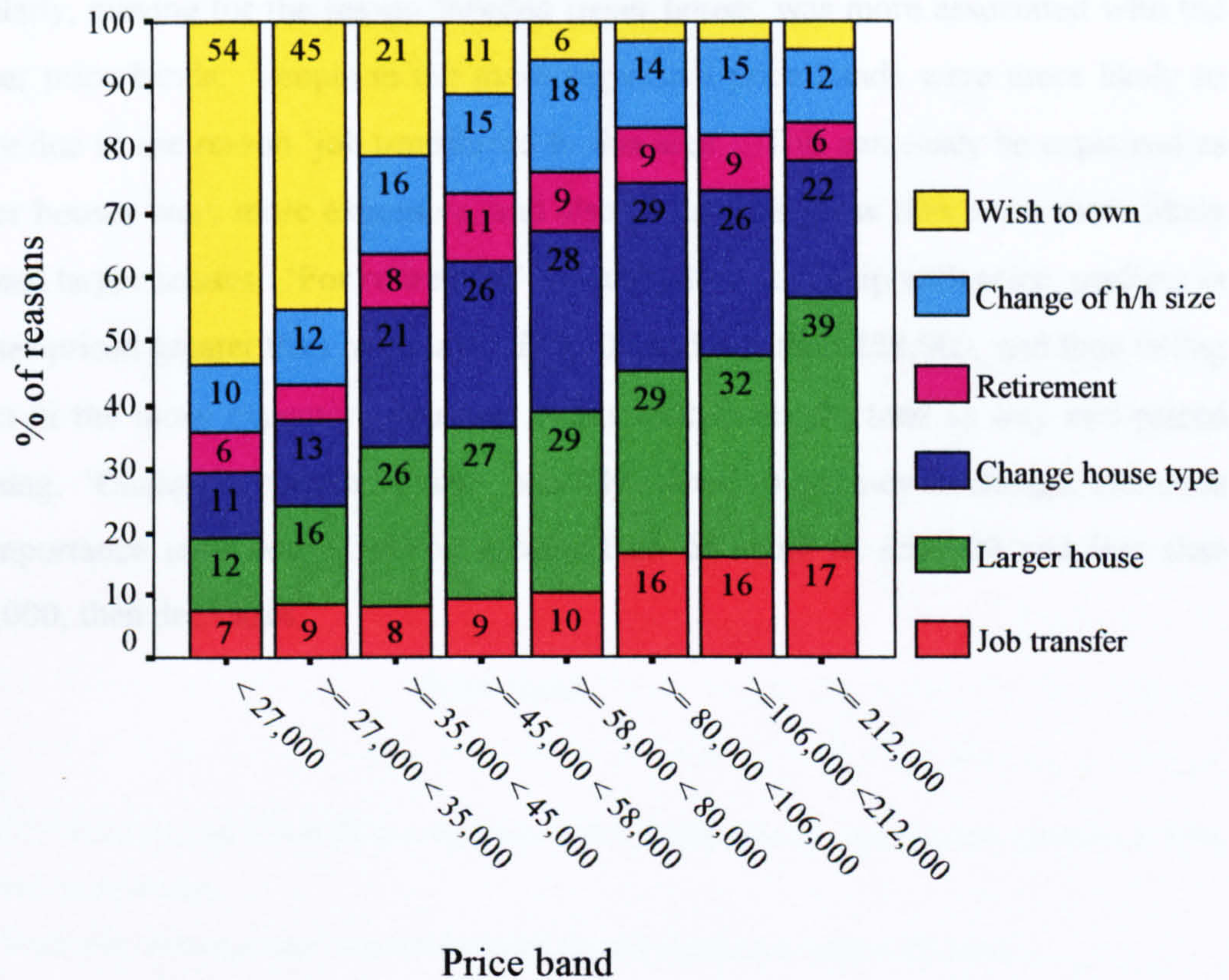
The variation in reasons for moving caused by differences in the prices of houses was explored. Chi-square tests at the 99% significance level indicated that six reasons for

⁷³ Given the limitations of the questionnaire design (listed in the notes under Figure 5-2), this comparison between Strathclyde and Highland Regions and other regions may not be legitimate. To reiterate, Highland region did not offer the choice of 'convenient for work' and 'liked choice of houses' as pre-designed reasons on the questionnaire. Also 'convenient for work' was not offered as a choice in phase 1 (parts of Strathclyde either).

⁷⁴ It is worthwhile reiterating that in the MHCS the tenure of the present house was owner-occupier, and tenure variations of only the previous home were examined.

leaving the old home have a relationship with price band of the house. Charting these significant relationships reveals a little more about each of these relationships as shown in Figure 5-3.

Figure 5-3: Reasons for leaving the old home by price



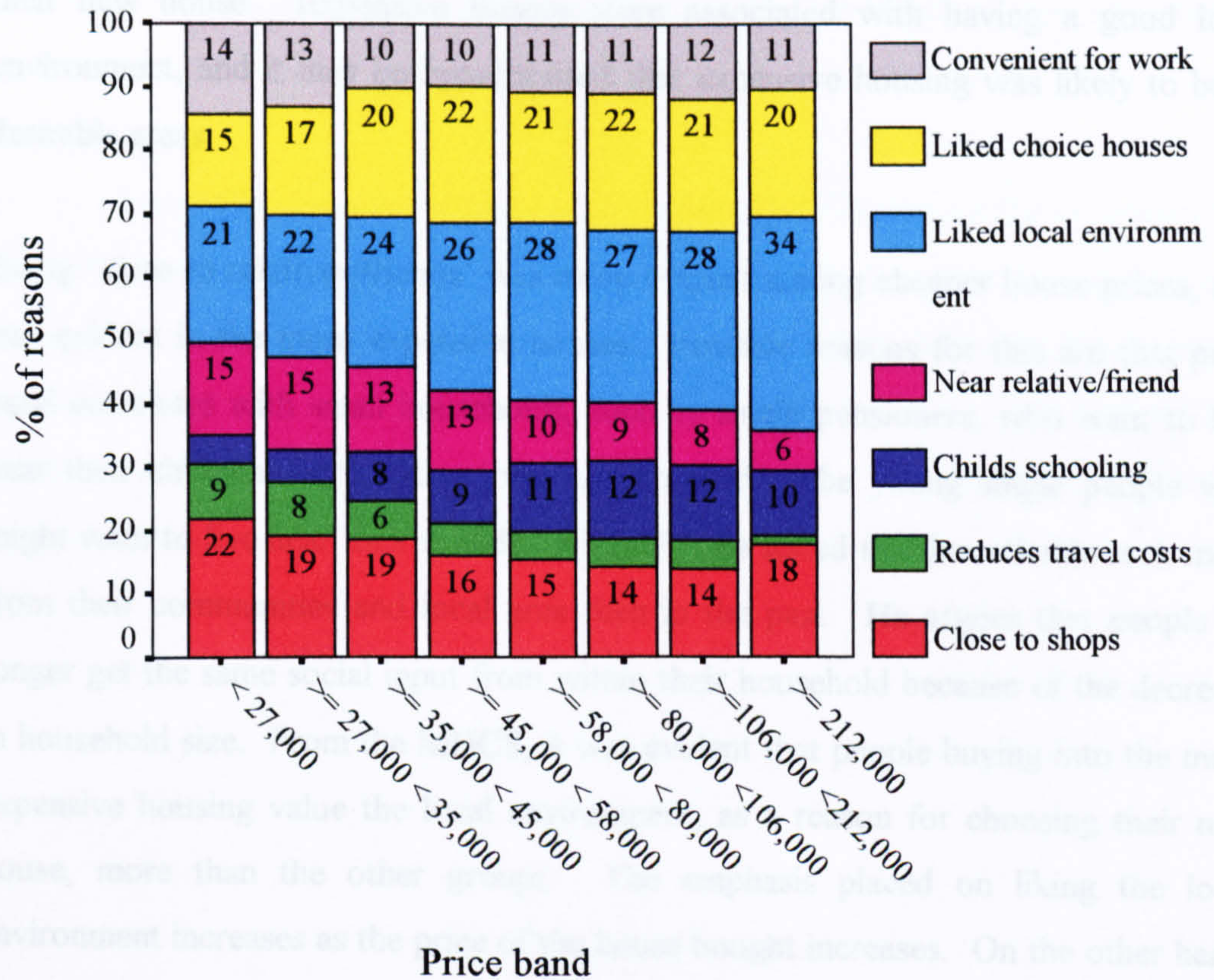
Notes

1. Only the six reasons for leaving the old home which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown.
2. The reasons for leaving the old home 'disliked former area' and 'obtained new job' do not show a significant relationship with price. 'Needed smaller house' and 'too far from shops/services' were significant at the 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This figure is a visual representation of the crosstabulations.

The reason for leaving the old home, 'wished to own house', decreases dramatically with price; this could correlate with age and household type, although price and household type were not highly correlated and both have remained in the analysis. As

stated earlier the independent variable 'price band' was significantly correlated with 'house type present location' and 'price band' was not entered into the multivariate analysis. Most first time buyers tend to be relatively young, and most buy into the cheaper end of the housing market. 'To change house type' as a motivation increases with price up until mid-priced houses (priced greater than or equal to £58,000 and less than £80,000), then decreases again towards the most expensive houses. Similarly, moving for the reason 'needed larger house' was more associated with the higher price bands. People in the more expensive price bands were more likely to move due to the reason 'job transferred to this area'. This can easily be explained as larger houses were more expensive, and also as families grow they were more likely to need larger houses. 'For retirement' has a slight relationship with price, peaking in houses priced greater than or equal to £45,000 and less than £58,000, and then falling again in the more expensive housing. Thus retired people tend to buy mid-priced housing. 'Change in household size', possibly related to a life-cycle change, increases in importance until houses priced greater than or equal to £58,000 and less than £80,000, then decreases.

Figure 5-4 : Reasons for choosing the new home related to price



Notes

1. Only seven reasons which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown.
2. 'Return to old home area' was not included as only significant at the 95% level.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the crosstabulations.

In examining the relationship between the reasons for choosing and the price of the house, the reasons 'close to shops/services', 'to reduce travel costs' and 'close to relatives/friends' were slightly more associated with cheaper houses, and can be regarded as spatial constraints on a moving decision. 'Liked choice of houses' and 'liked the local environment' were slightly more associated with more expensive homes and it could be said generally were indicative of a choice being evident in a decision to move. The reason for choosing the new home 'for child's schooling', although acting as a spatial constraint, was rather more associated with more

expensive housing, obviously due to the fact that most families live in larger houses. Movers buying into high prices value the local environment as a reason for choosing their new house. Expensive houses were associated with having a good local environment, and it may be hypothesised that expensive housing was likely to be in desirable areas.

Being 'close to relatives/friends' was more evident among cheaper house prices, and less evident in the more expensive houses. Possible reasons for this are that price band correlates with small households, such as single pensioners, who want to live near their children, or first-time buyers who tend to be young single people who might want to live near their friends. Kirby (1990) stated that households seek more from their communities and local area than in the past. He argues that people no longer get the same social input from within their household because of the decrease in household size. From the MHCS, it was evident that people buying into the more expensive housing value the local environment, as a reason for choosing their new house, more than the other groups. The emphasis placed on liking the local environment increases as the price of the house bought increases. On the other hand, the proportion of those who want to reduce their travel costs lessens, as the price band they buy into increases.

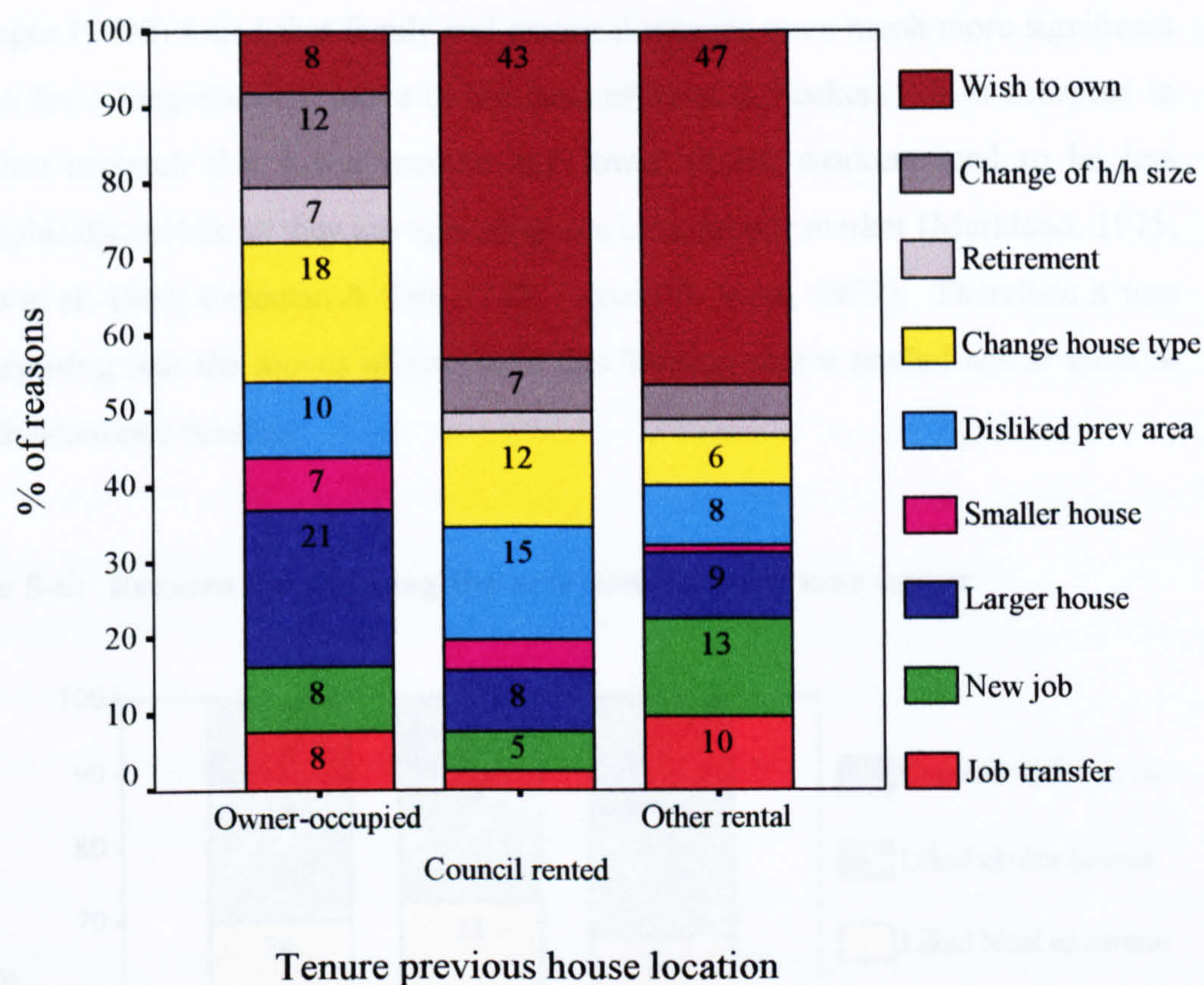
The proportion giving 'close to shops/services' as a reason for choosing their new house generally decreases as price increases. 'For child's schooling' increases with price, presumably because family housing is more expensive. For instance, the existence of a good local authority school actually forces the price of family housing up. The importance given to 'liked choice of houses' also steadily increases as the price of the house increases, possibly due to the existence of more choice open to the movers who purchase expensive houses. Price band of the house has only a slight effect on the variation of the reason 'convenient for work'. For the cheapest houses it was expected that convenience to the workplace would be more important because the cost of commuting would be relatively more expensive to those on lower incomes.

It should be emphasised that variation of reasons over house price was not as evident as the variation of reasons with other independent variables. Price does cause a

variation in some of the reasons, however it was thought that 'house type in the present location' provides a better one. Since these two variables were highly correlated, it was proposed that 'house type in the present location', and not price band, be included in the logistic regression models of the next chapter.

'Previous tenure of house' was explored to see what effect this has on the variation of both the reasons for leaving the old home and the reasons for choosing the new home. The results of this analysis are shown visually in Figure 5-5 representing the picture obtained through crosstabulating the each reason with the independent variable 'previous tenure of house'. The significance of the bivariate relationship was tested through chi-square.

Figure 5-5: Reasons for leaving the old home by previous tenure



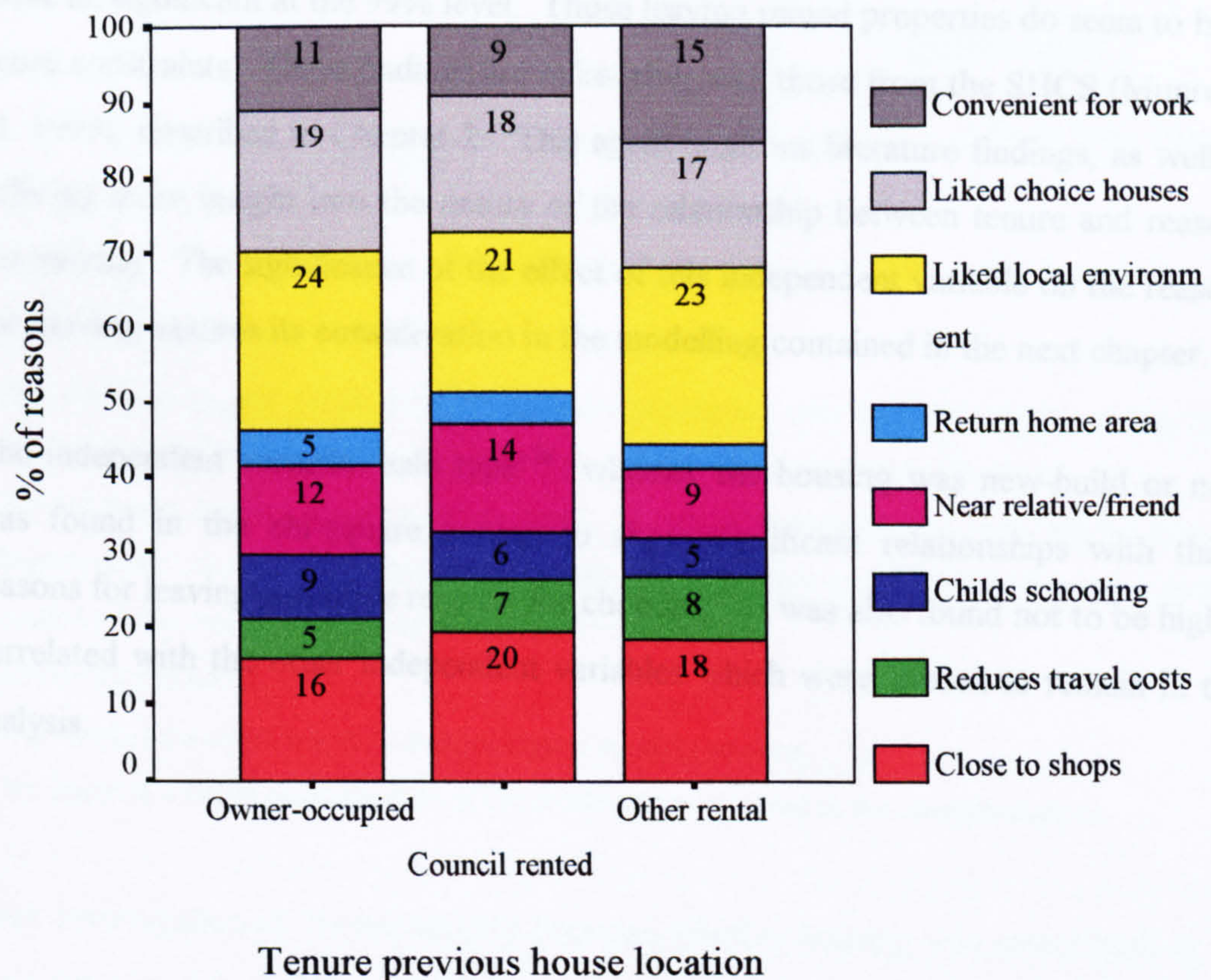
Notes

1. Only nine reasons show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level.
2. 'Too far from shops/services' was not included as only significant at the 95% level.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

As expected, the reason for leaving the previous home 'wished to own house' dominates moves out of council rented and other rental housing. The variation of this particular reason over previous tenure was great. Those moving for employment-related reasons ('obtained new job' and 'job transferred to this area') as well as because they 'wished to own house' were more likely to have come from a rented property especially from an 'other rental' property. Otherwise, movers giving any of the other reasons were more likely to have come from an owner-occupied house, except for the reason; 'disliked former area' which was more important for those previously in council-rented homes. Those already in owner-occupied houses were

most likely to move for the reason ‘needed larger house’ or to change their house type. This ties in with findings in the literature, discussed in Chapter 2. For instance McGregor (1992) found that family and personal reasons were much more significant reasons for a long-distance move in the case of manual workers. It is accepted in migration research that lower income and lower skilled workers tend to be less geographically mobile as they are operating in a local labour market (Markland, 1975; Munro et al. 1995; Coleman & Salt, 1992; Fuguitt & Voss, 1979). Therefore it was not surprising that the moves of people in this housing sector tended not to have to do with economic reasons.

Figure 5-6: Reasons for choosing the new home by previous tenure



Notes

1. All reasons show a significant relationship with the independent variable at 99% level.
2. Standardised to add to 100.
3. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
4. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

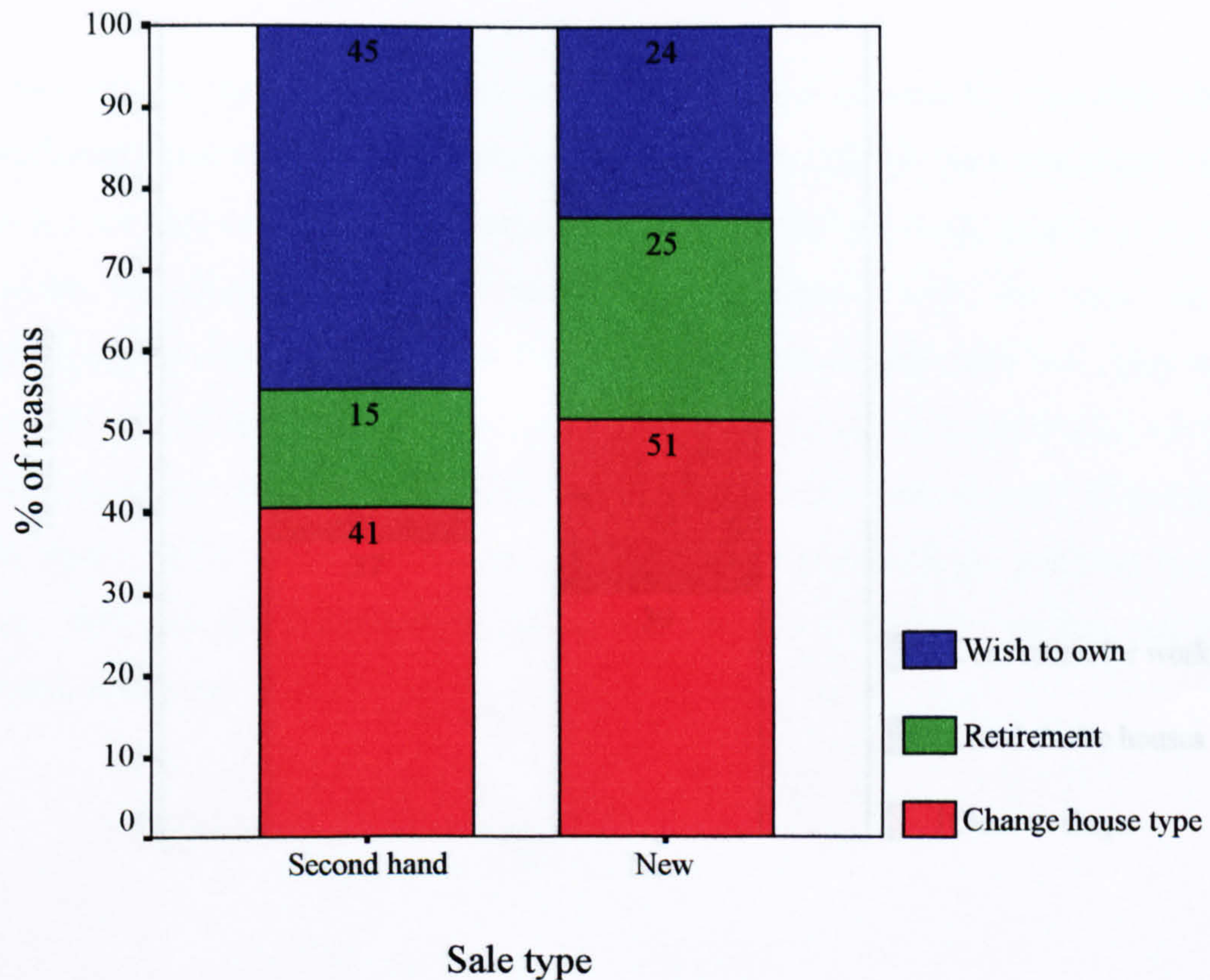
From the bar chart (Figure 5-6), more specific aspects of the relationship between motivations and tenure can be seen. It was indicated that the reasons 'convenient for work', 'close to shops/services' and 'to reduce travel costs' were more important for those having left either type of rented property. All the other reasons were more important for those moving within owner-occupied housing. Whatever tenure was left behind, the most important reasons for choosing the new home was 'liked the local environment', although this was not quite as high in council-rented and other-rented housing. 'Convenient for work' was less important for those previously in a council-rented property. Council tenants appear not to be moving to be near their workplace, and were seemingly not affected by the Conservative Government's 1980s policy superficially aiming to free up this sector of the labour market. Instead the council rented sector⁷⁵ valued the local environment quite highly. These relationships were all significant at the 99% level. Those leaving rented properties do seem to have more constraints. These findings are in keeping with those from the SHCS (Munro et al. 1995), described in Chapter 2. This again confirms literature findings, as well as offering more insight into the nature of the relationship between tenure and reasons for moving. The significance of the effect of this independent variable on the reasons for moving ensures its consideration in the modelling contained in the next chapter.

The independent variable 'sale type'⁷⁶ (whether the housing was new-build or not) was found in the chi-square testing to show significant relationships with three reasons for leaving and three reasons for choosing. It was also found not to be highly correlated with the other independent variables which were chosen to remain in the analysis.

⁷⁵ This was slightly less so than the other sectors.

⁷⁶ This variable has been termed sale type to differentiate from the other variable house type (which refers to whether the house was detached, semi-detached and so on). However, this variable also refers to the type of house but this time whether the house was of a newly built type or an established house.

Figure 5-7: Reasons for leaving by sale type

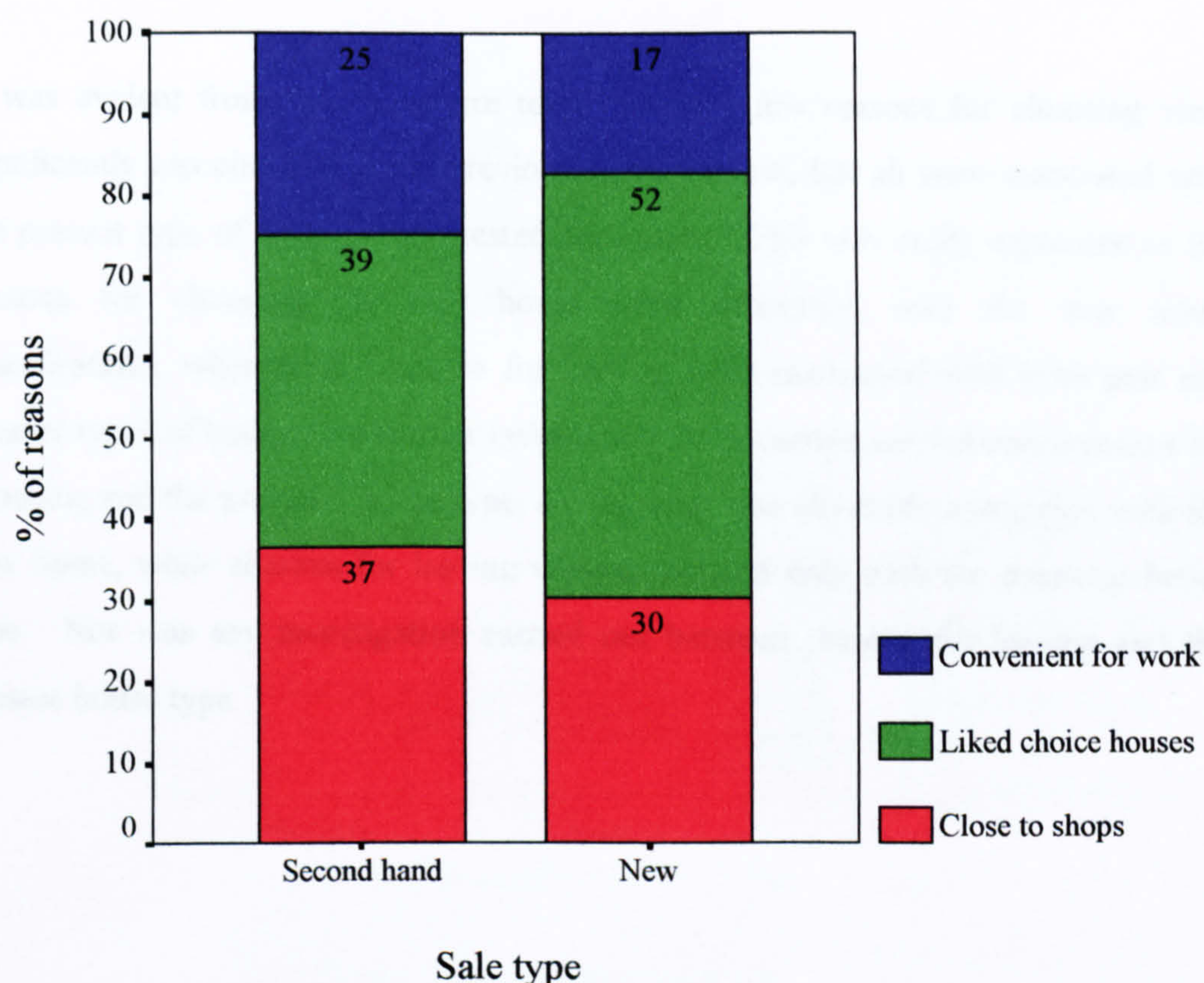


Notes

1. Only the three reasons which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. 'Needed larger house', 'disliked former area', 'change of household size' and 'too far from shops/services' were not significant. 'Obtained new job', 'job transferred to this area' and 'needed smaller house' were significant at the 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

A closer investigation of the relationship between whether housing was newly-built or not and the variation this has on the reasons, illustrated in Figure 5-7, revealed that 'to change house type' and 'for retirement' (needs less maintenance than an older house) were more important to those buying a new-build home. By contrast, 'wished to own house' was more important for a move to an existing property.

Figure 5-8: Reasons for choosing by sale type



Notes

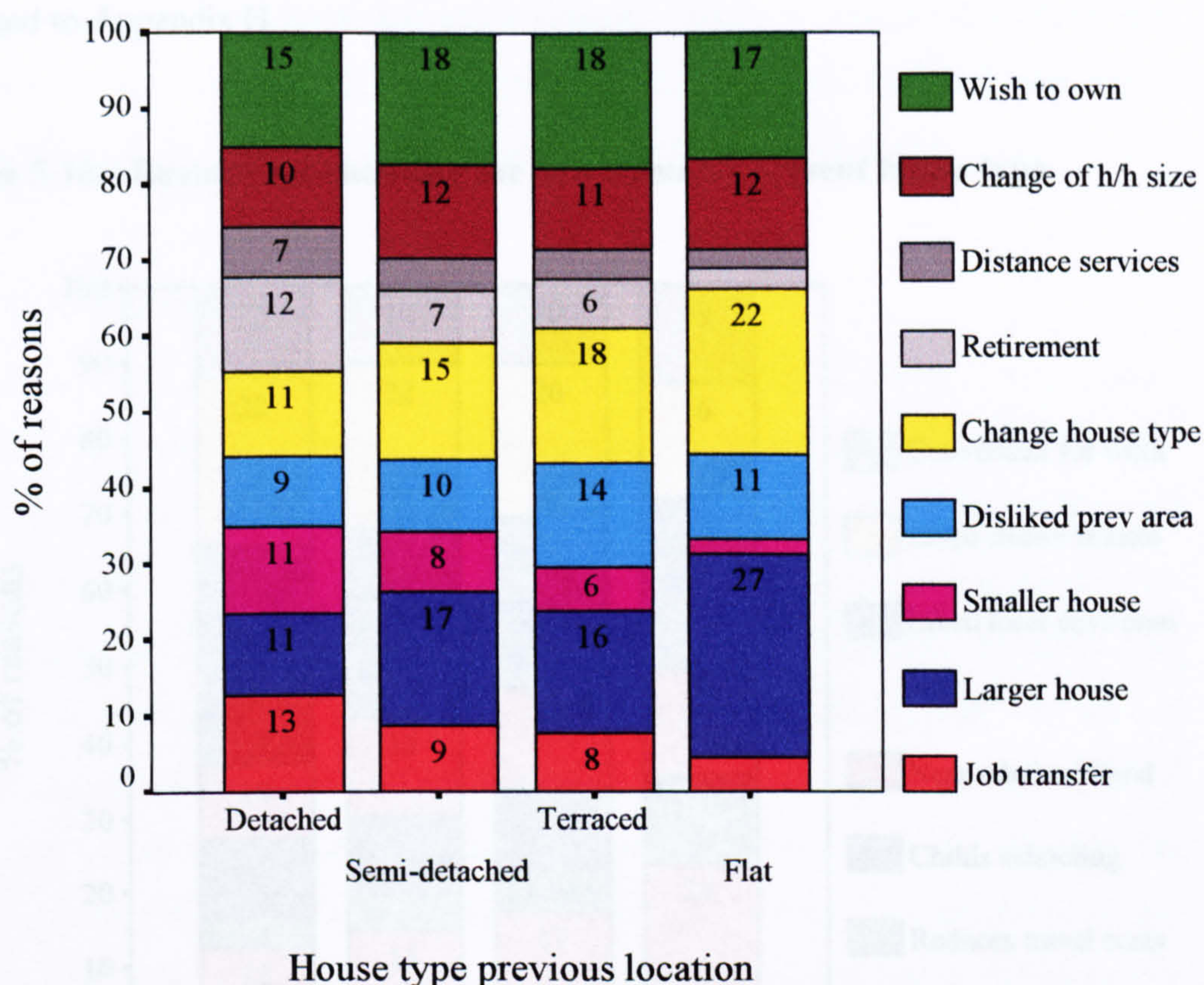
1. Only the three reasons which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. 'Close to relatives/friends' and 'return to old home area' were not significant. 'To reduce travel costs', 'for child's schooling' and 'liked local environment' were significant at 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

The only reason for choosing that was more important to those buying into new-build housing was 'liked choice of houses'. This points to success in achieving variety in the case of newly-built housing, in that migrants found there was a good choice. The reasons 'close to shops/services' and 'convenient for work' were more important for existing housing. These, so far, have been associated with those at the beginning of their housing career. It may seem plausible to conclude that most people begin their

housing careers in existing housing, although this could reflect the fact that there was less new-build housing.

It was evident from the chi-square tests that very few reasons for choosing were significantly associated with the previous type of house, but all were associated with the present type of house, when tested separately. This was easily explained as the reasons for choosing the new home were concerned with the new home specifications, whereas the reasons for leaving were associated with both past and present types of house. No further investigation was carried out between reasons for choosing and the previous house type, as choosing was obviously associated with the new home, while reasons for leaving were associated only with the previous house type. Nor was any investigation carried out between reasons for leaving and the present house type.

Figure 5-9: Reasons for leaving the old home by house type previous



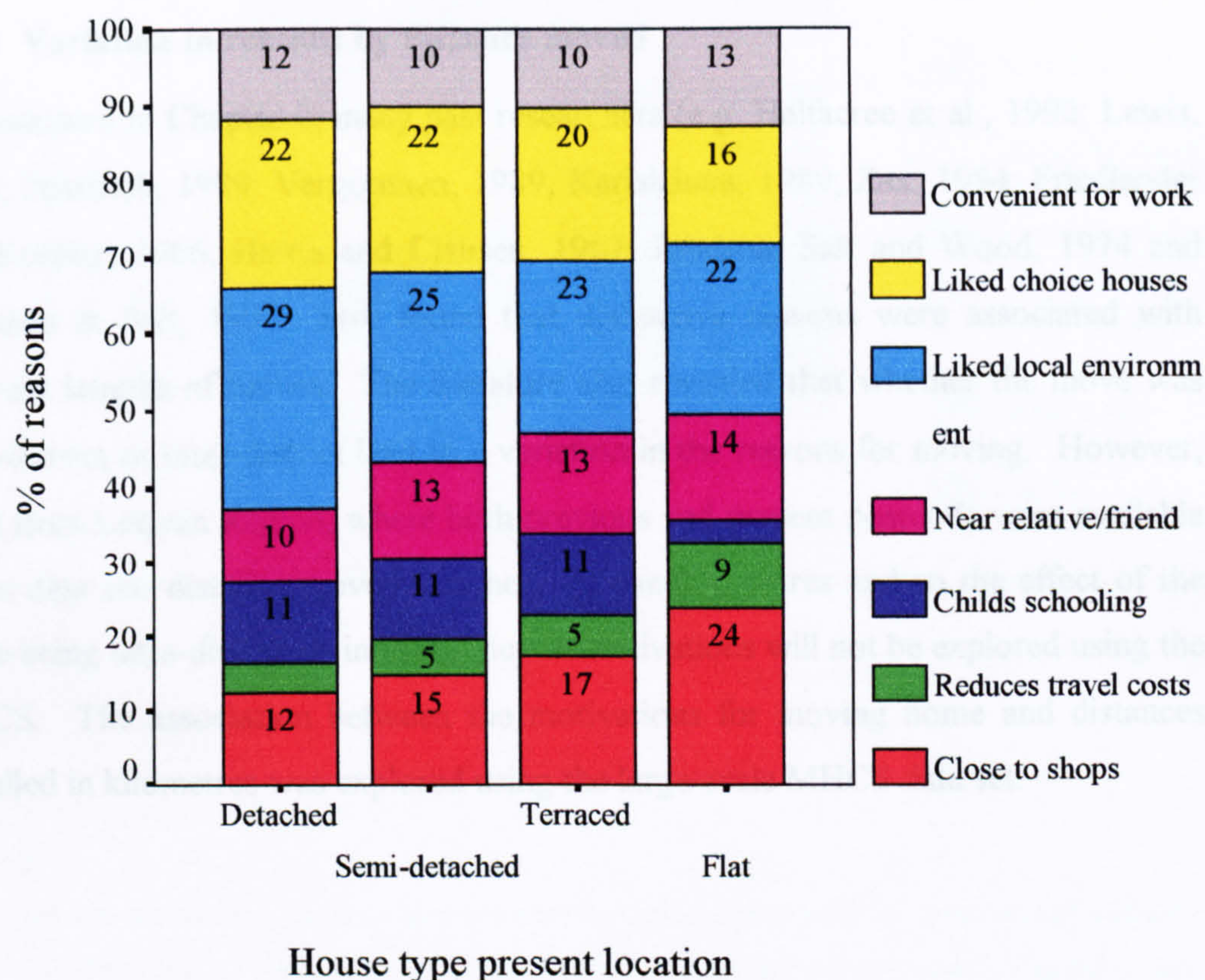
Notes

1. Nine reasons for leaving which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. 'Obtained new job' was significant at 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

Moving for the reason 'to change house type' and 'needed larger house' were most important when leaving a flat behind. When leaving a semi-detached or detached home, the most important reason given was a wish to own. For those previously in a terraced house, 'to change house type' and 'wished to own house' were of equal importance. House type cannot be used as a proxy for house price or, indeed, house size. It is possible to get small, expensive flats dependent on the spatial location and, of course, condition. It is also possible to get very small detached houses and very large flats. Therefore the derived variable, difference in house type, which implies

some sort of housing progression in the move between different house types was based on a questionable assumption. Analysis using this derived variable has been confined to Appendix H.

Figure 5-10: Reasons for choosing the new home by present house type



Notes

1. Seven reasons for choosing which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. 'Return to old home area' was significant at 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

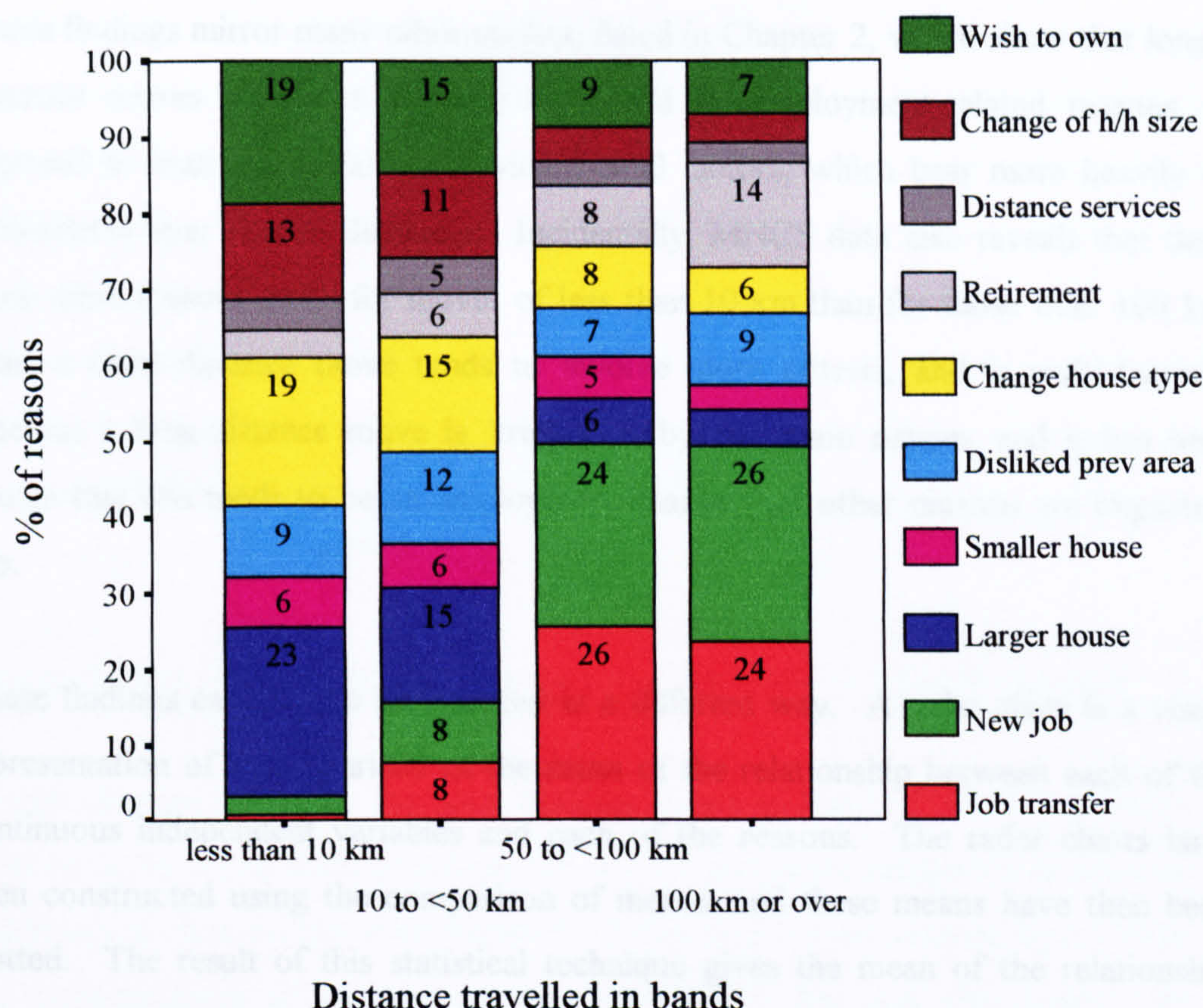
'Liked choice of houses' was most important when a flat has been left behind. 'Liked the local environment' was far more important than any other reason for those presently in a detached house, and although still fairly high was given lowest importance by those in a terraced house or a flat. Those in a flat gave most

importance to being ‘close to shops/services’, and of all the people in different house types, it was those in flats who valued being convenient to their workplace the most, although it was not the most important reason. Again a pattern of choices and constraints was evident, with choices more associated with detached and semi-detached housing, and constraints seeming to affect those in flats more.

5.3.3 Variation in reasons by distance moved

As discussed in Chapter 2, many past researchers (e.g. Halfacree et al., 1992; Lewis, 1982; Friedrich, 1989; Vergoossen, 1989; Karjalainen, 1989; Zax, 1994; Friedlander and Roshier, 1966; Harris and Clausen, 1967; Johnson, Salt and Wood, 1974 and Coleman & Salt, 1992) have found that distinctive reasons were associated with different lengths of moves. The literature also revealed that whether the move was intra-district or inter-district lead to a variation in the reasons for moving. However, apart from Lothian Region, where both previous and present postcode were available in the data set, distance moved was held only in kilometres and so the effect of the move being intra-district or inter-district on motivations will not be explored using the MHCS. The association between the motivations for moving home and distances travelled in kilometres was explored using the large-scale MHCS data set.

Figure 5-11: Reasons for leaving the old home by distance moved



Notes

1. All ten reasons for leaving show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level and all were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. Standardised to add to 100.
3. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
4. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

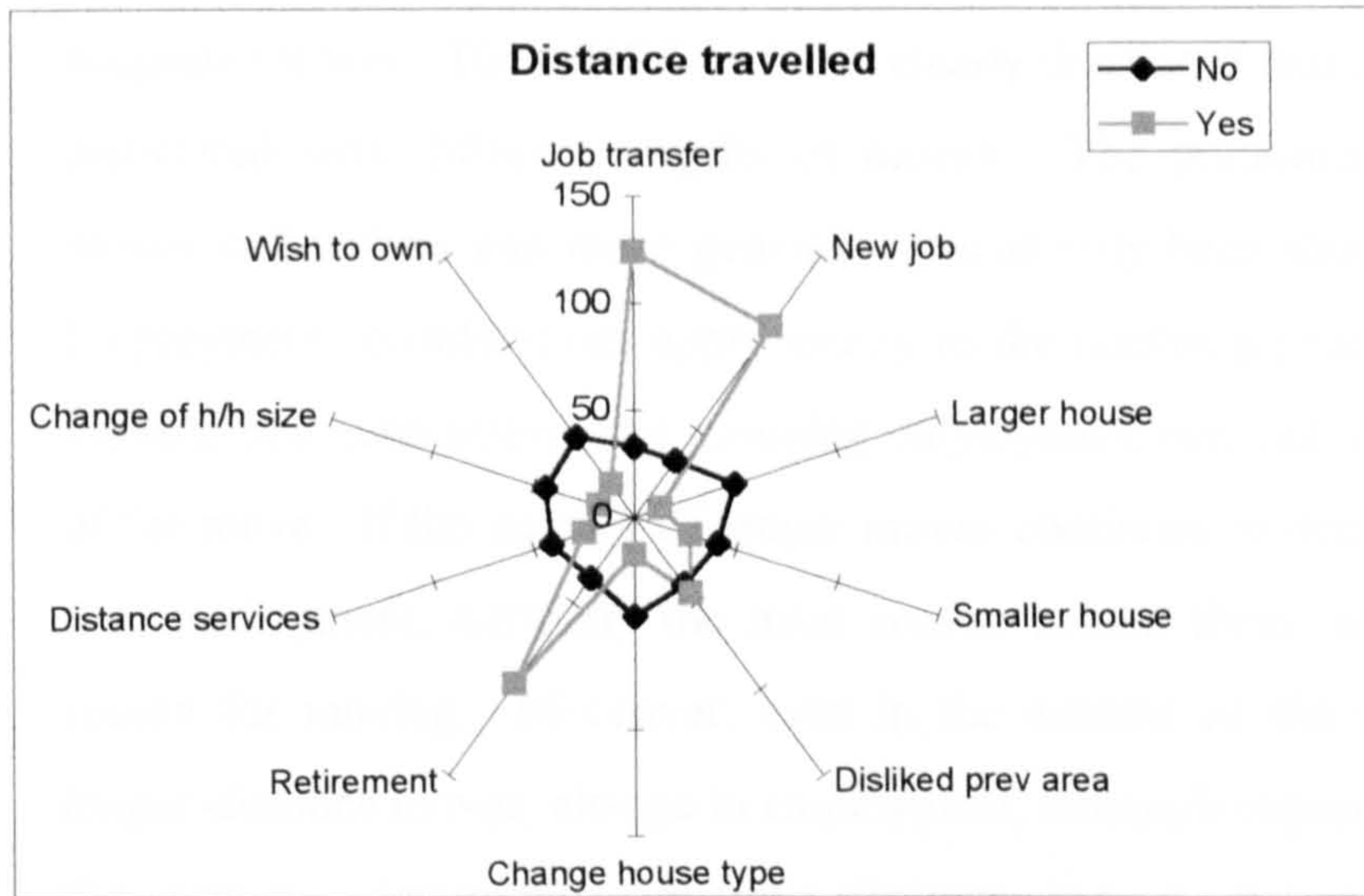
‘Obtained new job’ and ‘job transferred to this area’ were significant considerations for long-distance migrants (over 100 km) in Scotland as reasons for leaving the old home and area. Clearly change in employment was the most important reason for a majority of long-distance movers. Other factors too, though, did have a bearing on the decision-making of long-distance movers, albeit of a much lesser importance: ‘wished to own house’; ‘for retirement’; and ‘disliked former area’. As far as short-distance (less than 10 km) movers were concerned, quite different motivational factors were operating. The most important ‘push’ factor was the wish to have a

larger house, next was to change the house type followed by the reason 'wished to own house'. Thus motivations clearly differ with distance moved.

These findings mirror many other studies, listed in Chapter 2, which show that longer distance moves are more strongly motivated by employment-related reasons, as opposed to housing, social and environmental factors, which bear more heavily on movements over shorter distances. Incidentally, MHCS data also reveals that there were more reasons given for moves of less than 10 km than for those over 100 km. Thus a short-distance move tends to involve more criteria, and is multi-factorial whereas a long-distance move is 'triggered' by one main reason, and it has been shown that this tends to be an employment change, but other reasons are important too.

These findings can also be represented in a different way. A radar chart is a visual representation of a comparison of the mean of the relationship between each of the continuous independent variables and each of the reasons. The radar charts have been constructed using the comparison of means, and these means have then been plotted. The result of this statistical technique gives the mean of the relationship between each independent variable with the yes and no answers to each reason. The central axis gives the value of the 'independent variable' and surrounding it are the values for answering yes or no to the particular reason. The interpretation of the radar diagram is given after the figure.

Figure 5-12: Reasons for leaving by distance moved in kilometres



Note

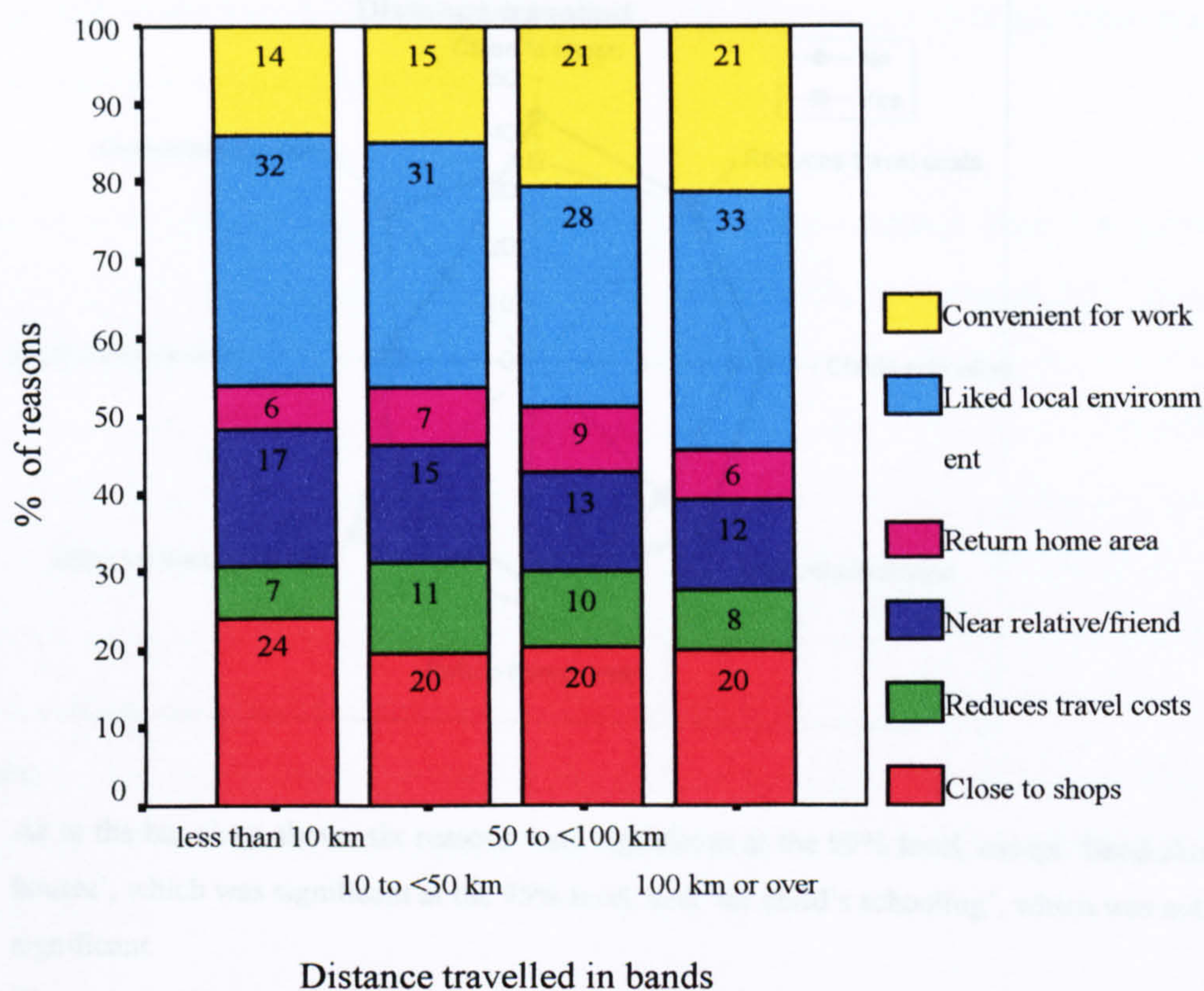
The scale on the vertical axis in this case was distance moved in kilometres (0 to 140 kilometres).

This radar diagram illustrates the same findings shown in Figure 5-11 in a different way, showing the actual distance moved and not the composite categories of distance moved in bands. It is evident from Figure 5-12 that employment reasons figure more in the considerations of movers moving around 120 km and the reason 'for retirement' figures more in the moving decision of households moving 100 km. It can be suggested that these are trigger factors. On the other hand, where short-distances are involved (less than 20 km), the reasons 'to change house type', 'too far from shops/services', 'change in household size', 'wished to own house', 'needed larger house' and 'needed smaller house' are more common. These are more to do with fine-tuning of the movers' requirements, in terms of the current house and local environment, possibly brought on by a life-cycle change. An interesting point to note is that, although wishing to move for the reason, 'needed larger house', was the most important reason for all short-distance moves as well as for total moves (23.5%) (figure in Chapter 4), moving for the reason, 'needed smaller house', was much less important for short-distance moves and for total moves (7.7%) (figure in Chapter 4). As mentioned in Chapter 4, this fits with Rossi's (1955) assertion that the need for a larger house was more pressing.

This bivariate analysis confirms the fact that employment was not a primary motivation involved in internal migration, refuting those macro-level researchers who suggested it was. The MHCS evidence clearly illustrated that distinctive reasons were associated with different lengths of moves. The predominance of short-distance moves in Scotland and more generally, has already been shown in the introduction. Employment considerations apply mainly to the declining proportion of long-distance movers, and even among this grouping employment may not always be a direct cause of the move. If the number of longer moves continues to decline it could be inferred that employment, currently the main reason behind them, would also decline as a reason for moving. Moreover, even in the context of the reducing proportion of longer-distance moves, change in employment, although important, may not always be the primary determinant of long-distance moves, being considered to be a consequence of the move rather than a direct cause. Similarly, national research in Sweden has revealed that even the long-distance moves were not solely, or even mainly, determined by employment or labour market considerations. These findings have been summarised in Chapter 2. To elaborate these findings at this point, people who moved for the sole reason that they had obtained a job in another town made up a minority of long-distance movers (Holm and Öberg, 1984: 63). Holm and Öberg also showed that in Sweden inter-regional migration flows have been into areas with few jobs and high unemployment. Evidently these areas were attracting in-migrants for reasons other than employment. Other authors (Findlay and Rogerson, 1993, Allen and Hamnett, 1991; Fuguitt & Voss, 1979: 17/18) also recognise that some long-distance moves were not employment-linked at all.

“Among the most important findings echoing throughout the growing literature concerning the migration turnaround was that economic incentives were playing a much smaller role than has been the case previously. Individual economic motivation, the cornerstone of human capital migration theory, has long been a determinant of migration having considerable empirical support ... But its influence apparently has been reduced in recent years. No longer were job-related factors the dominant influences on migration behaviour” (Fuguitt & Voss, 1979: 17/18).

Figure 5-13: Reasons for choosing the new home by distance moved

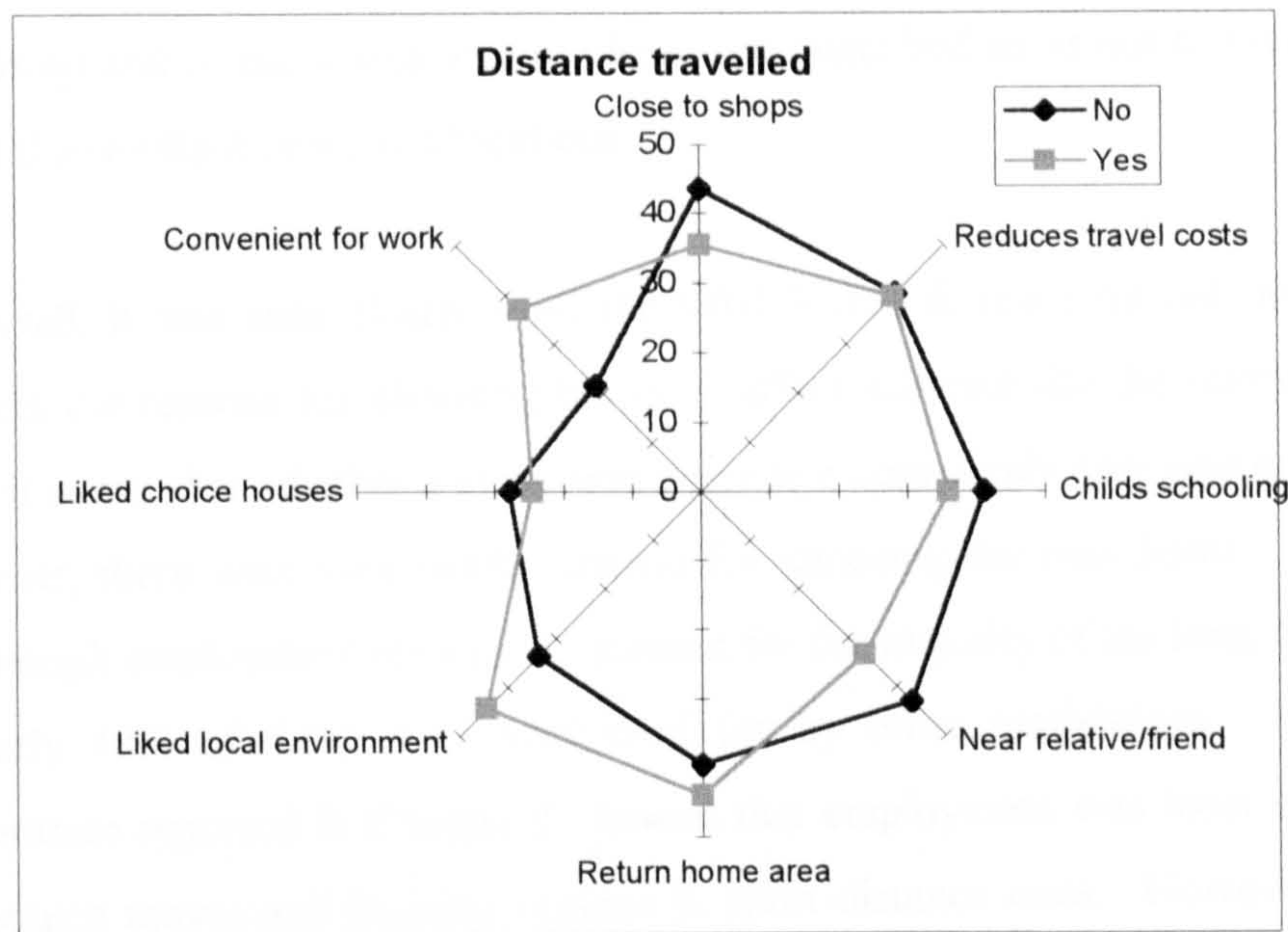


Notes

1. Only the six reasons which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown.
2. 'For child's schooling' was not significant and 'liked choice of houses' was significant only at the 95% level.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

The only notable difference in the reasons for choosing a new house when looked at in association with distance moved was 'convenient for work' being lowest in short-distance moves and highest in long-distance moves. Again it can be seen that employment reasons were more associated with long-distance moves. As in the reasons for leaving and distance moved, the radar diagram below illustrates the same findings shown in Figure 5-13 in a different way, showing the actual distance moved and not the composite categories of distance moved in bands.

Figure 5-14: Reasons for choosing by distance moved



Notes

1. As in the bar chart above, six reasons were significant at the 99% level, except 'liked choice of houses', which was significant at the 95% level, and 'for child's schooling', which was not at all significant.
2. The scale on the vertical axis in this case was distance moved in kilometres (0 to 50 kilometres). The vertical axis in this radar was considerably less than that shown in the radar diagram illustrating the relationship between distance moved and reasons for choosing. This was due to the smaller influence reasons for choosing have in long distance moves and the greater variation evident in reasons for choosing over distance.
3. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

Only small variations in the motivations were evident, except where the respondent was moving to be 'convenient for work'. In this case, the respondent was more likely to have moved a longer distance (30 km⁷⁷) than if they did not select this reason (around 10 km only). Also an interesting finding was that 'liked the local environment' was more important than one would imagine for long-distance moves. 'Close to relatives/friends', 'close to shops/services' and 'for child's schooling' were all more important in slightly shorter moves. It could be inferred from these moves

⁷⁷ This figure is a mean of distance. It does not suggest that 30 km is a long-distance move but that this is a higher mean than around 10 km for those not giving this reason. Therefore the average distance people move for convenience to work is longer than for those who do not.

that shops, schools and family were deemed links that were unbreakable using Forbes' (1989) terminology (see Appendix J for a full discussion of models of decision-making) and so the search area has been circumscribed so as not to break these links, and the resultant move is a local one.

Overall, it was seen clearly from the MHCS that distance moved does not greatly affect the reasons for choosing but does affect substantially the reasons for leaving. So it seems that whether a move was made to a completely new area or just round the corner, there were very similar criteria for choosing the new home. In the MHCS, although employment reasons do account for the majority of the long-distance moves, nearly 40% of these were accounted for by other motivations. Findings in the literature reported in Chapter 2 showed that employment was most evident in long-distance moves and housing reasons in short-distance ones. However, it should be made clear that results from the MHCS show that this applies mainly to the reasons for leaving. The reasons for choosing the new home were much less affected by distance moved.

An interesting point to be aware of is that most moves were of a short distance and so information about the new environment was presumably readily obtainable. It would seem sensible to assume that the local environment over such short distances was similar, and so the migrant was choosing to remain within a local environment that they liked. This presumably explains why housing and life-cycle were of more importance in short-distance moves. As short distance moves were a majority (shown in Chapter 1) and housing and life-cycle reasons predominated in these short-distance moves (revealed from current survey data in Chapter 4 and in previous survey findings in Chapter 2), so it is not surprising that housing and life-cycle reasons were of most importance overall.

A caveat of which to be aware is that in the MHCS common 'other' motivations for moving were: 'under-mortgaged, wanted a more expensive house ...'; '..wanted to move up housing market'; and lastly, 'with increased income wanted house in better area for investment'. Many of these income-related moves were short-distance moves. However, they may be related in part to change in employment and, in this

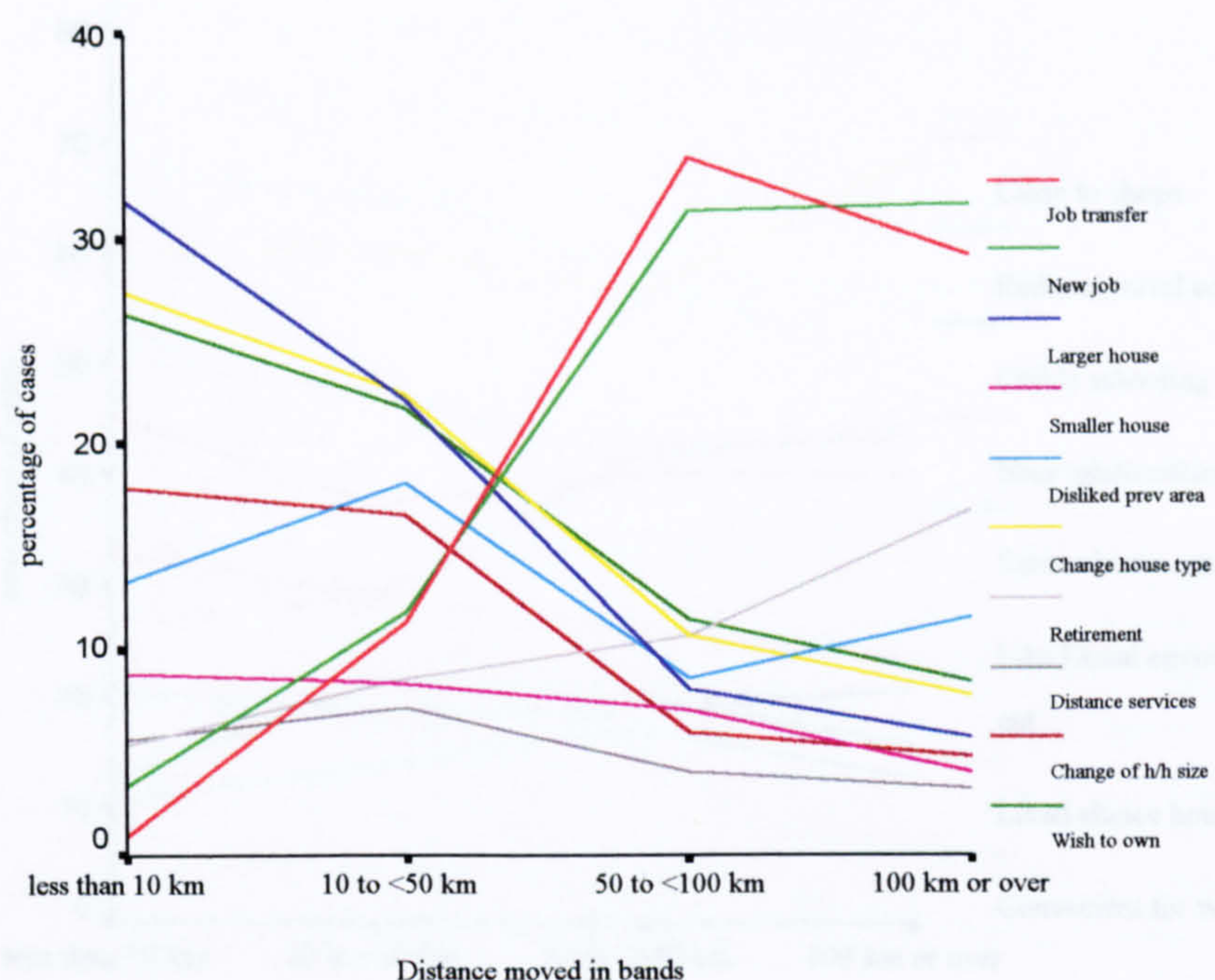
way, indirectly, employment-related moves can occur over short-distances. So it is seen that economic arguments, although they may not be as important as was once believed, are still intimately bound up with the migration decision because of their effect on the housing market.

5.3.4 Distance as a pivotal influence on motivation

Further new insights can be drawn from exploring the evident association between the reasons for moving, especially the reasons for leaving, and length of distance moved. Referring to the detailed discussion on triggers, anchors and networks which has been confined to Appendix J, this present section connects those theoretical findings with the empirical findings based on the MHCS. Reasons associated with a short-distance move appear to prevent people from moving far, effectively acting as anchors, whereas the reasons associated with a long-distance move are the ones which could be said to spur people on to move further and break all these ties. The following line diagrams⁷⁸ show this.

⁷⁸ It should be flagged up at this point that these line diagrams contain categorical variables, and although a line is used to connect the points, a continuous relationship does not exist.

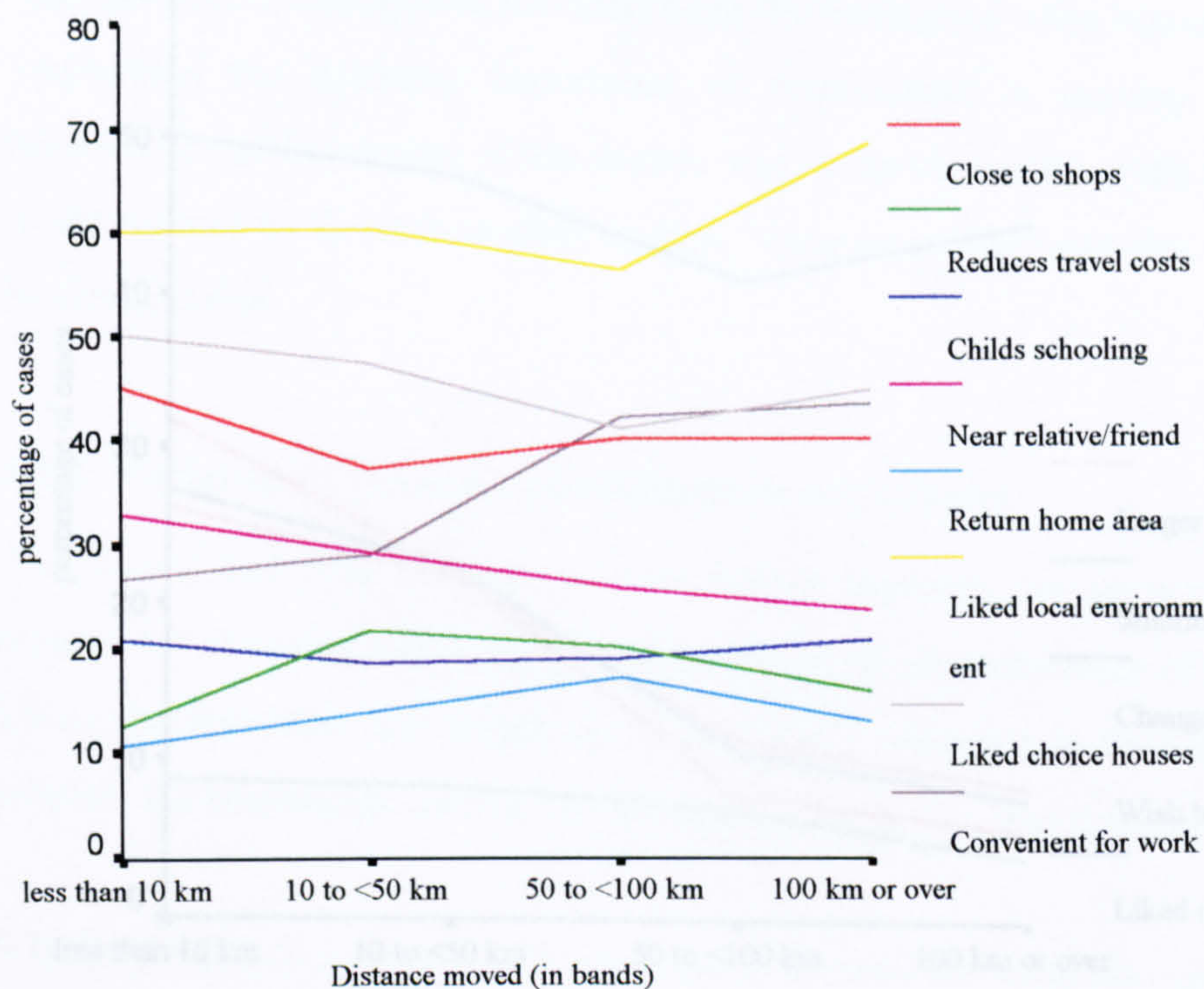
Figure 5-15: Line diagram of reasons for leaving by distance moved



Source: MHCS

It can be seen clearly from Figure 5-15 that all reasons, except for employment and retirement, exhibit a distance decay. This indicates that employment reasons especially, and to a lesser degree retirement, were enough to spur people on to break their existing ties with their neighbourhoods. Other motivations for leaving the old home can usually be satisfied within a fairly local area. This figure reflects a similar picture to that of Figure 2-5 in Chapter 2 (Clark 1982: fig 2).

Figure 5-16: Line diagram of reasons for choosing by distance moved



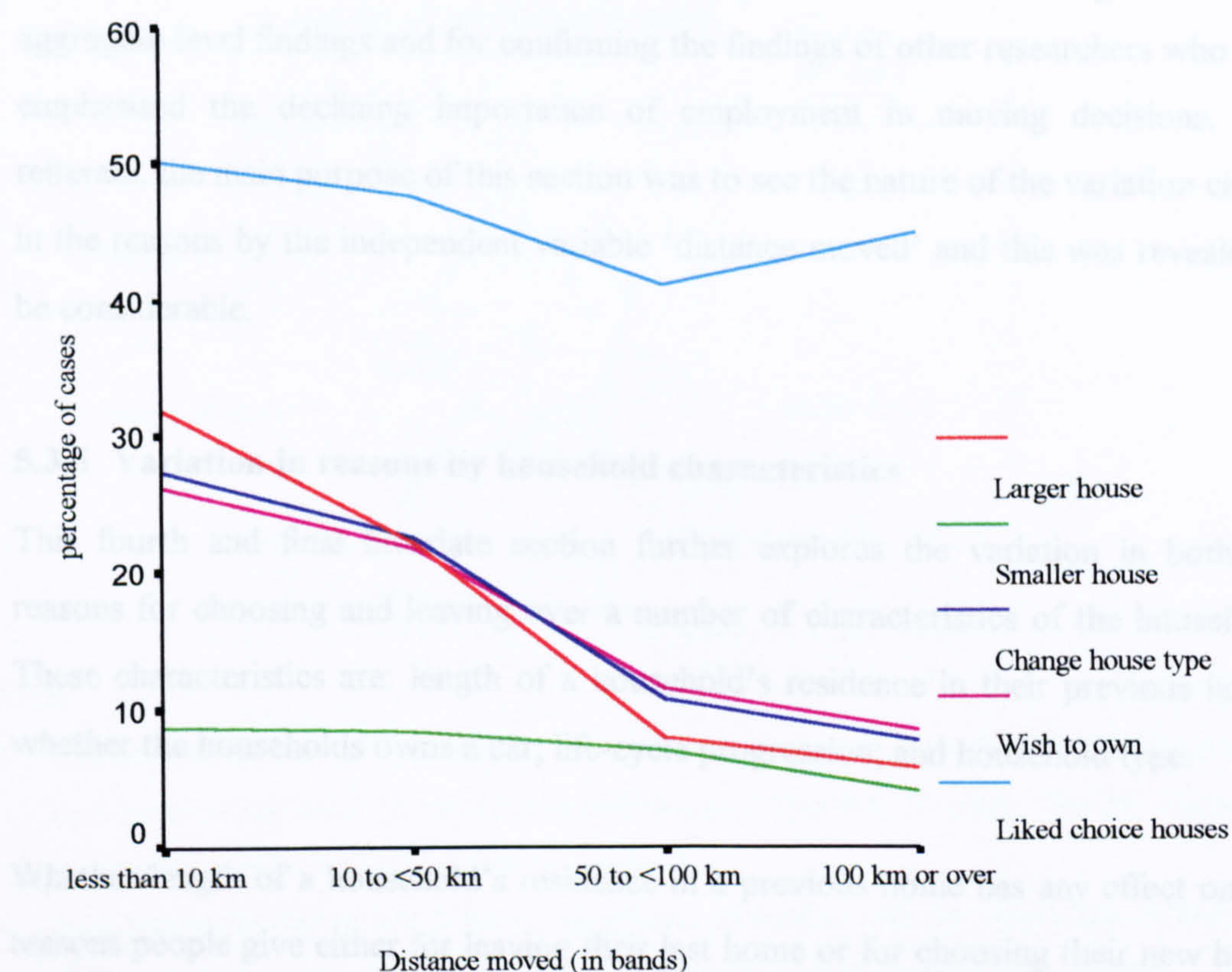
Source: MHCS

Note

Distance was not a factor in the regression explanation (in Chapter 6) of 'liked choice of houses', 'close to shops/services' or 'for child's schooling'.

For the reasons for choosing, very similar patterns of reasons were to be seen no matter what distance has been travelled. The main difference was in the proportion of answers given, since none was particularly variable over distance moved. Even though only slight variations were apparent, some differences were evident. 'Liked local environment' increased as distance moved increased, while the reason 'to reduce travel costs' decreased as distance moved increased. This hints at the longer-distance moves being driven by an environmental pull, and a move to reduce travel costs being driven by the workplace as an anchor point. It seems then that only a job change is enough to spur people on to break all their ties, whereas choice-based criteria are fairly similar no matter what distance has been moved.

Figure 5-17: Distance decay of housing reasons



Source: MHCS

Distance also shows a distinct relationship with groups of reasons. For instance, housing reasons for moving show a distinct distance decay (Figure 5-17).

This section has revealed significant variations in reasons for moving when examined in connection with different distances of moving. Distinctive subgroups are evident. Thus distance, certainly, is an independent variable worthy of including in the modelling. However, this section has also confirmed findings in the literature about the nature of the variation in reasons over distance of the move. It has illustrated that employment is only important over long-distance moves and even this is declining. It seems that non-economic motivations are most prominent behind the migration decision in Scotland, as over half the moves here are very short, with employment rarely a factor considered in conjunction with these shorter moves. So to sum up, as employment is rarely a consideration in short-distance moves, and because of the short-distance nature of the majority of Scottish moves (Chapter 1), over-emphasis on

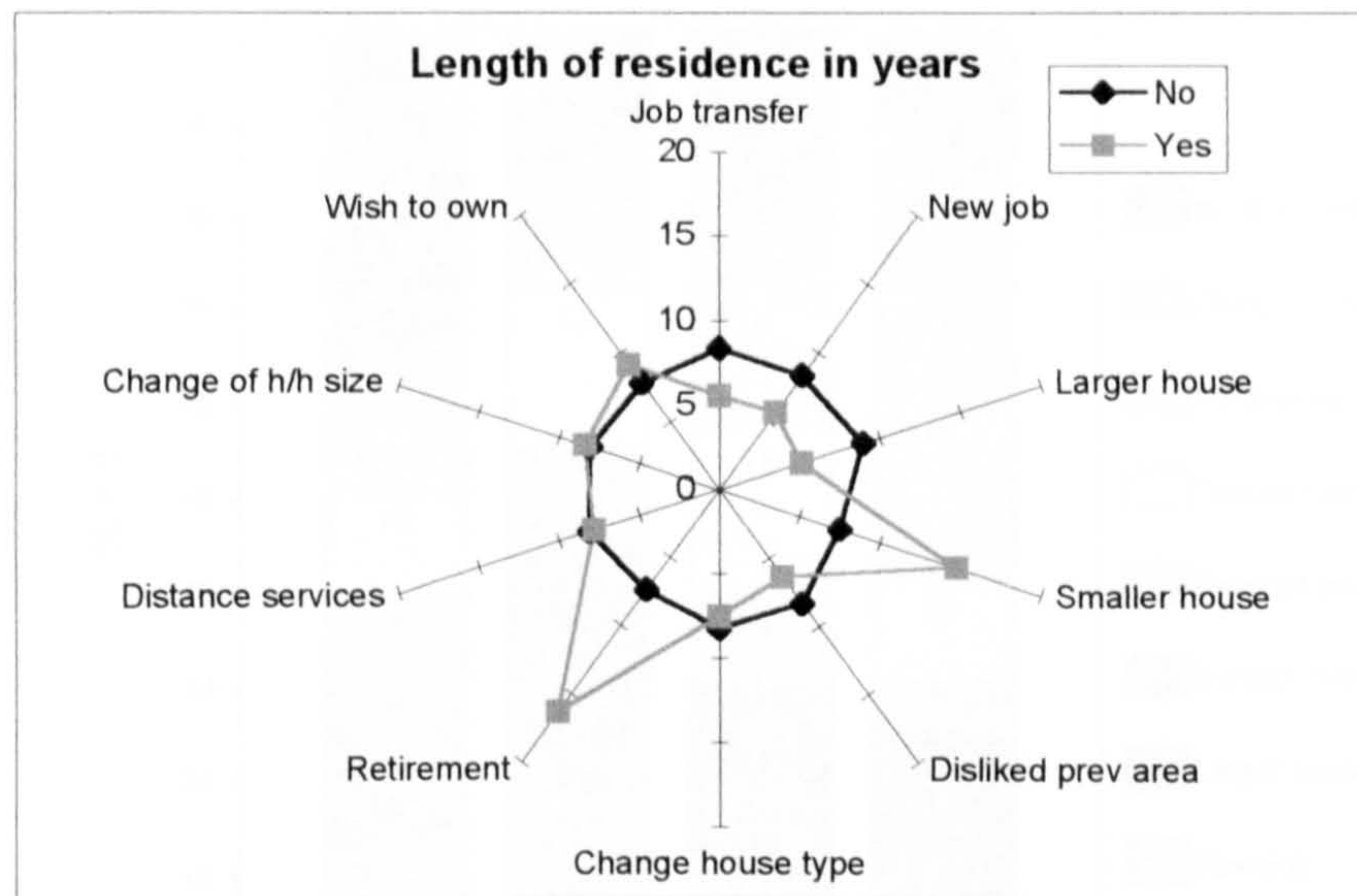
the economic influences involved in the decision to move would be inappropriate to this study. Thus this analysis provides an empirical basis for refuting economists' aggregate-level findings and for confirming the findings of other researchers who have emphasised the declining importance of employment in moving decisions. To reiterate, the main purpose of this section was to see the nature of the variation caused in the reasons by the independent variable 'distance moved' and this was revealed to be considerable.

5.3.5 Variation in reasons by household characteristics

This fourth and final bivariate section further explores the variation in both the reasons for choosing and leaving over a number of characteristics of the household. These characteristics are: length of a household's residence in their previous home; whether the households owns a car; life-cycle progression; and household type.

Whether length of a household's residence in a previous home has any effect on the reasons people give either for leaving their last home or for choosing their new home was investigated. It was evident from this exploration that there was not a great deal of difference in reasons for choosing over differing lengths of residence, whereas there was a more evident association between certain reasons for leaving and length of residence. As length of residence is a continuous variable, it is acceptable to present the relationship between this variable and the reasons for moving as a radar diagram.

Figure 5-18: Reasons for leaving by length of residence



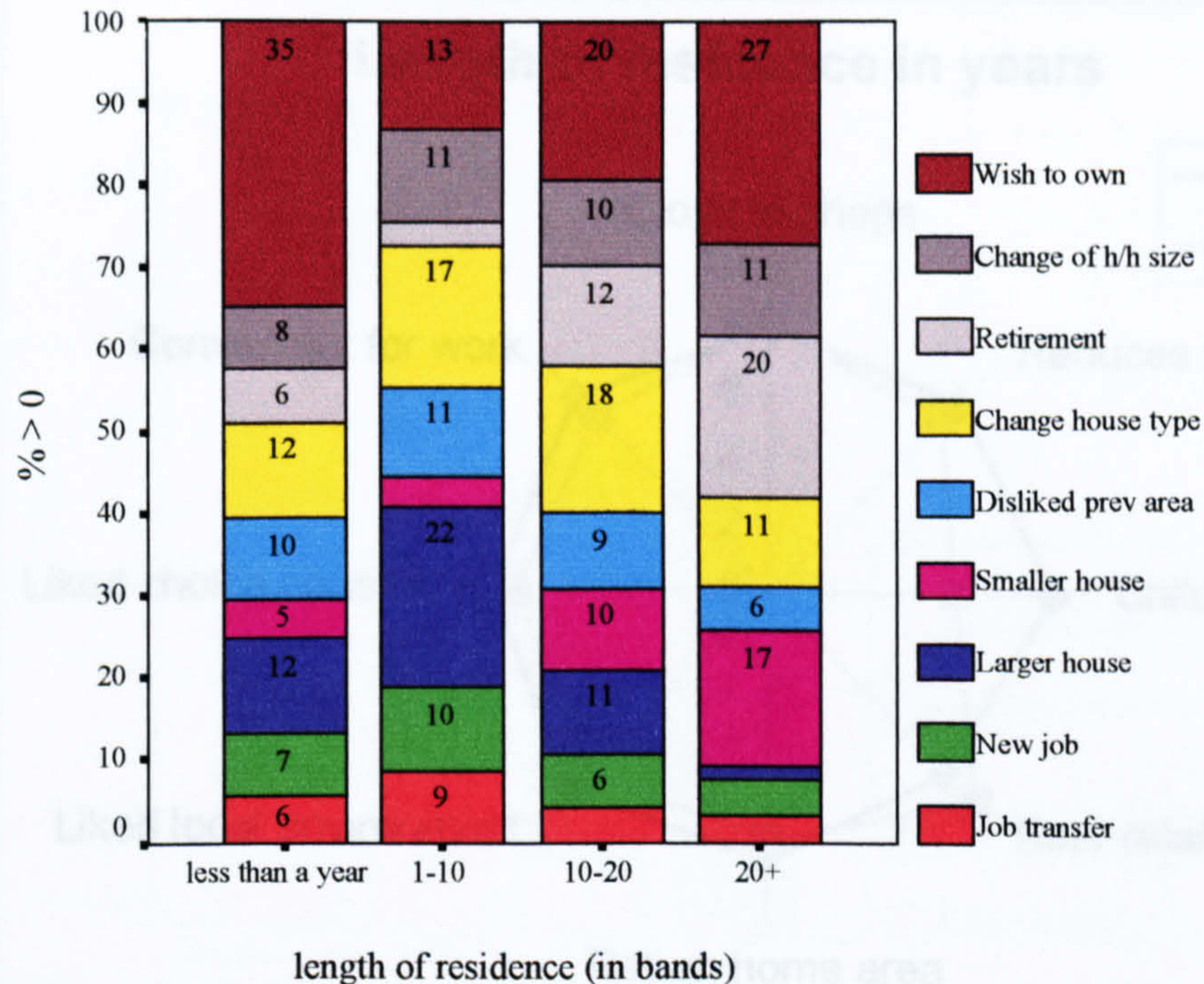
Notes

1. The scale on the vertical axis refers to the numbers of years the respondent household spent in their previous residence. It can be seen that this goes from 0 to 20 years. The full frequency distribution of this variable was seen in Chapter 4.
2. Nine reasons for leaving which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
3. 'Too far from services/shops' was significant at 95% level only.

'Job transferred to this area', 'obtained new job', 'disliked former area' and 'needed larger house' were reasons typically given by those respondents who had spent a comparatively short time in their old house (5-6 years). By contrast, those who moved for 'for retirement' and 'needed smaller house' (15-18 years) had typically spent a considerably longer time in their old house. Length of residence in previous home was obviously connected in some way to life-cycle stage but these were not found to be highly correlated. This was because there was a not a clear relationship between those having longer lengths of residence being further through their life-cycle. Those early on the life-cycle also may have spent 20 years or more in their parental home.

This continuous variable has further been recoded into a categorical variable to look at the same variation in the reasons. This was shown in Figure 5-19.

Figure 5-19: Reasons for leaving by length of residence in bands



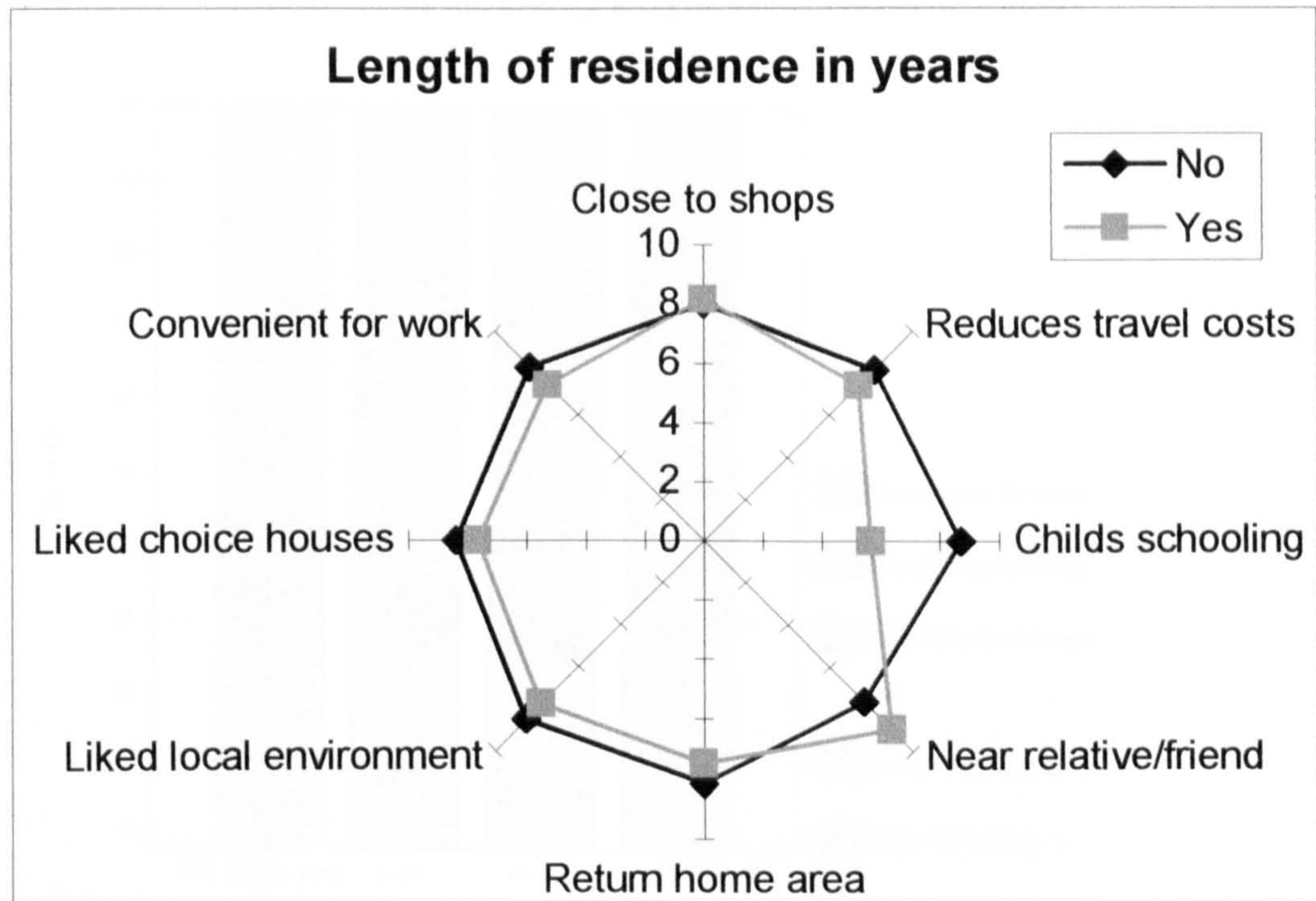
Notes

1. Nine reasons for leaving which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. 'Too far from services/shops' was significant at 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

Not surprisingly, a similar picture was seen as was illustrated in Figure 5-18. What was uniquely evident here was that 'wished to own house' was also important for people who have been more than 20 years in their last house. This was due both to people changing tenure to retire and to first-time buyers who were reporting the length of stay in their parental home.

Figure 5-20 illustrates the mean of the reasons for choosing against a backdrop of the respondents' length of residence in their previous house in years.

Figure 5-20: Reasons for choosing by length of residence



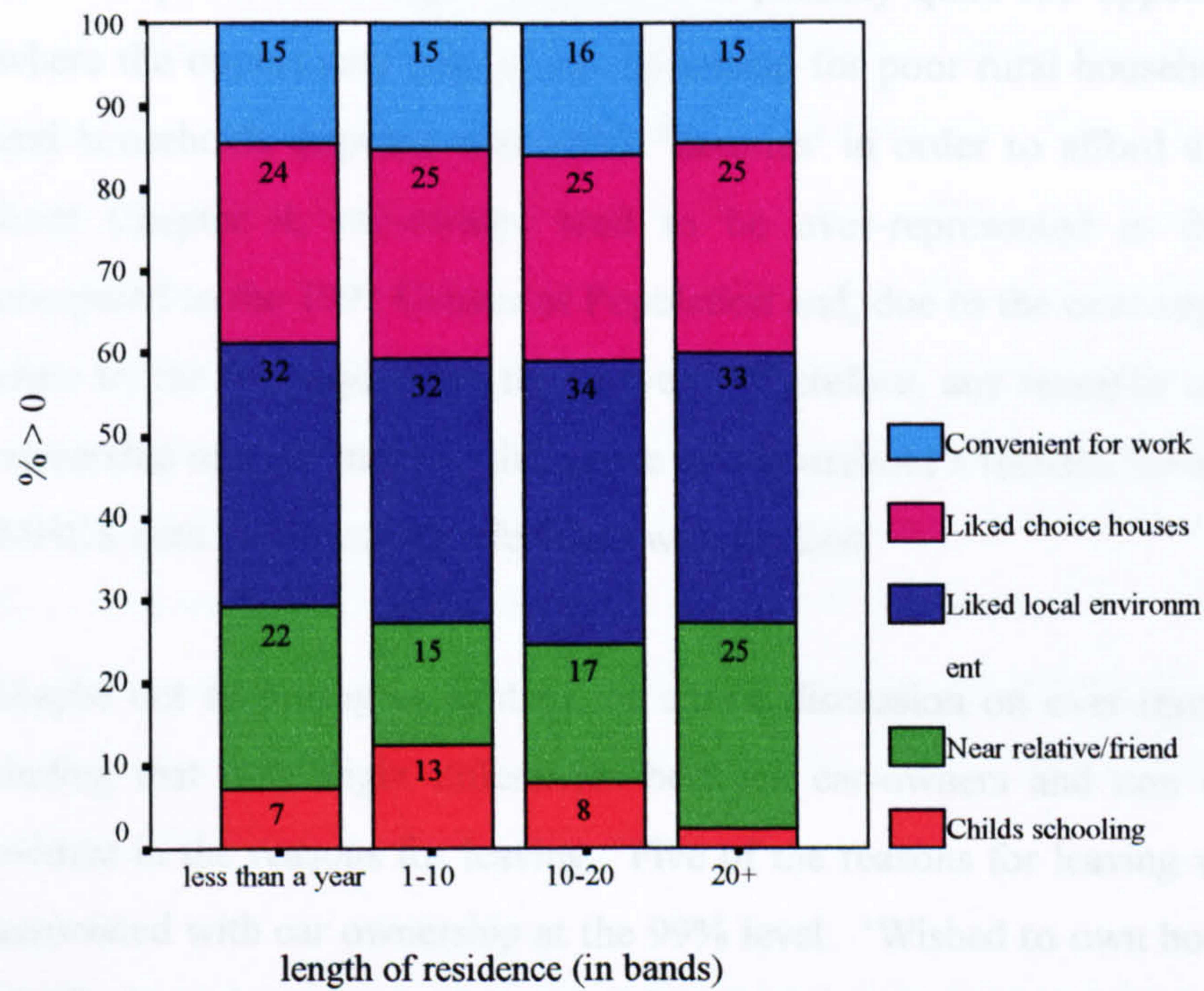
Notes

1. The scale on the vertical axis refers to the numbers of years the respondent household spent in their previous residence. It can be seen that this goes from 0 to 10 years, which reflects the small variation of the reasons for choosing over length of residence. The full frequency distribution of this variable was seen in Chapter 4.
2. Five reasons for choosing which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
3. 'Close to shops/services' and 'to reduce travel costs' do not show a significant association with length of residence. 'Return to old home area' was significant at 95% level only.

'For child's schooling', 'convenient for work', 'liked choice of houses' and 'liked local environment' were more important for a slightly shorter length of residence (mean is 8 years). By contrast, 'close to relatives/friends' was more important for those having spent a slightly longer time in their old house (mean 9 years)⁷⁹. Only these five aforementioned reasons for choosing show a significant relationship.

⁷⁹ While the difference between 8 and 9 years in a previous house may seem slight, it should be remembered that this is the mean figure and so overall the figures are higher or lower and result in a higher or lower mean value. The mean is a more valid figure to use.

Figure 5-21: Reasons for choosing by length of residence in bands



Notes

1. Five reasons for choosing which show a significant relationship with the independent variables at 99% level were shown. The significance testing has been conducted using chi-square.
2. 'Close to shops/services' and 'to reduce travel costs' do not show a significant association with length of residence. 'Return to old home area' was significant at 95% level only.
3. Standardised to add to 100.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. The figure above has been standardised for comparative reasons. It should be pointed out that in this case this may give rise to a statistical anomaly. There are far fewer people who have spent 20 years or more in their previous house than those who in the other categories.
6. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.

Both Figure 5-20 and Figure 5-21 show that there was not a striking variation in the reasons for choosing when examined in conjunction with length of residence.

When it comes to cars, there was some variation in the reasons for leaving and choosing between households which owned a car and those that did not. A possible hypothesis is that car owners have fewer constraints and more choices in their moving

decisions, as they are more mobile. It might be expected that being 'convenient for work' would be less important to them. Also it could be said that car owners are less economically constrained, although this was possibly not as true as car ownership is so widespread these days. Indeed, it is possibly quite the opposite in rural areas where the opportunity cost of car ownership for poor rural households is very high, and households dispense with other 'luxuries' in order to afford a car. To restate from Chapter 4, car-owners tend to be over-represented in the MHCS when compared to the 1991 Census of Population and, due to the over-representation, they were by far the majority in this survey. Therefore, any research on exploring how ownership of a car makes a difference to a household's reasons for moving, using the MHCS data set, must be undertaken with caution.

Maybe not surprising in light of the above discussion on over-representation is the finding that only slight differences between car-owners and non car-owners were evident in the reasons for leaving. Five of the reasons for leaving were significantly associated with car ownership at the 99% level. 'Wished to own house' and 'needed smaller house' were more important for non car-owners, while 'job transferred to this area', 'needed larger house' and 'to change house type' were more important for those households with cars. 'Too far from shops/services' was significant at 95% level but not 99%.

Significant differences in reasons for choosing were to be seen at the 99% level between car owners and non-car owners. 'Liked choice of houses', 'liked local environment' and 'for child's schooling' were more important for car-owners. By contrast, being 'close to relatives/friends' and 'close to shops/services' were more important for non-car owners. It is not surprising that households without cars gave more prominence to the reasons 'close to shops/services' and 'close to relatives/friends' than households with cars did. Car owners have fewer restrictions on their mobility and thus have a wider spatial search area in choosing their new house. Liking the environment and the houses, choice factors, do seem to be more important to car owners than non-car owners. Spatial constraints, i.e. being 'close to shops/services' and 'close to relatives/friends', then were more important for non-car owners. It is seen that household car ownership does have a significant effect on

some of the reasons but it remains to be seen what the extent of this influence is relative to the other independent variables. This is explored in the next chapter.

The literature review in Chapter 2 highlighted that life-cycle was an important variable affecting the variation in reasons for moving. There was no question that a life-cycle variable would be included in the final analysis. This was because of the prominence in the literature review and chi-square testing. It is important to include this variable in the modelling to explore fully the relationship between this independent variable and the others, determining how these interact and what affect they have on each reason for moving. However, there were many ways in which the concept of life-cycle stage could have been represented; the problems in definition of life-cycle were more fully discussed in Chapter 3⁸⁰. However, a couple of the proxy variables (number of adults in household and number of children in household) were not highly correlated and were included in the modelling. Lone parent family variable was been dismissed due to small numbers.

This decision to remove other life-cycle proxies was informed by extensive testing. Extensive investigations were carried out on these proxy life-cycle variables' relationship with reasons, in order to explore fully the extent of the variation⁸¹. It was

⁸⁰ New variables were created using the existing information collected in the survey on ages of the respondents household members and the number of people in the household, in order to explore the effect on life-cycle. These new variables include: new categorical variables; presence or absence in the household of adult aged 21-44, adult aged 45-59, adult over 60 years and children (under 15 years of age). Also two continuous variables have been created, indicating the number of adults and children in the household. Other variables include a summary of age and number of people into a general household type, and then a selection of these household types has been combined to indicate a life-cycle progression. These household types were fully described in Chapter 4. Correlation matrices showed that many of the proxies for life-stage were highly correlated (Appendix H). The decision was made that of all the possible life-cycle proxies - all have been tested to see the significance of their relationship with the various reasons and the results were shown in Appendix I - the derived variable life-cycle stage was chosen to be the one which was used as a proxy for age and household size in the modelling contained in the next chapter.

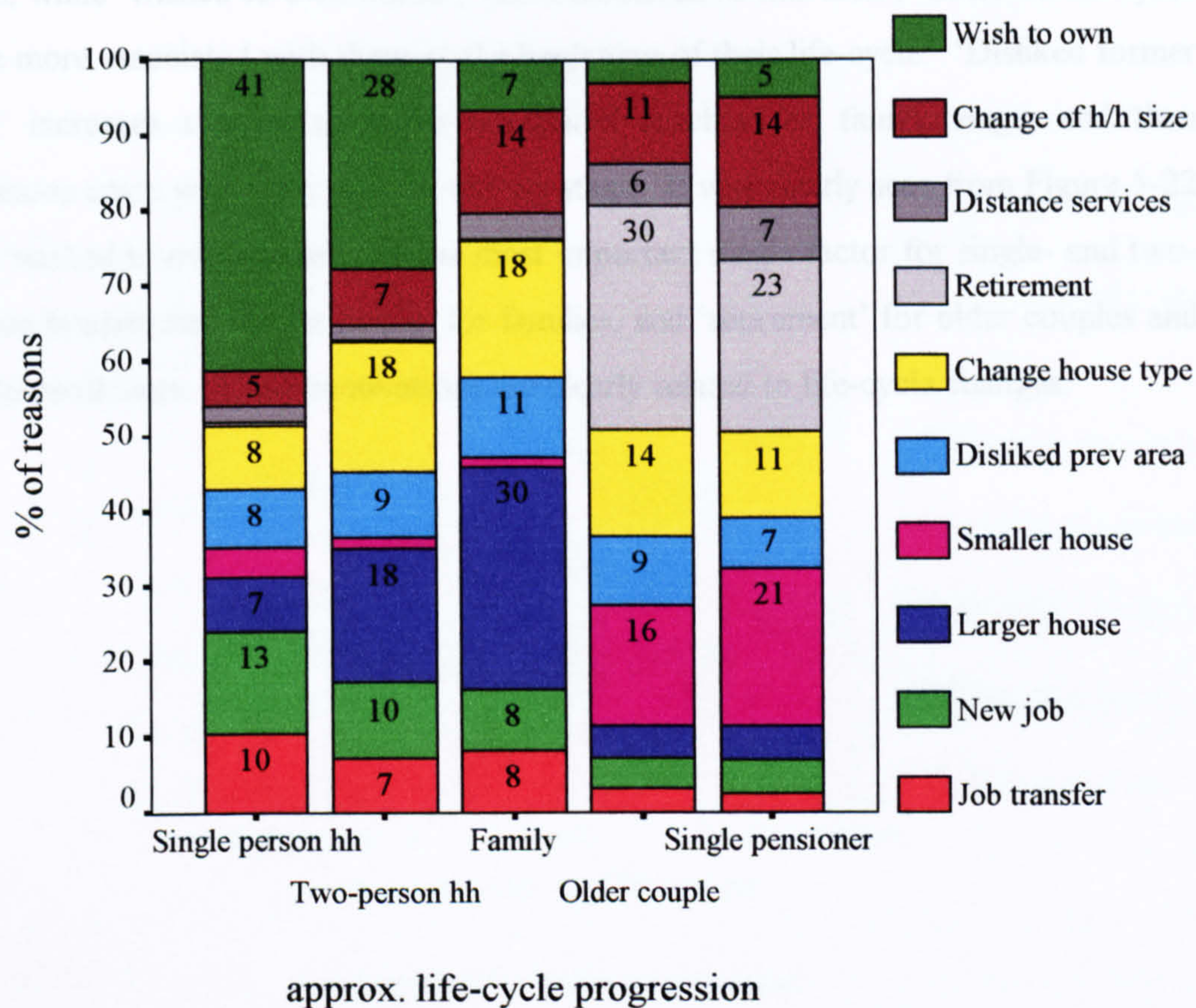
⁸¹ Even though non-correlated with the derived life-cycle stage variable, other proxy variables showed a very similar relationship therefore it was felt there was no point including these in the

found that the derived variable life-cycle stage was the most explanatory variable. Patterns of variation in reasons for moving were to be seen with life-cycle progression, which has been created using a combination of household types⁸². When chi-square tests of significance were carried out on these variables representing life-cycle stage, life-cycle progression showed more significant relationships with the various reasons for moving than any of the others.

modelling. Exploratory work using a number of other proxies for life-cycle stage is in Appendix I. These other variables were also inserted into the logistic regression models (univariate) to see the effect that they had.

⁸² The derivation of this variable was explained in Chapter 3, and frequency distribution was to be found in Chapter 4.

Figure 5-22: Reasons for leaving by life-cycle



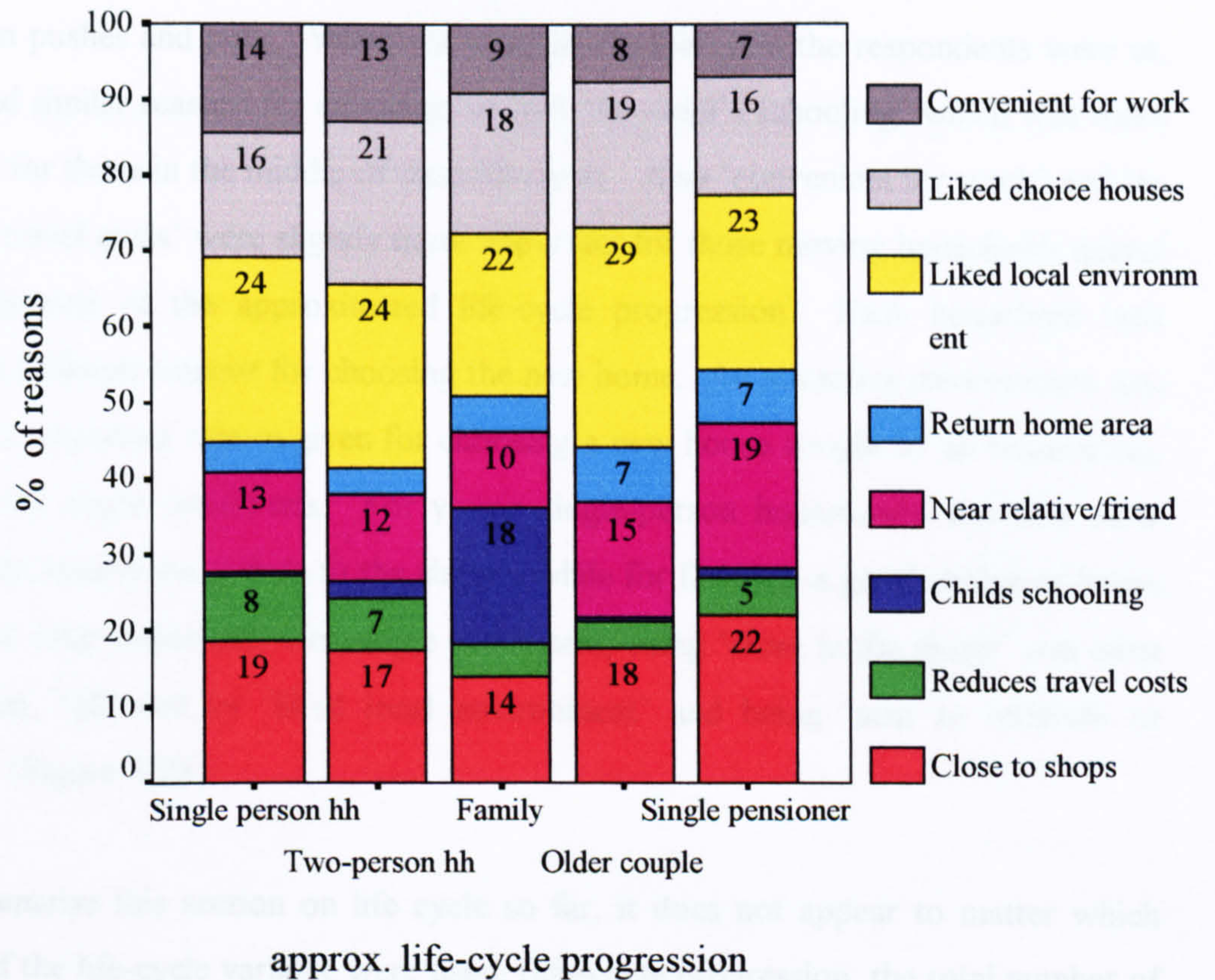
Notes

1. All associations between the independent 'approximate life-cycle progression' and reasons for leaving the old home were significant at the 99% level.
2. Source of data was MHCS
3. This chart has been standardised to 100 to compensate for different life-cycle groups giving different numbers of reasons.
4. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
5. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.
6. Household types in full
 - 'Single person household (16-44)'
 - 'Two-person household (16-44)'
 - 'Two adults (21-59) and child(ren) (< 15)'
 - 'Two-person household (both over 45)'
 - 'Single pensioner (60+)'

Figure 5-22 shows a comparison of reasons for leaving by each of the different types of household placed within the framework of a life-cycle progression. 'Needed

smaller house' and 'for retirement' were more evident towards the end of the life-cycle, while 'wished to own house', 'job transferred to this area', 'obtained new job' were more associated with those at the beginning of their life-cycle. 'Disliked former area' increases steadily until the household reaches the family stage, and then decreases again with entry into the elderly stage. It was clearly seen from Figure 5-22 that 'wished to own house' was the most important single factor for single- and two-person households, 'larger house' for families, and 'retirement' for older couples and single pensioners. These motivations are clearly related to life-cycle changes.

Figure 5-23: Reasons for choosing by stage in the life-cycle



Notes

1. All reasons show a 99% significant association with stage in the life cycle.
2. This chart has been standardised to 100 to compensate for different life-cycle groups giving different numbers of reasons.
3. This incorporates cases where respondents gave multiple reasons.
4. This figure is a visual representation of the relationships revealed in the crosstabulations.
5. Household types in full
 - 'Single person household (16-44)'
 - 'Two-person household (16-44)'
 - 'Two adults (21-59) and child(ren) (< 15)'
 - 'Two-person household (both over 45)'
 - 'Single pensioner (60+)'

There was more variation evident from the reasons for leaving than reasons for choosing. Thus the choice of the reasons for leaving was more dependent on the stage in the life-cycle that the respondent was in, than was the choice of the reasons for choosing the new home. Certain reasons for leaving were prominently associated

with stage in the life-cycle, while for choosing there were not such obvious differences. This reflects the differences in association with independent variables between pushes and pulls. Whatever stage in the life-cycle the respondents were at, they had similar reasons for choosing, except 'for child's schooling' which was more evident for those in the middle of their life-cycle. Also 'convenient for work' and 'to reduce travel costs' were slightly more important for those moving households nearer the beginning of the approximated life-cycle progression. Each household type exhibits different reasons for choosing the new home. An attractive environment was the most important reason given for choosing a new house sought by all households, except for single pensioners. For young single-person households, the next most important reason was 'close to the shops', while for families, a good choice of house was next most important. For single pensioners, being 'close to the shops' was most important, followed by 'liked local environment' and being 'near to relatives or friends' (Figure 5-23).

To summarise this section on life cycle so far, it does not appear to matter which forms of the life-cycle variable were used, (life-cycle progression, the total number of people in the household, or whether or not there were children in the household and so on), because the same clusters of reasons emerge⁸³. Thus it seems that complex variations on life-cycle are not needed to discover the associations. This finding lessens the impact of the lack of detailed questions on household type contained in the original MHCS questionnaire.

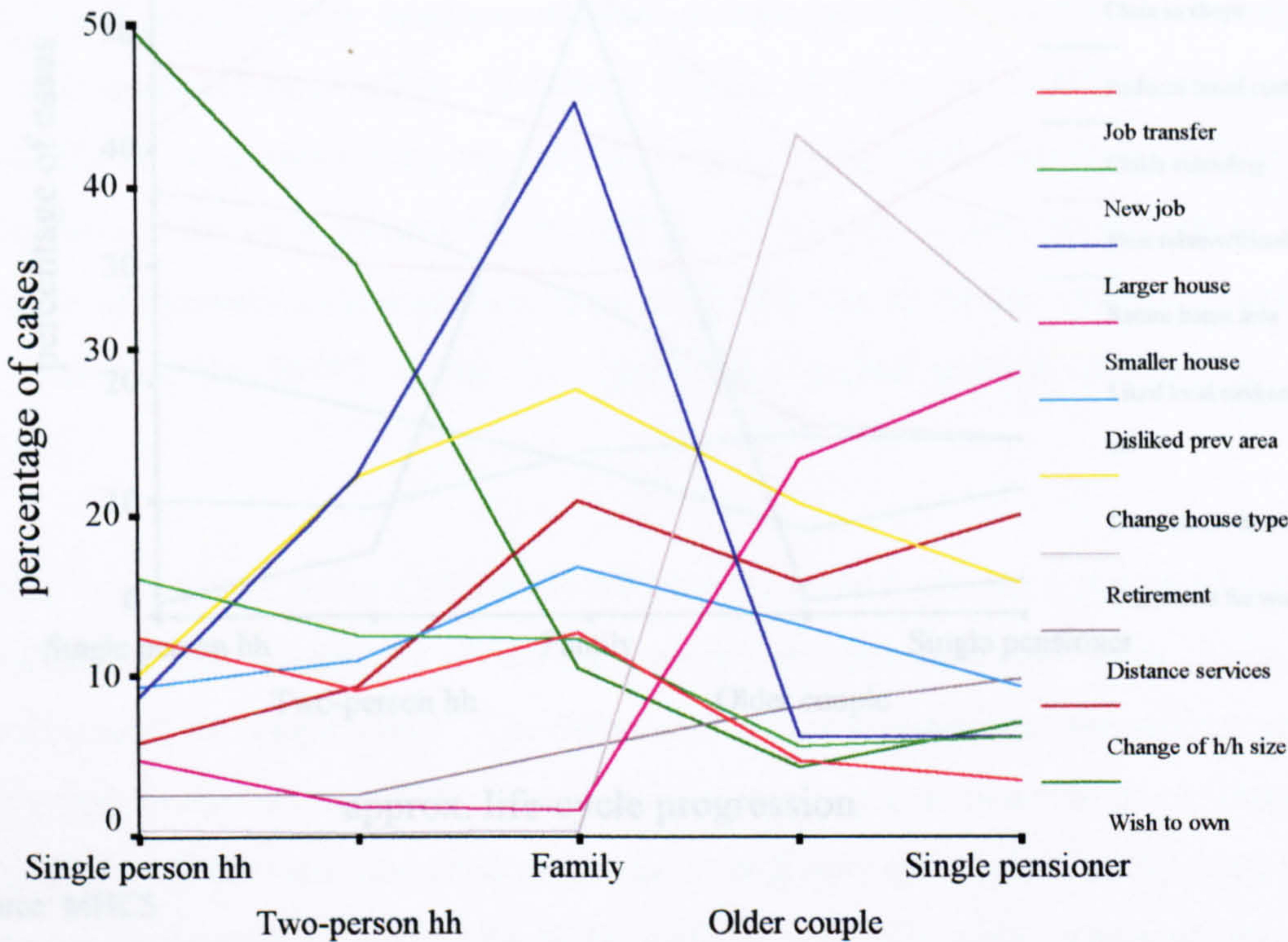
5.3.6 Life-cycle stage as a pivotal influence on motivation

From this initial exploration, it became evident that life cycle was also worthy of a fuller exploration. It should be restated here that the life-cycle progression categories are to be taken only as an indication - e.g. older couple, as no relationships or gender of the householders was given in the MHCS. A fuller explanation of this was given in Chapters 3 and 4.

⁸³ Investigations using other forms of life-cycle proxy were contained in Appendix I.

In order to emphasise the important association between life-cycle stage and motivations for migration, the relationship can also be shown as a line diagram.

Figure 5-24: Line diagram of reasons for leaving and stage in the life-cycle

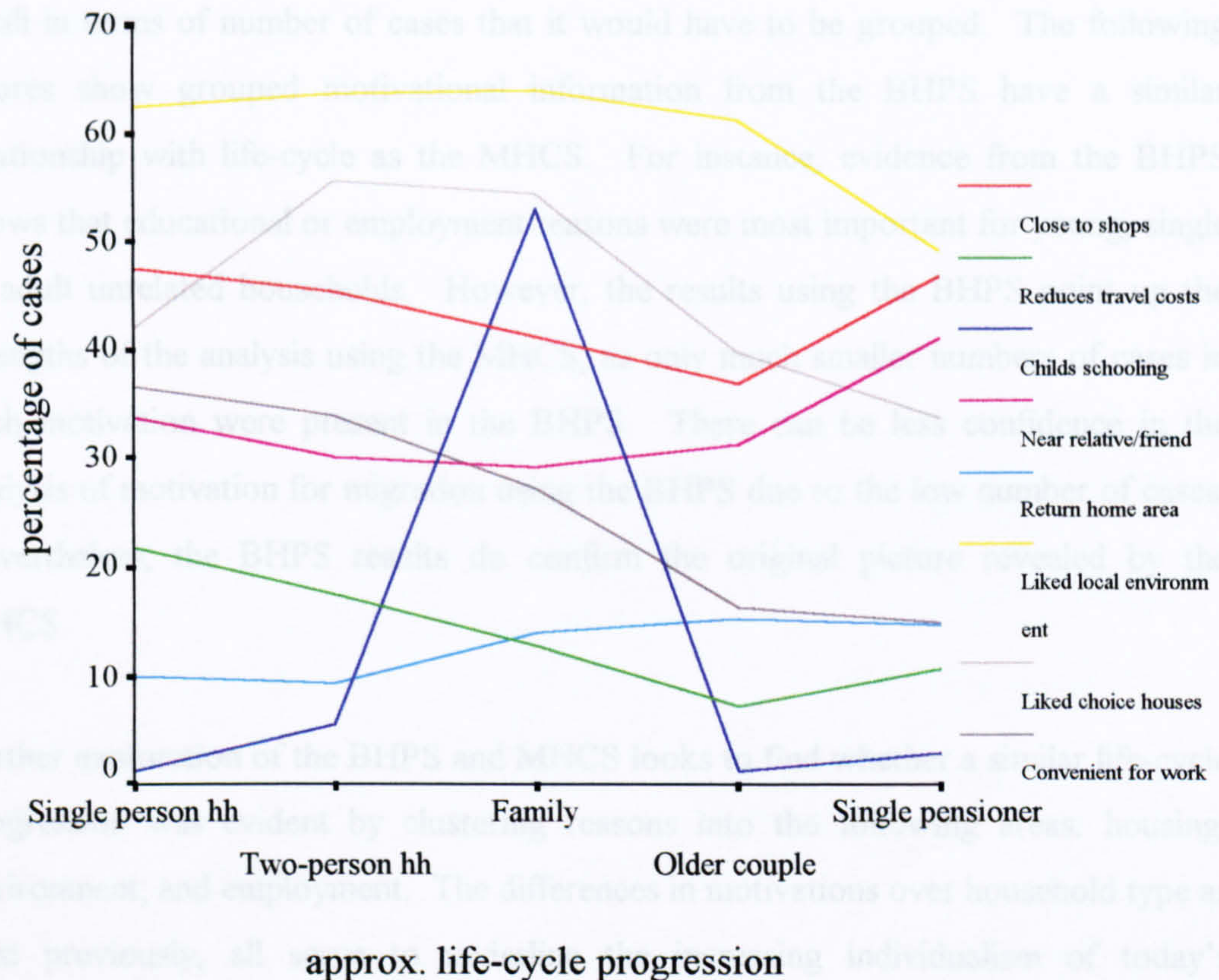


approx. life-cycle progression

Note All these reasons, except 'change house type' and 'disliked previous area', were in part explained by the independent variable, life-cycle progression, as found in the logistic regression analysis.

Distinct patterns were evident here. The prevalence of the reason 'wished to own house' as a motive for leaving the old home clearly decreases as progress through the life-cycle was made. As has been seen already, this motivation was associated with a short-distance move, and so the move into owner-occupation was a short-distance one and tends to happen before the relationship-formation and family stages have begun.

Figure 5-25: Line diagram of reasons for choosing and stage in the life-cycle



Source: MHCS

Families were primarily looking for a local environment that they like, as well as for a suitable school for their children, and were further pulled to a new house because of the good choice of houses in that area. Single-person households, although they give importance to liking the local environment as well as being close to the shops, also want to live in a house convenient to their work, and to cut down on travel costs more than any of the other household types. Conversely, single pensioners have different priorities in their moving decision, which include being close to the shops (the most important factor in their choice of a new house), and being near to their relatives.

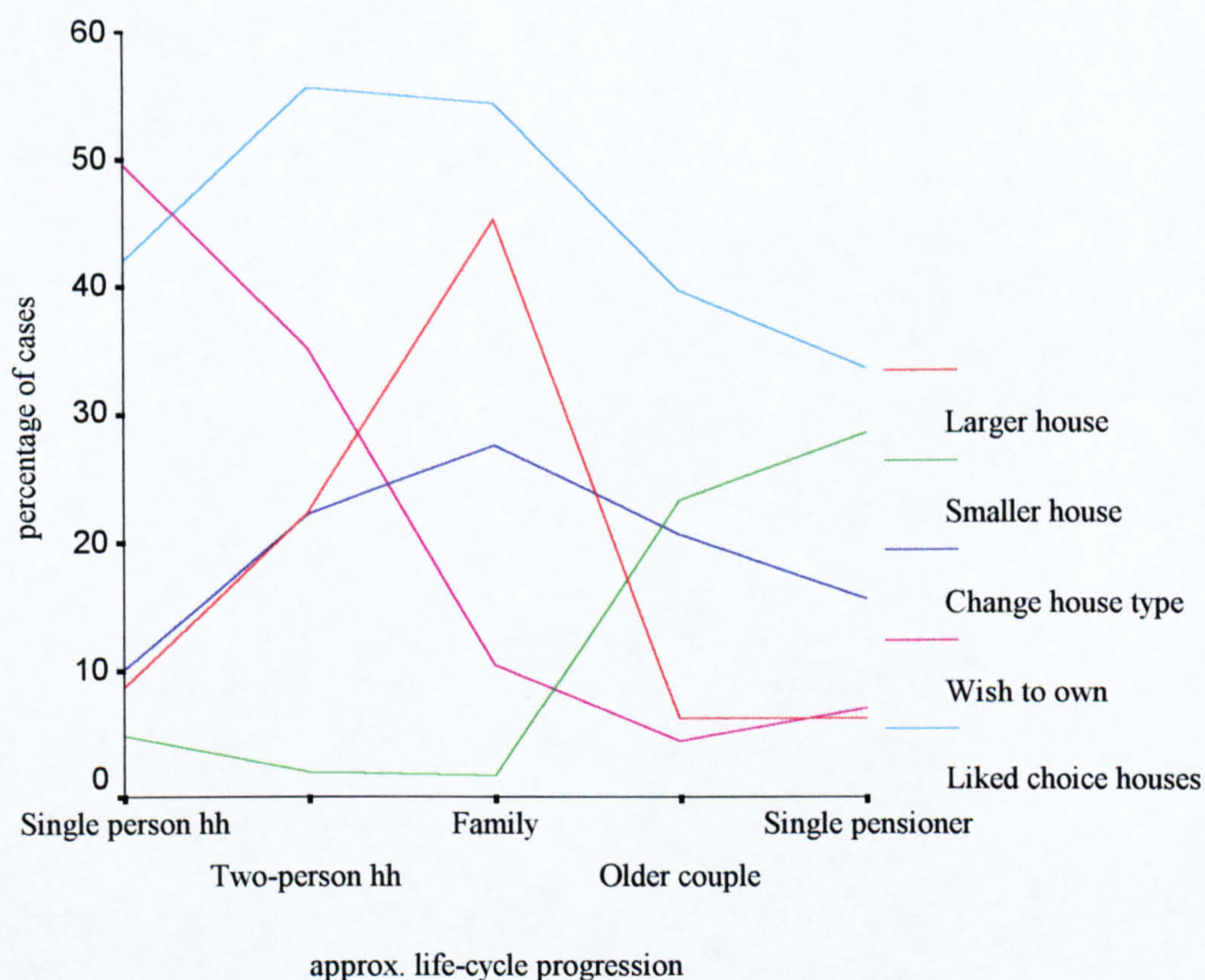
An attempt was made to replicate this exploratory analysis, which used the MHCS, in order to provide confirmation of this picture. At this point in the bivariate analysis, it was felt necessary to introduce another data set, the BHPS, by way of providing a

validity test for the results using the MHCS. It has already been stated in Chapter 3 that the BHPS is not as valuable a source as the MHCS and the motivations data is so small in terms of number of cases that it would have to be grouped. The following figures show grouped motivational information from the BHPS have a similar relationship with life-cycle as the MHCS. For instance, evidence from the BHPS shows that educational or employment reasons were most important for young, single or adult unrelated households. However, the results using the BHPS point up the strengths of the analysis using the MHCS, as only much smaller numbers of cases in each motivation were present in the BHPS. There can be less confidence in the analysis of motivation for migration using the BHPS due to the low number of cases. Nevertheless, the BHPS results do confirm the original picture revealed by the MHCS.

Further exploration of the BHPS and MHCS looks to find whether a similar life-cycle progression was evident by clustering reasons into the following areas: housing; environment; and employment. The differences in motivations over household type as seen previously, all serve to underline the increasing individualism of today's population. If this was examined within the overall concept of place utility, then this concept itself could be said to be highly variable over life cycle. Different groups utilise their home location for a different variety of purposes. Thus it was increasingly difficult to have only one model of the migration decision-making process, since each group has different 'attachments' and a different agenda. There was much evidence to suggest that there is a large amount of choice exercised by migrants, because of the increasingly wide-ranging and holistic influences involved in migration decisions. Each life-cycle grouping seems to be able to *choose* a varying number of particular aspects to fit in with their particular lifestyle and stage in the life-cycle.

Further exploration of just the relationship between housing reasons for moving and life-cycle stage shows a considerable association between them.

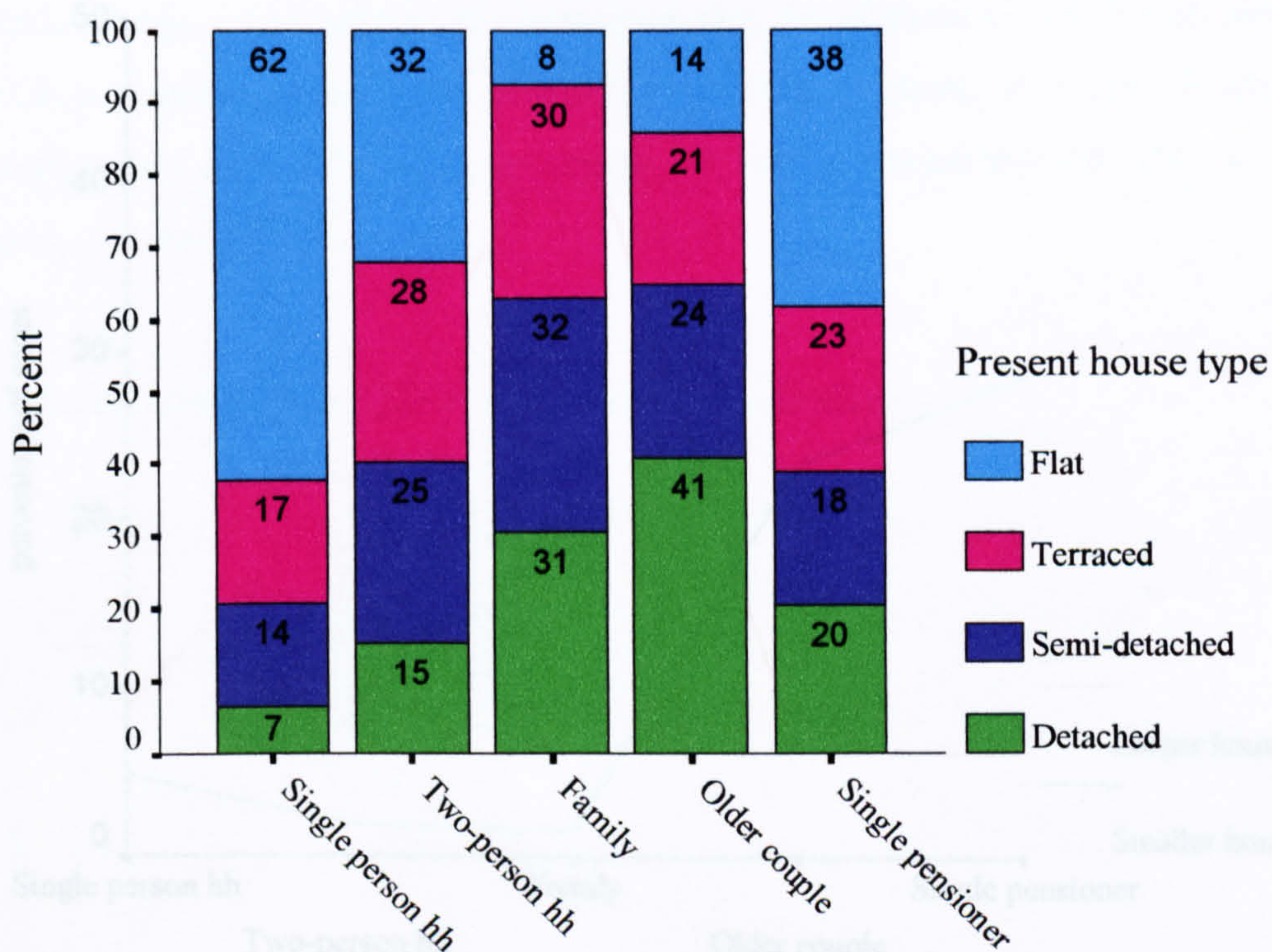
Figure 5-26: Line diagram of housing reasons and stage in the life-cycle



Source: MHCS

The reasons associated with housing do not show similar progressions through the life cycle. However, a similar progression was not expected, since moving for a smaller or a larger house were clearly the inverse of each other. Examining the relationship between stages in the life cycle by present house type shows that different house types were clearly associated with different stages of the life cycle (Figure 5-27). This relationship between present house type and life-cycle progression, although shown to be significant in chi-square testing, was not strong enough (-.289) to be removed from the initial correlations since the cut-off used was greater than 0.5, a perfect correlation being 1.0.

Figure 5-27: Life-cycle progression and house type

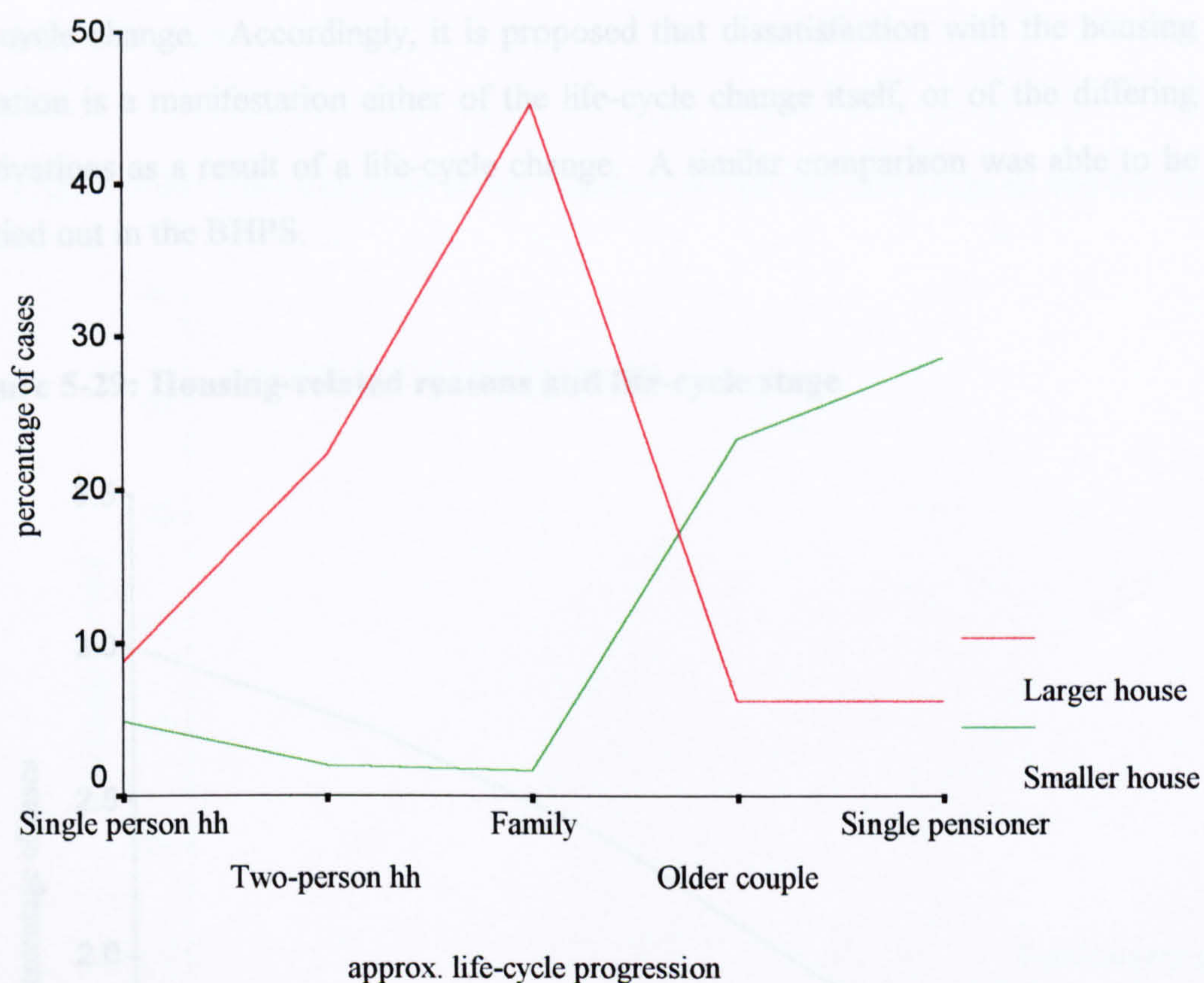


approx. life-cycle progression

Source: MHCS

It was evident that a single-person household was most likely to live in a flat, a family in a semi-detached or detached house, while a single pensioner was likely to move back into a flat. This should be borne in mind when examining the association between house types and the reasons given for moving home. Life-cycle stage, then, was associated with, and may even be the determinant of, the choice of house type.

Figure 5-28: Inverse relationship between moving for a larger or smaller house

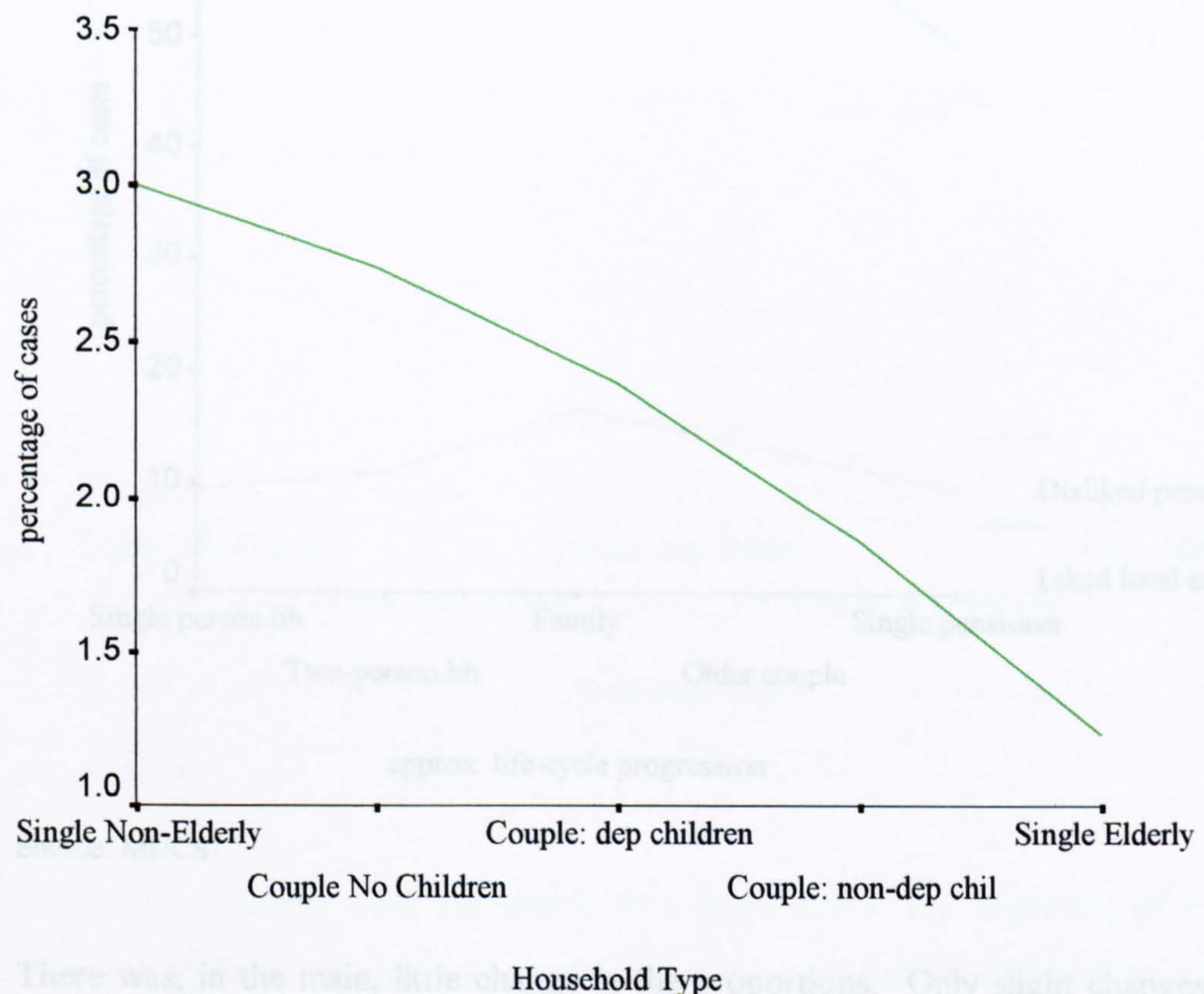


Source: MHCS

The links to be found between the progression through the life-cycle stages and changes in housing requirements were many and various. Evidence from the MHCS shows that some 45% (unstandardised) of families with children (bearing in mind that most people had only one push reason), moved because the house was too small. Moving primarily for a smaller house featured most in reasons given by single pensioners and by couples, at least one of whom was over 60 years of age (see Figure 5-28). Moving for a larger or smaller house manifests an expected inverse correlation in the context of progression in the life cycle, with ‘larger house’ peaking at the family stage, and ‘smaller house’ at the single pensioner stage. The reason ‘wished to own house’ a property was important at the beginning of the life cycle only (see Figure 5-26). The importance of this is that life-cycle stage can act as a summary measure of the relative influences on the move, with other reasons being connected to, or resulting from, this primary reason. To elaborate further, as a person becomes elderly, the garden and the stairs may become too much, and a move

is made to a more suitable house. In such a case, the primary reason for the move is not housing dissatisfaction for its own sake but housing dissatisfaction caused by life-cycle change. Accordingly, it is proposed that dissatisfaction with the housing situation is a manifestation either of the life-cycle change itself, or of the differing motivations as a result of a life-cycle change. A similar comparison was able to be carried out in the BHPS.

Figure 5-29: Housing-related reasons and life-cycle stage



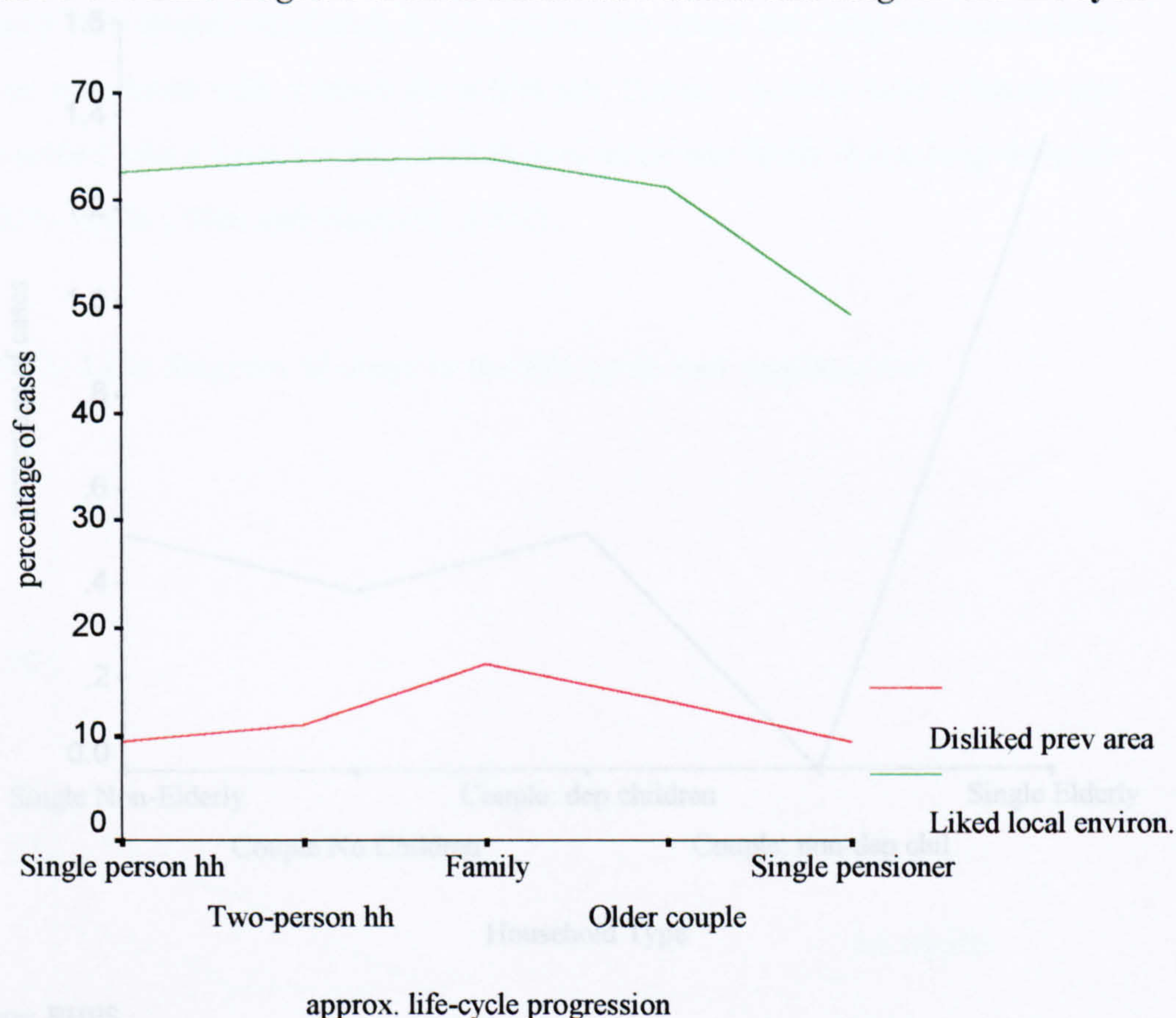
Source: BHPS

Figure 5-29, using data from the BHPS, shows that housing as a motivation for moving was more important at the beginning of the life cycle. It has been previously pointed out that shortage of space was more likely to force someone into moving than a surplus of space. It also confirms that at the end of the life cycle, housing as a motivation declines, and becomes more of an off-shoot of other factors such as declining health, which was the real motivation for the move.

A less clear relationship was found between the cluster of environment reasons and life-cycle stage.

Figure 5-30: Area related reason for moving and stage in the life cycle

Figure 5-30: Line diagram of environmental reasons and stage in the life cycle

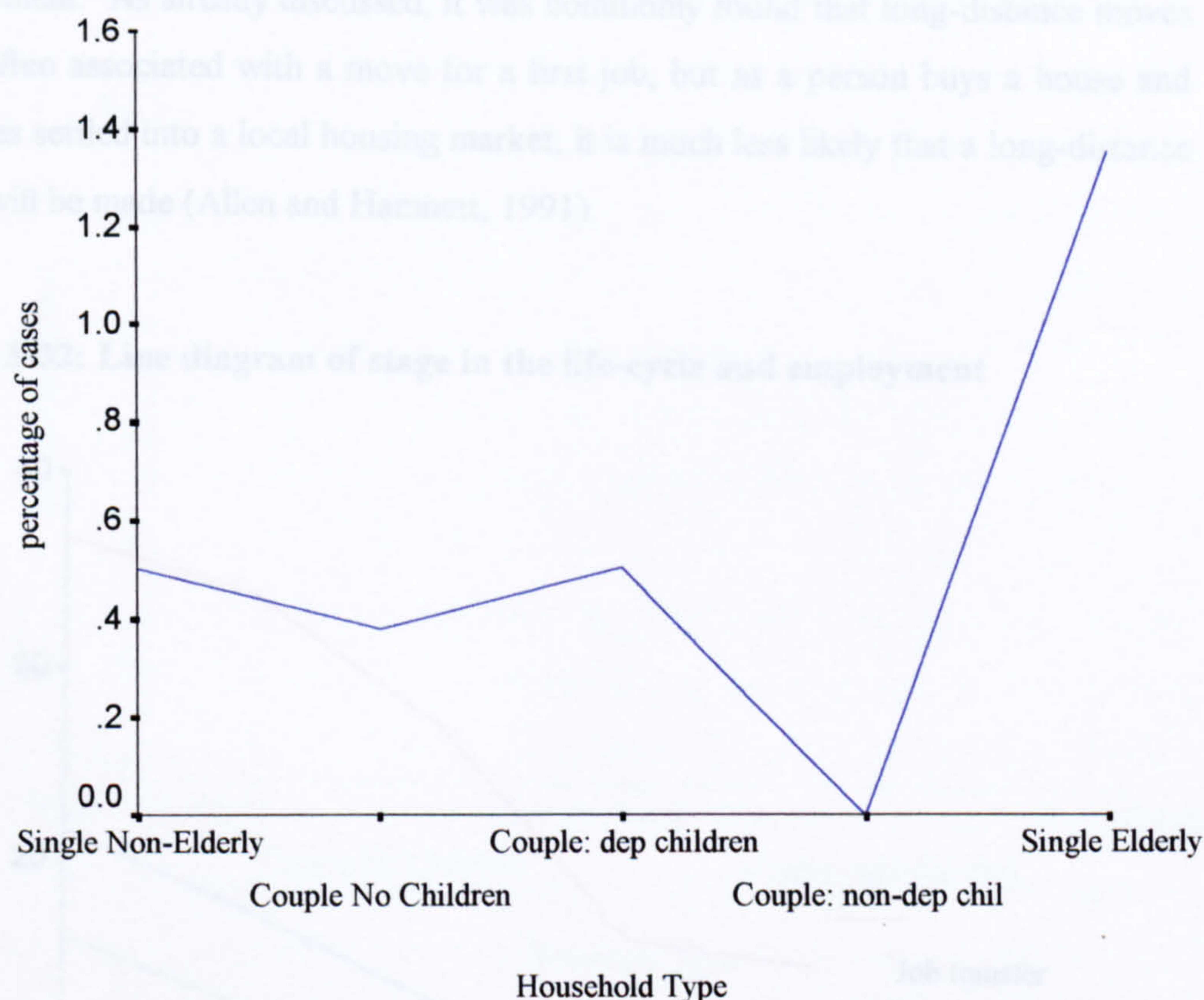


Source: MHCS

There was, in the main, little change in the proportions. Only slight changes were evident. An examination of the MHCS showed that the reason 'liked local environment' remained an important determinant of the move throughout a lifetime, being valued highest by families with more than one child, closely followed by the other household types. Its importance begins to decline as one partner becomes a pensioner, decreasing further after the death of a spouse, when the household consists of only a single pensioner. The proportion of couples with at least one pensioner answering 'liked the local environment' was unexpectedly low (Figure 5-30). This is an interesting observation since it was thought that this household type

would be free to choose a local environment it liked most, but evidently other constraints were operating.

Figure 5-31: Area related reason for moving and stage in the life cycle



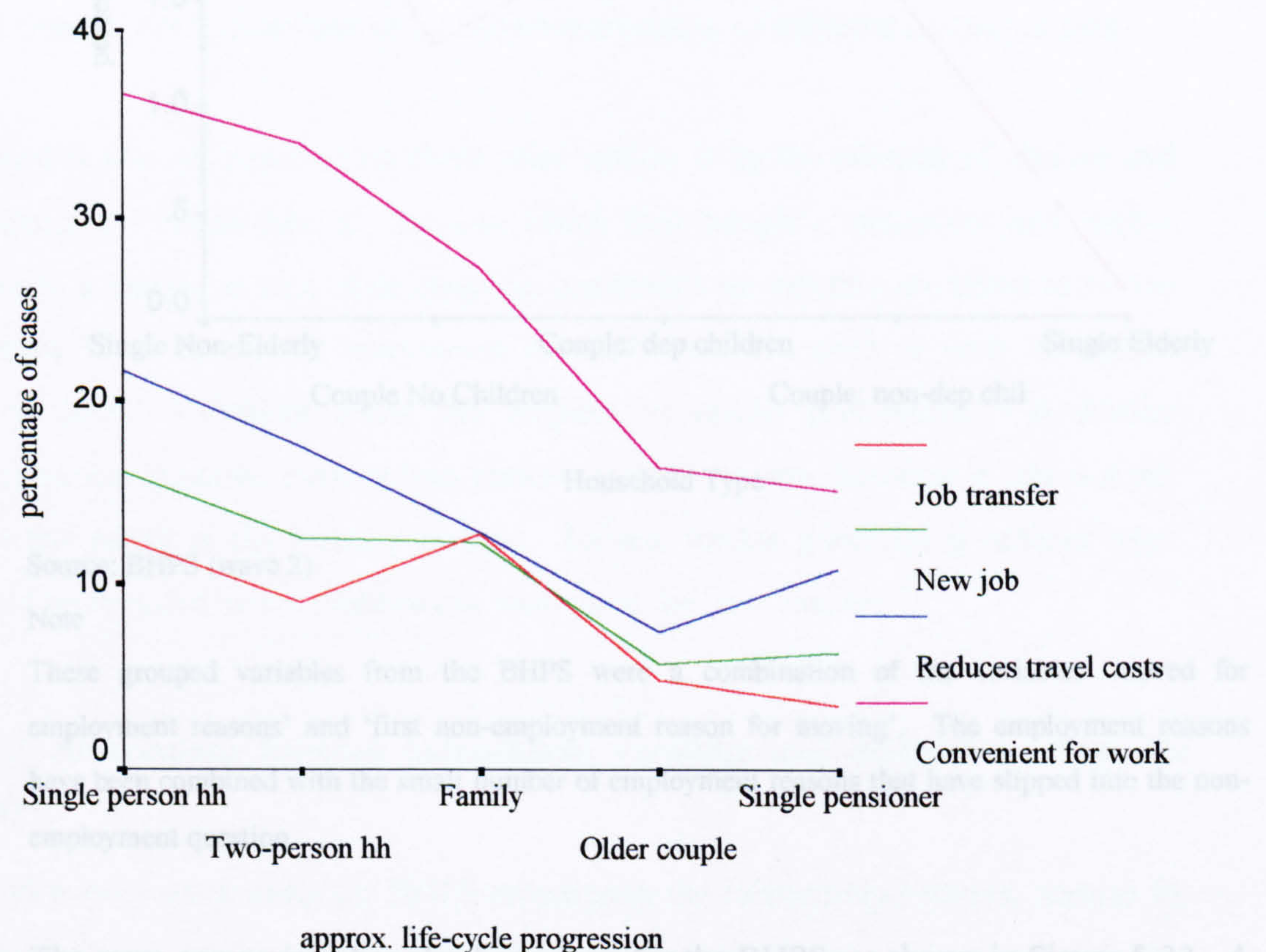
Source: BHPS

Area-related reasons from the BHPS were important at the beginning of the life cycle but declined and then increased again at the end, indicating that they are very important for the single elderly. This is not a direct comparison with the MHCS since the BHPS group of area-related motivations encompasses more than just a desire for a likeable local environment, as seen in Appendix F. Elderly people give more area-related reasons than anyone else in the BHPS. It is hypothesised that this group is more constrained in area choice. The area has to meet certain requirements: services; family; hospitals; and safety, since the person may have, or may be preparing for, restricted mobility due to worsening health. It necessarily was not the

case that 'liking the local environment' was high on the agenda of area-related reasons.

Life-cycle stage also acts as a summary measure for clusters of employment reasons. For households that were young and single, the greatest influence was found to be employment. As already discussed, it was commonly found that long-distance moves were often associated with a move for a first job, but as a person buys a house and becomes settled into a local housing market, it is much less likely that a long-distance move will be made (Allen and Hamnett, 1991).

Figure 5-32: Line diagram of stage in the life-cycle and employment

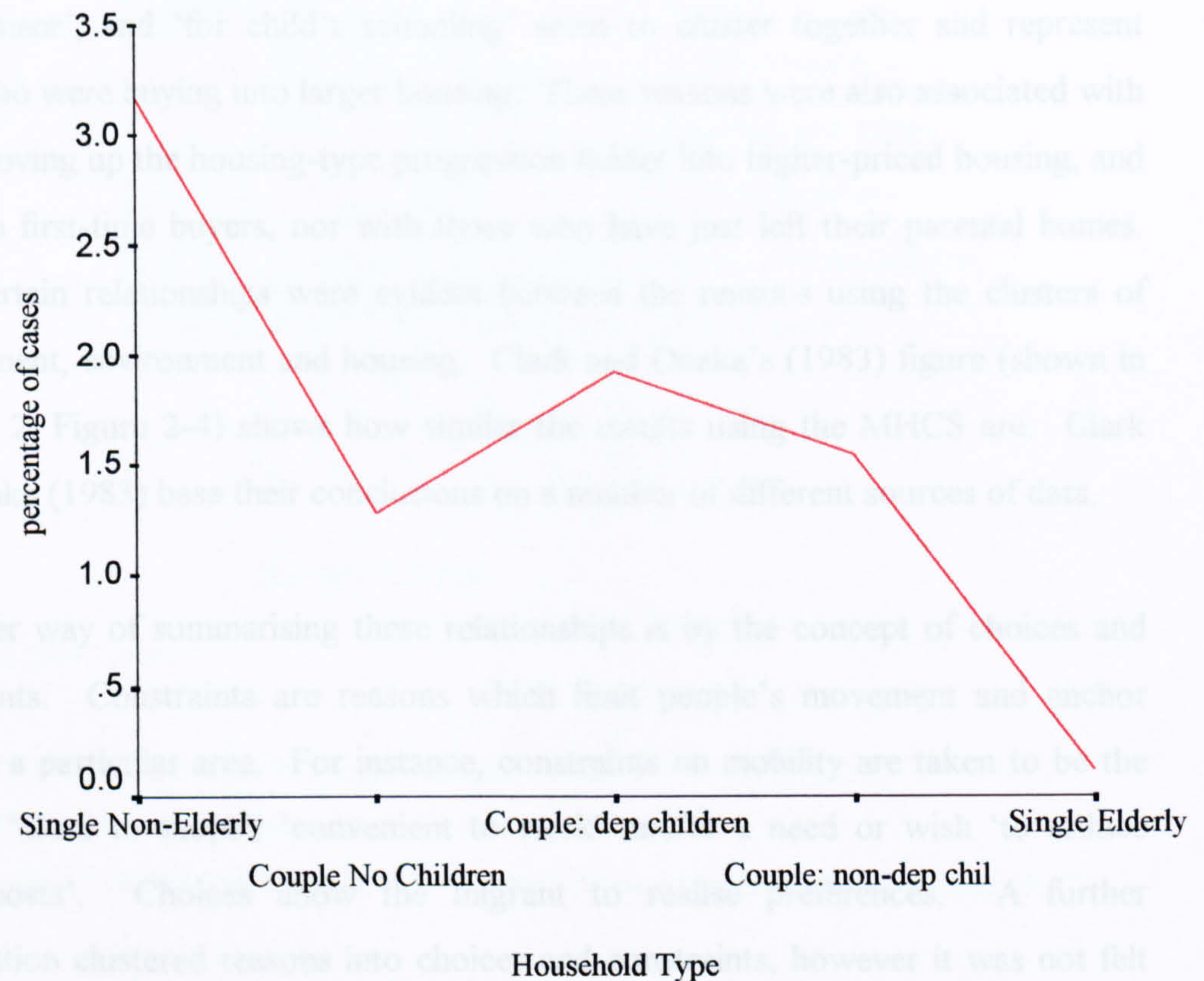


Source: MHCS

Figure 5-32 shows that the influence of employment as a push factor ('job transferred to this area' and 'obtained new job') and as a pull ('convenient for work' and 'to reduce travel costs') on certain household types. This reveals a definite

progression in the importance of employment factors through the life-cycle stages, as was also evident from the literature in Chapter 2.

Figure 5-33: Educational and employment reasons and life cycle



Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Note

These grouped variables from the BHPS were a combination of the variables ‘moved for employment reasons’ and ‘first non-employment reason for moving’. The employment reasons have been combined with the small number of employment reasons that have slipped into the non-employment question.

The same comparison has also been done for the BHPS, as shown in Figure 5-33. A similar picture to that shown by the MHCS was revealed, with employment being more important as a reason at the beginning of the life cycle. However, it should be noted that the relationship was much more pronounced for a household consisting of two or more unrelated adults.

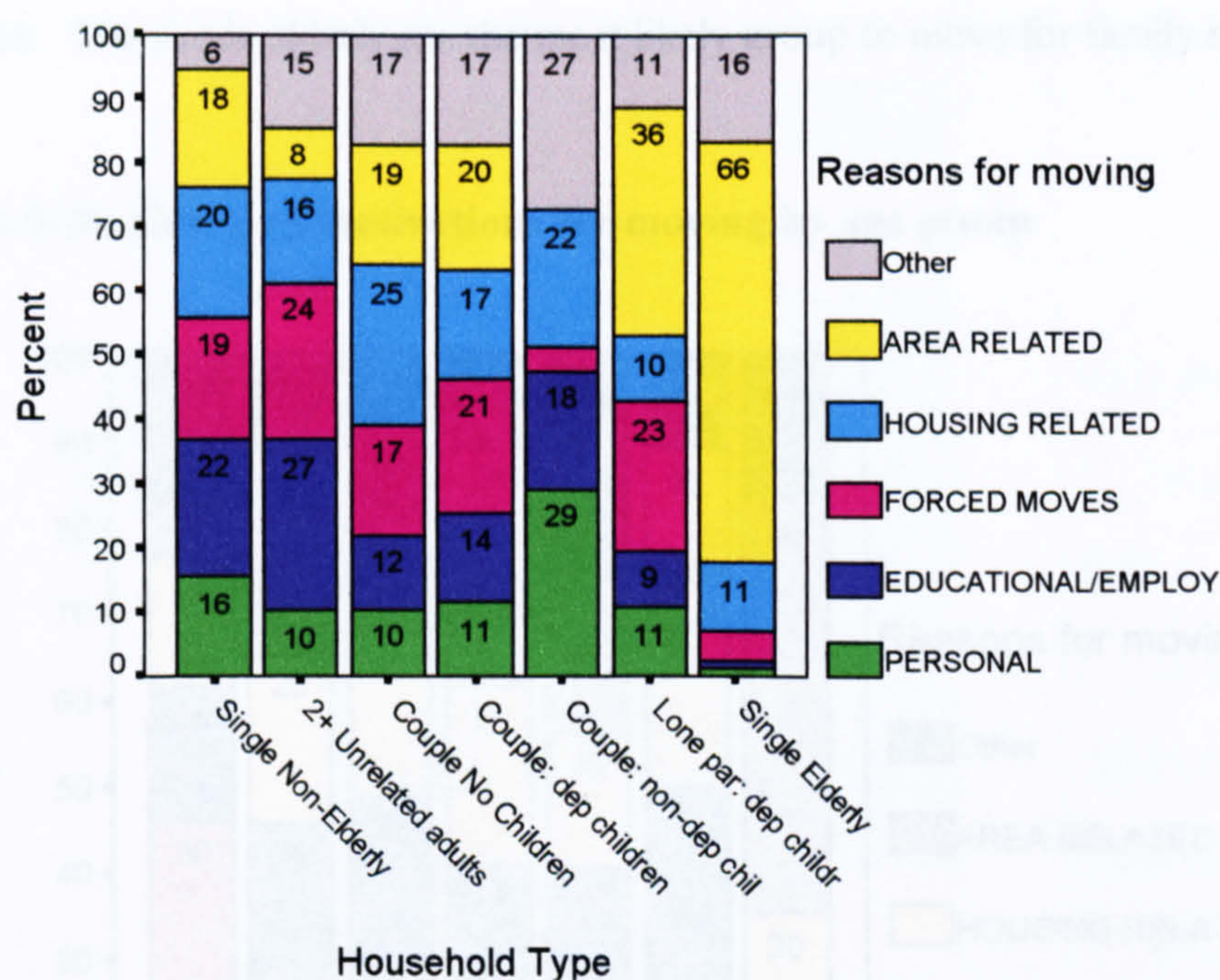
In exploring ways of summarising the complex relationships, certain housing, environmental and employment associations and patterns were to be seen with life-cycle progression. It was not housing, employment and environment that necessarily clustered together, but overall a picture can be built up of certain reasons that do cluster together. For example, 'liked the choice of houses', 'liked the local environment', and 'for child's schooling' seem to cluster together and represent those who were buying into larger housing. These reasons were also associated with those moving up the housing-type progression ladder into higher-priced housing, and not with first-time buyers, nor with those who have just left their parental homes. Thus certain relationships were evident between the reasons using the clusters of employment, environment and housing. Clark and Onaka's (1983) figure (shown in Chapter 2, Figure 2-4) shows how similar the results using the MHCS are. Clark and Onaka (1983) base their conclusions on a number of different sources of data.

A further way of summarising these relationships is by the concept of choices and constraints. Constraints are reasons which limit people's movement and anchor them to a particular area. For instance, constraints on mobility are taken to be the reasons 'close to shops', 'convenient to work' and/or a need or wish 'to reduce travel costs'. Choices allow the migrant to realise preferences. A further examination clustered reasons into choices and constraints, however it was not felt that this added to the existing analysis. Indeed, further generalising reduces what could be revealed by the multivariate analysis of the next chapter.

5.3.7 Associations between independent variables and motivations from the BHPS

Confirmatory work using the BHPS investigates the relationship between reasons for moving home and the independent variables of household type, and tenure. Looking at the relationship between reasons for moving and life-cycle, using the BHPS, reveals a similar picture to that shown in the analysis using the MHCS.

Figure 5-34: Grouped motivations for moving by life-cycle stage



Source BHPS (wave 2)

Notes

1. This figure includes only people who have moved.
2. It has been standardised to 100% for clarity
3. A description of which reasons make up the reasons categories is found in Appendix F.

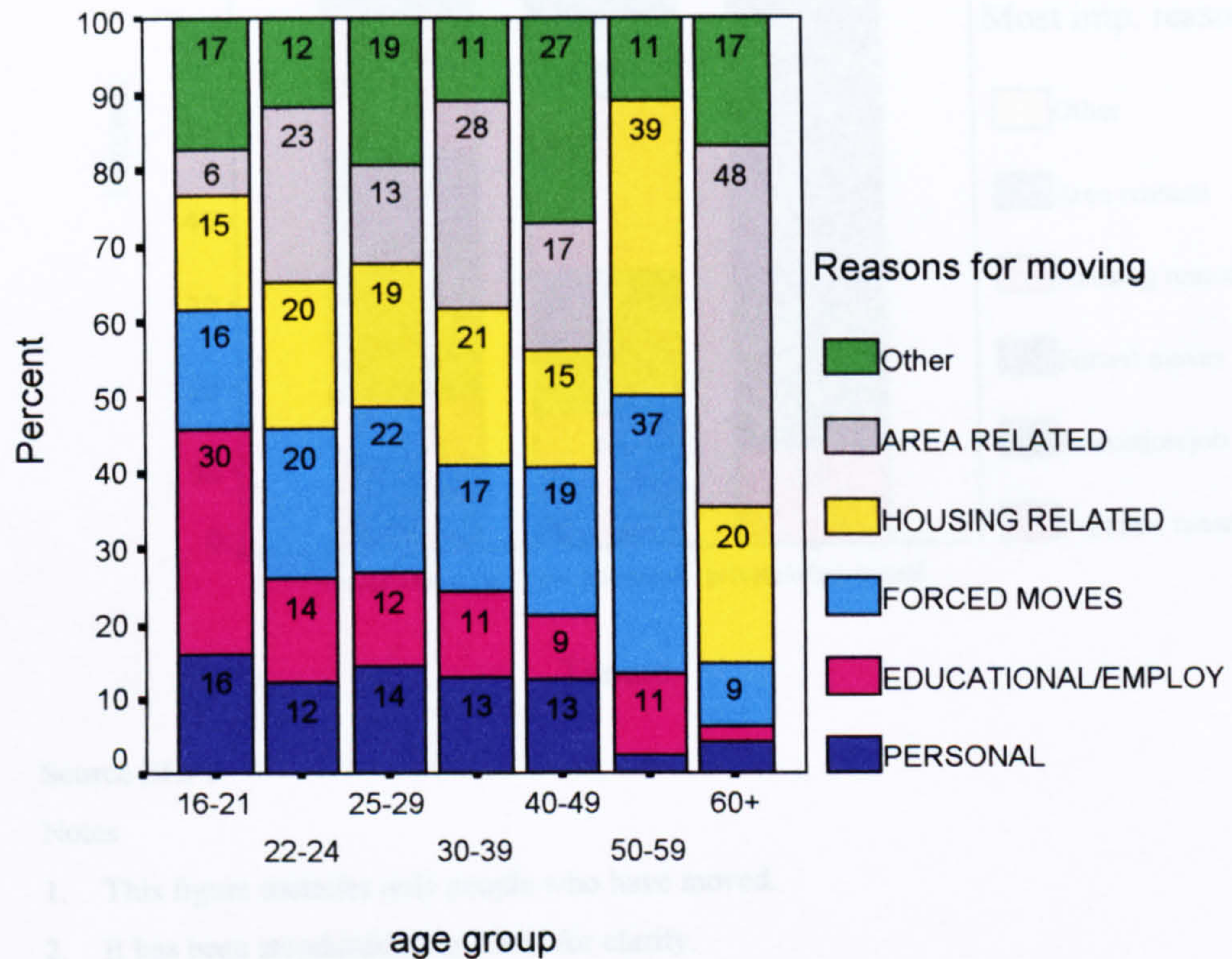
It is noticeable from Figure 5-34 that area reasons dominate the motivation of the single elderly and lone-parent families, while education and employment reasons are important earlier in the life-cycle. These are presumably the young adults entering education/employment on the one hand and, on the other hand, the older workers subject to a 'constrained' employment-related move.

Figure 5-35 shows that the influence of both educational and employment-related

This bivariate relationship has also been explored using the non-grouped reasons in the BHPS. The case numbers are small and cannot be tested for statistical significance. Nevertheless, some of the relationships are worth commenting on because of their remarkable similarity to the results obtained using the MHCS data. Reasons for moving also show considerable variation across household type. For instance, couples with dependent children are most likely to move for a larger house, whereas single elderly households and lone parents with non-dependent children are

more likely to move for smaller or cheaper accommodation. Couples with non-dependent children are more likely than other groups to move because of a feeling of isolation. The single elderly are the most likely group to move for family reasons.

Figure 5-35: Grouped motivations for moving by age group



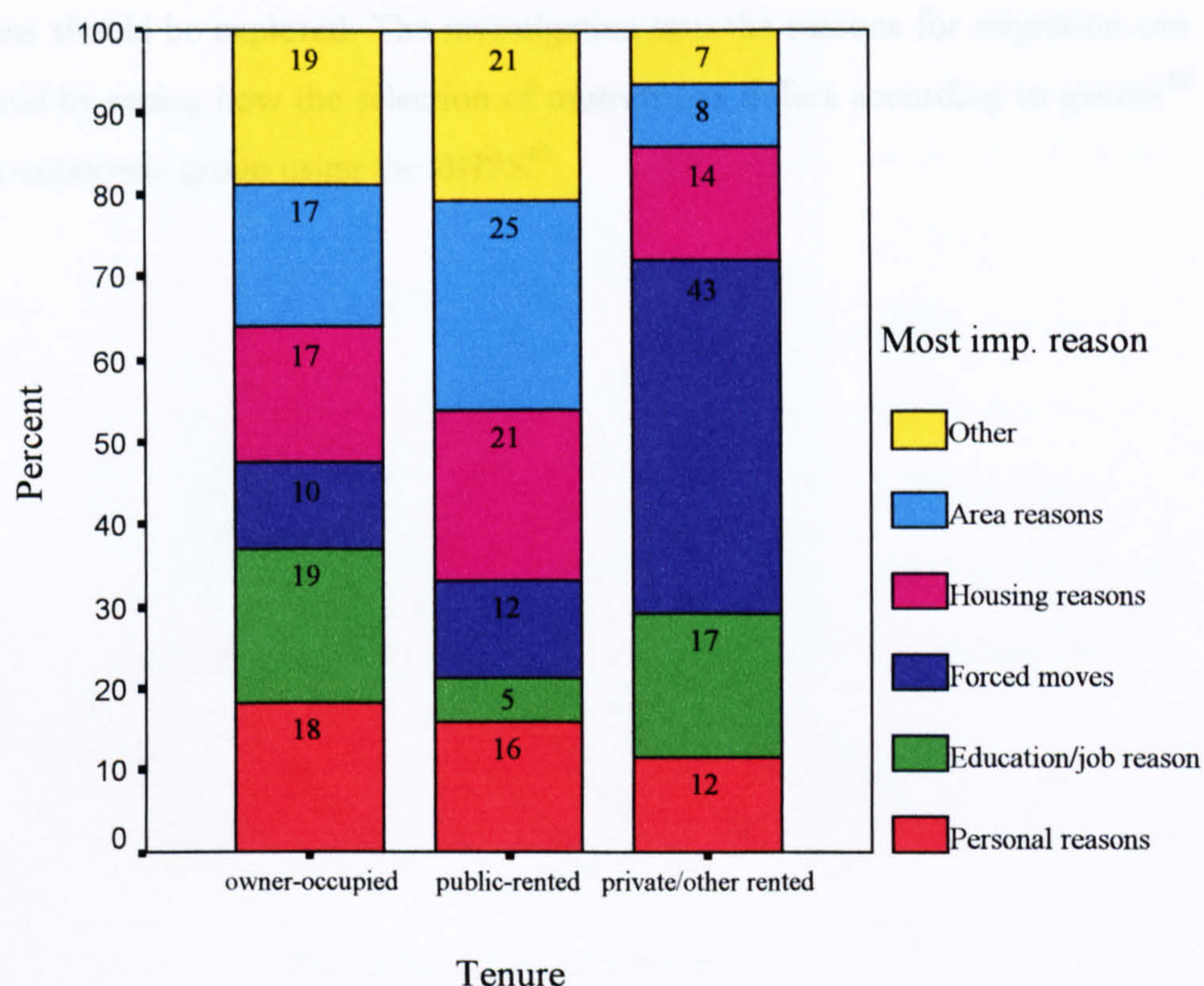
Source BHPS (wave 2)

Notes

1. This figure includes only people who have moved.
2. It has been standardised to 100% for clarity

Figure 5-35 shows that the influence of both educational and employment-related factors is most important for younger migrants (between 16 and 21 years of age). It also shows that, generally, housing and area-related reasons become of increasing important as migrants get older.

Figure 5-36: Grouped motivations for moving by tenure



Source BHPS

Notes

1. This figure includes only people who have moved.
2. It has been standardised to 100% for clarity.

Reasons also vary according to the housing tenure occupied. It is evident that by far the biggest proportion of forced moves is from private- or other-rental. An examination of the specific motivations shows that those who are currently in private-rented housing or housing rented from an employer give the main reasons for them preferring to move as to buy their own property. Strikingly, those who are currently in local authority housing give most importance to the area being unsafe as a reason for their preferred move.

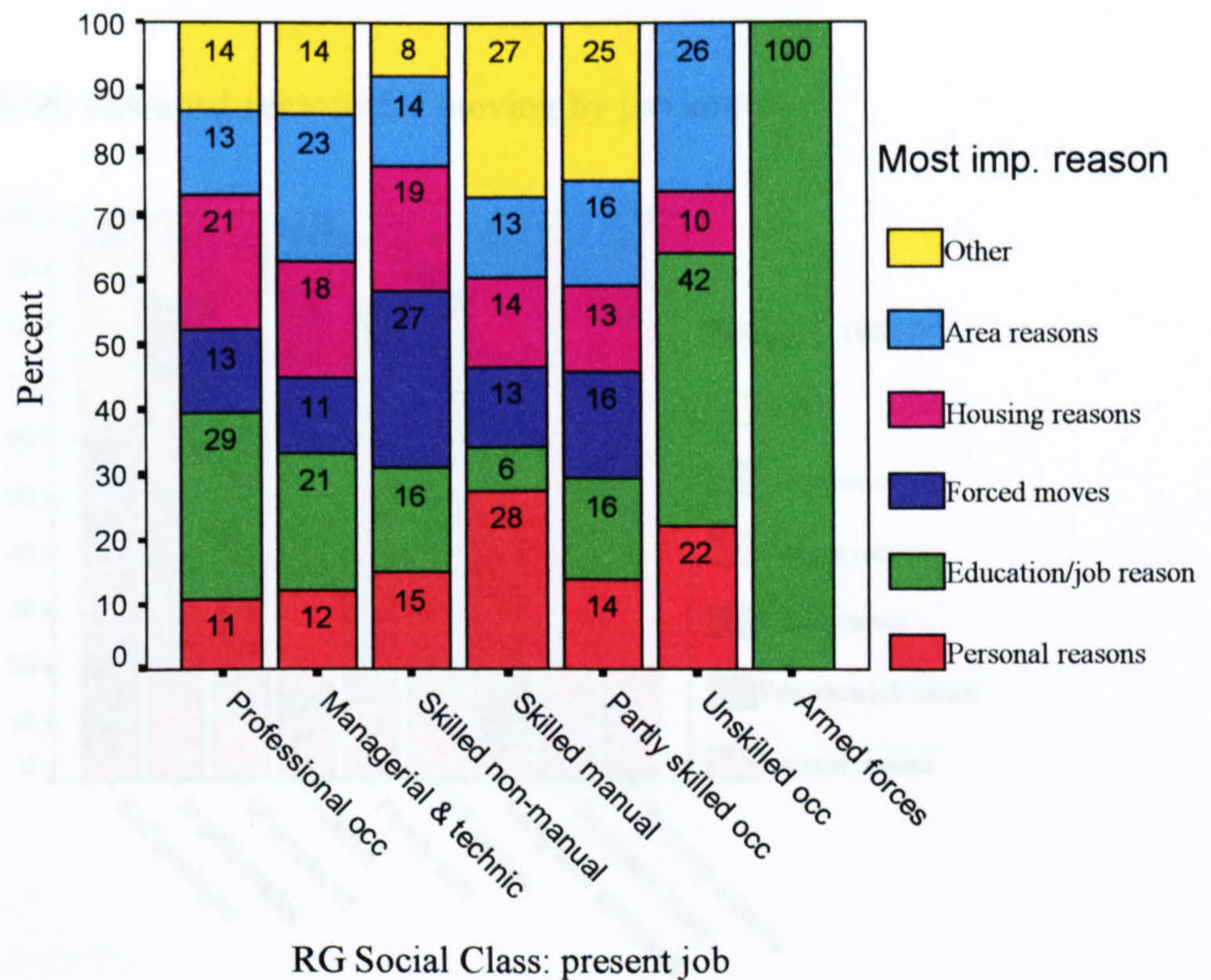
The next section contains a description of the bivariate relationship between reasons for moving and important independent variables from the BHPS which were not contained in the MHCS. Gender and socio-economic status variables were not

available in the MHCS data set and so cannot be included in the later modelling. Nevertheless it is felt that the significance of their effect on the variation of motivations should be explored. The investigation into the reasons for migration can be furthered by seeing how the selection of motivations differs according to gender⁸⁴ and socio-economic group using the BHPS⁸⁵.

⁸⁴ This refers to the gender of individuals not of the head of households.

⁸⁵ It should be borne in mind that the analysis using the BHPS was not as reliable as the associations shown in the MHCS as the sample numbers were far smaller.

Figure 5-37: Grouped motivations for moving by socio-economic status



Source BHPS

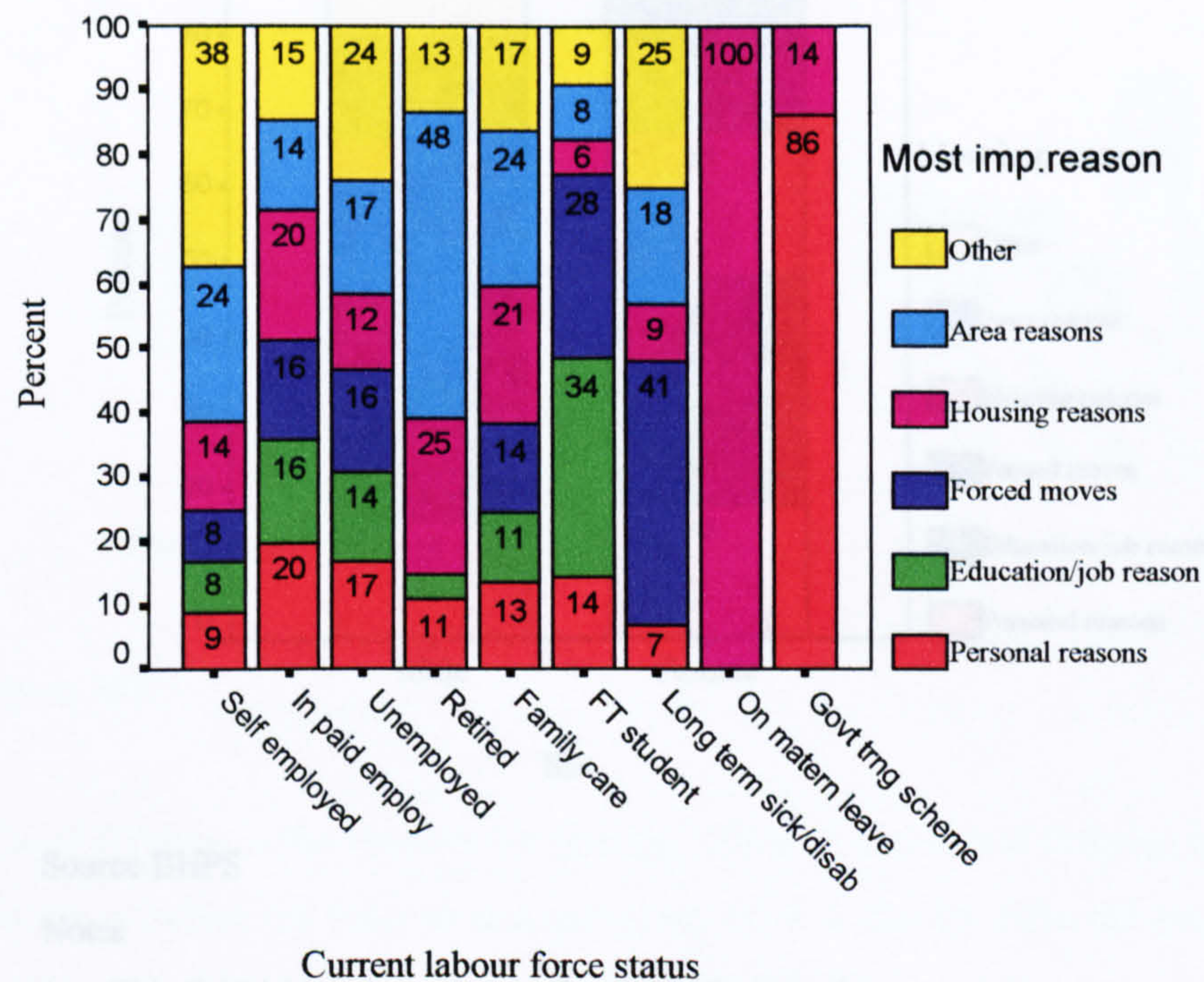
Notes

1. This figure includes only people who have moved.
2. It has been standardised to 100% for clarity.

Figure 5-37, also using information from the BHPS, provides evidence to suggest that professionals and, surprisingly, also unskilled workers are more inclined to move for employment reasons. Those in unskilled occupations give more prominence to area-related reasons than any of the other occupational groups. Looking at the ungrouped reasons, the main individual reason for why the respondent has moved by Registrar General's classification of social class shows that those in professional, managerial and technical occupations more than the other occupations give priority to larger or better accommodation, getting away from the traffic and to a move to a rural area. Skilled manual and partly-skilled workers place most importance on the area being safe compared to the other social class groups. Again the variations in the

un-grouped reasons for moving here are only slight and are not statistically significant.

Figure 5-38: Grouped reasons for moving by job status



Source BHPS

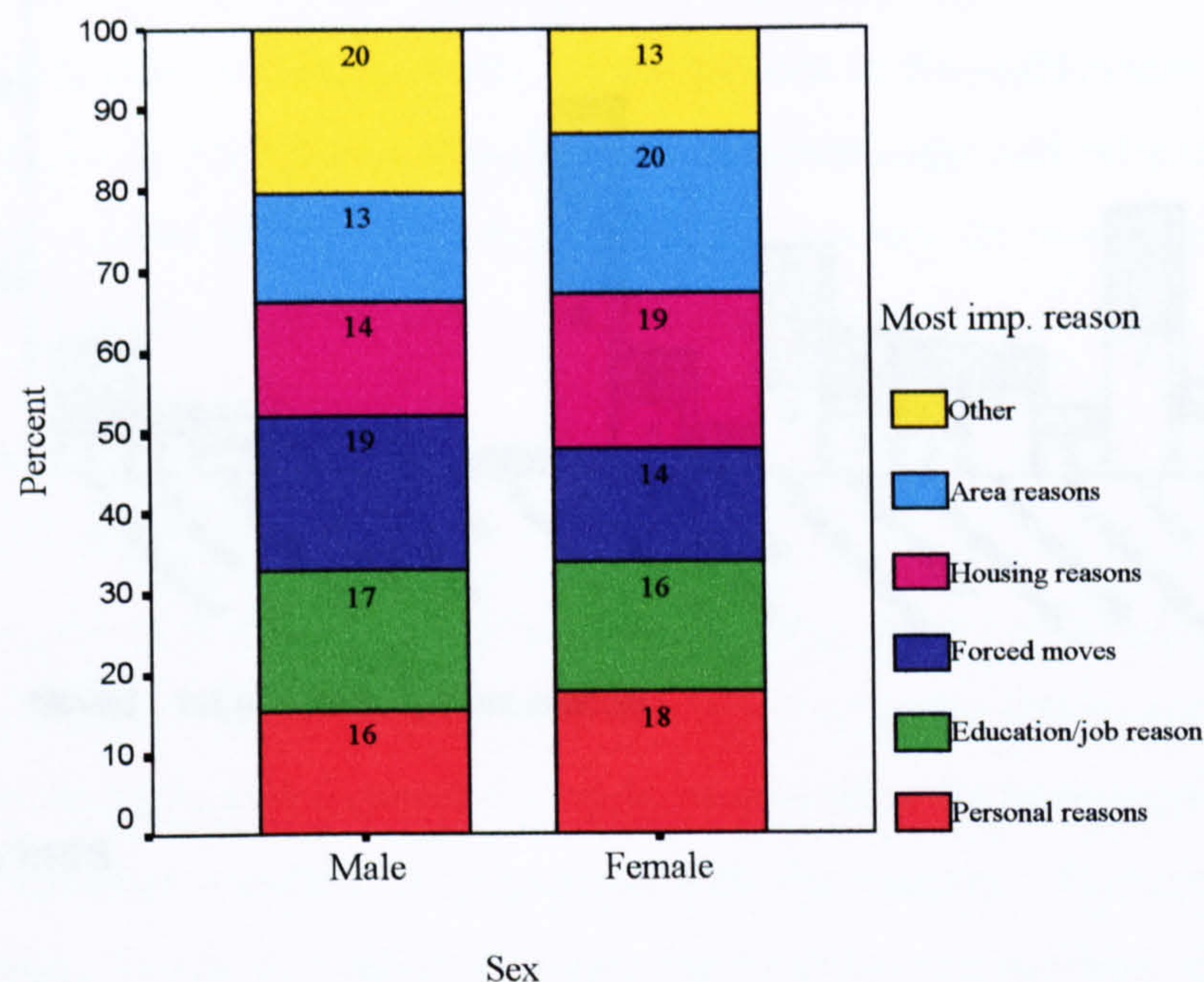
Notes

1. This figure includes only people who have moved.
2. It has been standardised to 100% for clarity.

The most important non-employment reason for moves by job status reveals an expected picture. Those on maternity leave tend to move for housing reasons, no doubt to a bigger house due to the birth of an extra child. The long-term sick and full-time students are most likely to be forced to move i.e. give 'forced' as a reason for moving home. Those who are retired are most likely to move for area-related reasons.

An examination of the associations between gender and motivations for moving shows that some motivations for migration tend to be fairly gender specific (Figure 5-39).

Figure 5-39: Gendered patterns for groups of motivations for the move



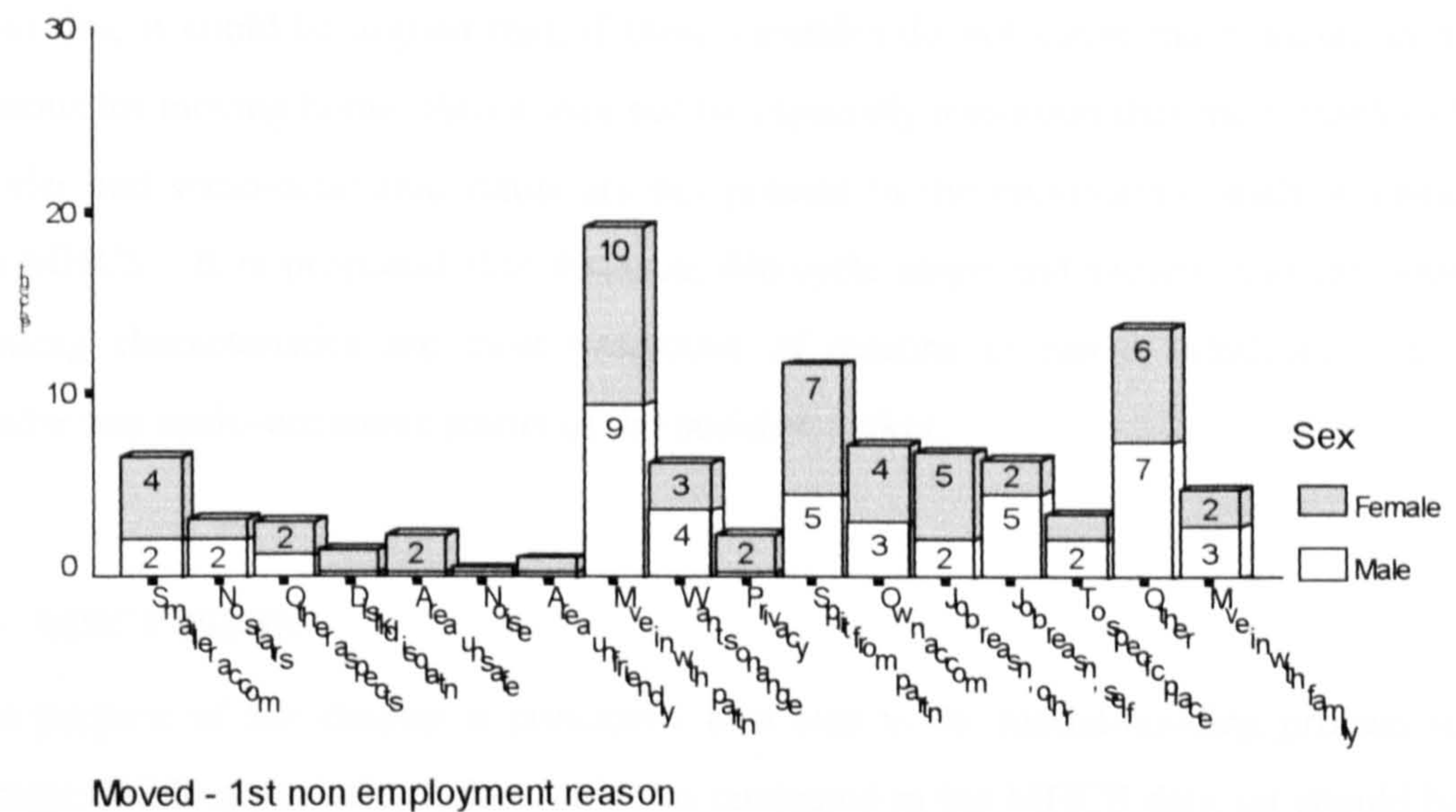
Source BHPS

Notes

1. This figure includes only people who have moved.
2. It has been standardised to 100% for clarity.

This figure (Figure 5-39) shows that area reasons are more likely to be given by females, whereas educational or employment moves are more likely to be given by males. These differences obtained should be treated with some scepticism due to the very small sample numbers.

Figure 5-40: Gendered patterns of individual reasons for the move



Source: BHPS

The difference in the reasons for moving between males and females is not significant but nevertheless the reasons that are given show a slightly different emphasis by males and females. It was apparent from both the literature and from an examination of the BHPS (wave 2) that women were more likely to move for reasons related to the family, whilst males were more likely to pick employment-related reasons. Reasons that tend to be more associated with males are ‘move in with family’, ‘job reasons for their own job’ and a ‘move to a specific place’. Reasons which drive female moves in particular are ‘smaller/cheaper accommodation’, ‘split from partner’ and interestingly, ‘other person’s job’. It is possible to highlight the contrast between males moving for reasons connected with their own job and females who move for reasons connected with other people’s jobs, presumably their partners. These reflect similar gendered emphases on differing reasons found by in-depth qualitative studies, for instance Seavers (1996) and Li & Findlay (1996).

The results of the BHPS bivariate analysis suggest that the strength of the relationship between the reasons and gender and socio-economic status does not appear to be particularly strong, although there were slight differences between reasons chosen by

men and women. However, it is very difficult to say this with any conviction because the small sample numbers mean that statistical testing is not significant. Following on from this, it could be argued that, if these variables do not cause much variation in reasons for moving home, then it may not be especially important that the variables of gender and socio-economic status are not present in the multivariate analysis using the MHCS. It is proposed that distance, life-cycle stage and present and previous housing characteristics are most predictive of reasons to move, whatever is the gender and socio-economic status of the decision maker.

5.4 DISCUSSION

The purpose of this chapter is principally as a step in the model-building process to choose which of the independent variables contained in the MHCS data set should be included in the logistic regression models, investigating the relative interplay between the independent variables in connection with the reasons. However, the chapter additionally serves to confirm or reject the bivariate relationships identified in the literature review using the newly available, large-scale data set, the MHCS.

This chapter has examined the variation of the motivational factors to determine if there was an association with the independent variables contained within the data set. This exploratory analysis has indeed discovered a variation in the motivations for moving home with most of the 'independent variables' contained in the data set. Keeping the structure very free before this analysis has taken place has allowed all non-correlated independent variables to be tested against each of the motivations. The analysis has discovered which independent variables determine the importance given to each of the reasons. The statistical significance of the relationships was evaluated using chi-square tests. The chi-square test was used a number of times to test the null hypothesis that there was no difference between types of people, housing and distances travelled and each particular reason they gave for moving home. Chi-square tests found statistically significant results in many cases, and therefore the null hypothesis that there was no difference between people picking different reasons was

able to be rejected. This chapter has partly explained⁸⁶ what was driving the patterns of association between migration propensity and characteristics, through an examination of the motivations behind the moves.

This chapter has provided evidence that reasons for moving vary across spatial areas, differences in housing characteristics, and that those variations in reasons are especially evident over different demographic subgroups in the population and over different distances moved. Thus it has pioneered the frontier area of research on why people move, as recommended by Lichter & De Jong (1989).

From the crosstabulations, the associations within the data become evident. It was found that housing and life-cycle reasons were more associated with short distance moves, while employment reasons were more associated with long-distance moves. These findings from the MHCS confirm findings in the literature, in particular a similar variation in reasons for moving over distance was shown in Figure 2-5 in Chapter 2 (Clark 1982: fig 2). Some unexpected findings were revealed in this chapter, such as 'liked local environment' has a pull over distance and also, although employment was important over long distance, it was not the only motivation behind long-distance moves. This variation in the reasons fills in the gap between the differences to be found in the characteristics of movers over distance moved and their differing propensities to move, by explaining why different people actually move.

This chapter has revealed from evidence based on the MHCS, and confirmed from analysis using the BHPS, that there is a definite pattern of progression in the importance of employment factors as well as other factors through the life-cycle. Also it is evident that it does not make a difference which life-cycle indicator is used⁸⁷. This confirms findings in the literature detailed in the review. Figure 5-24 and Figure 5-25 illustrate the bivariate relationship between life-cycle progression and reasons for moving. The similarity between the investigation using the MHCS and

⁸⁶ see the first footnote of this chapter

⁸⁷ All those used produce similar results (Appendix H) and so in the next chapter only the composite, derived variable, life-cycle stage will be used, as discussed previously.

that of Clark and Onaka (1983) is clearly evident. The Clark and Onaka (1983) diagram was shown in Chapter 2. The relationships portrayed in this chapter could be said to be indicative of average household types. Families tend to be associated with semi-detached or detached houses with the associated motivations. Older couples and single pensioners tend to move: 'for retirement'; because their old home was 'too far from shops/services'; and because their new home was 'close to the shops/services'.

In this part of the thesis, clusters of reasons have been found to emerge around the independent variables. Some reasons tend to cluster similarly around the different independent variables. For instance, typically the reasons of 'needed larger house' and 'for child's schooling' tend to be associated with the same independent variables. Thus it becomes evident from the work contained in this chapter that movers who were in different subgroups of characteristics, for instance short-distance movers or families, move for different reasons.

The nature of these significant relationships in the data set were then compared between the independent variables against the reasons for both leaving the old home and choosing the new home and these were described in detail and also presented visually. These survey findings largely confirm previous survey findings discussed in Chapter 2 which suggest that the choice of motivations can be explained by the variations both in the characteristics of the respondent, especially their life stage, and the distance they travel, among other factors. However, importantly it also points beyond these simple bivariate relationships to similar variations in the reasons by different independent variables. Clearly multivariate analysis is needed. However, while all variables were kept in for bivariate testing, the author's choice of final variables to go forward into the multivariate testing was informed by the bivariate empirical testing using the MHCS⁸⁸. It has been helpful to look for an association in every reason with every independent variable, in order to be thorough in analysis and to fully exploit all possibilities offered by such a unique, large-scale data set.

⁸⁸ Bivariate relationships were confirmed using the BHPS but because of the fewer cases of motivational data only broad relationships were evident using groups of motivations.

However, what this bivariate investigation particularly points to, and indeed, has been leading up to, is the inter-relationship between the independent variables. This is not because they were highly correlated - testing reveals that they were not - but because they cause similar variations in the reasons for moving. Clearly, further testing was needed to reveal this inter-relationship between the variables.

5.5 CONCLUSION

In this chapter then, the nature of the variation in the reasons has been inspected. It has been discovered that particular independent variables cause more variation on the reasons than others. In addition, it was possible to establish which reasons cluster together. It has been shown how the various reasons were associated with the various independent variables. It has become obvious that there is a complex interplay of independent variables. In order to conclude which independent variable was 'most' significant, this exploration was continued using logistic regression in Chapter 6. Chapter 6 goes on to show the relative importance of the independent variables with respect to each of the reasons, by exploring which combination of independent variables was associated with which reasons. Through doing this, frequently occurring independent variables were identified in the explanation of each reason.

6. MODELLING THE INFLUENCES INVOLVED IN THE DECISION TO MOVE HOME

6.1 INTRODUCTION

The previous chapters have fully illustrated that, in the past, the relationship between the independent variables associated with the motivations for migration had still to be resolved. In particular, distance and life-cycle look to be important, but questions as to the degree of their importance, which motivations they were important for, and how these two important independent variables operate together, remain unanswered. In this chapter, a pattern of association between the independent characteristics of the house, household, the distance moved by the household and the reasons given for moving home, was sought using multivariate analysis.

“Grigsby (1963) identifies differences in movement patterns between housing submarkets according to household age, income, race, family size, and place of employment” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 3).

This thesis tries to explain these differences by connecting each reason to a group of characteristics which were associated with it. As Harper so rightly highlights:

“... the relationship of the actual variables within the decision process has still to be resolved - in particular, the interaction between the life-cycle and other factors” (Harper, 1991: 26).

It is *particularly* the interaction between life-cycle and other factors that this chapter explores. The aim of this chapter is to rectify the dearth of research into how reasons for moving vary across a *combination* of independent characteristics.

Research from both the literature and from the exploratory analysis using the MHCS points to life-cycle, distance moved and housing variables as being important elements in determining the choice of motivations for both leaving and choosing a home. However, certain authors have expressed concern that often in analysis too much emphasis was

placed on one influence. In particular, that there has been an over-emphasis on life-cycle. It remains to be seen if a 'catch all' determinant can fully explain the complex reasons involved in the decision to move home. This study examines whether, and to what extent, life-cycle stage determines the motivations behind each decision to move, or whether other factors too can statistically account for the choice of reasons. Thus the discussion has progressed from merely determining the probability of moving through the association of characteristics of the house, household or macro-level regional identifiers, to associating these independent characteristics of migrant households and their moves with the reasons given for moving at the individual-level.

Models were built using logistic regression to examine which independent characteristics and what proportion of each *explain* each of the reasons given for moving home. The justification for associating independent variables and reasons was that it becomes possible to predict household needs from their characteristics. Brown and Moore (1970) believe that:

“systematic differences between household needs can be identified, i.e. that a functional relationship between a household's characteristics (socio-economic traits, stage in life-cycle etc.) and its needs can be established. If such a relationship were established, it would be possible to provide estimates of the occurrence of each type of need set, using existing socio-economic and demographic data available on a block basis. This would provide for greater accuracy in explaining residential movement patterns within the confines of readily available data” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 3/4).

6.2 MODEL-BUILDING: WHICH INDEPENDENT VARIABLES?

It was recognised initially that correlation of variables would hinder the determination of causality. Therefore before any model building could begin, the correlation between the independent variables was established. More than one set of correlations was carried out. Initial correlation tables allowed exploratory testing to take place between the uncorrelated variables and each of the dependent variables (the reasons for moving home). A summary table of the uncorrelated variables was seen in Chapter 5. The more limited correlation matrix of only the non-correlated variables is

shown in Appendix G. Of the non-correlated variables shown at the beginning of Chapter 5, further choices as to which independent variables were to be included in model building were informed by bivariate testing of Chapter 5.

The bivariate, exploratory analysis contained in the last chapter influenced the choice of independent variables to be entered into the models as well as the correlation matrices. The many chi-square tests conducted on the bivariate relationship between each of the reasons and each of the independent variables concluded that there were significant differences between the types of people, housing and distances travelled and each particular reason they gave for moving home. Difference in house size and lone parent families were removed after testing revealed non-significant chi-square tests. In some cases, different choices were made as to which of the independent variables which were shown to be correlated would be removed. It has been previously mentioned that some of the independent variables had been manipulated to better fit the technique⁸⁹.

Further correlations were carried out based on the results of the exploratory analysis. These refined the choice of variables to be included in the multivariate analysis detailed in this chapter. Final correlations between the independent variables were then established and thereafter choices had to be made as to which of the highly correlated variables were to be removed. Generally, continuous variables were kept

⁸⁹ Some of the original variables were amalgamated to create continuous data, thus enabling the use of measurement data where possible. For instance previous and present home type and size were combined into the new variables, 'difference in home size' and 'difference in home type' and the previous and present home size and type were thus obsolete. Difference in home type has been used in exploratory testing and was also used in the discriminant analysis, the results of which are contained in Appendix J. However, it was shown that the derived variable 'Difference in house size' had too many cells with small numbers and so has been excluded from inclusion in further multivariate analysis. 'Difference in house type' was not used in the logistic regression models as it was felt that it would take away some of the explanatory power of using the categorical variables 'home type in the previous location' and 'home type in the present location'. These have instead been included individually, as both 'flat' and 'detached house' included separately were shown to be significant in the results of chi-square analysis in Chapter 5.

as these were normally better for logistic regression. Logistic regression modelling supports the inclusion of binary or interval, but not categorical, independent variables with more than two categories. Therefore either these variables need to be converted into binary variables, for instance, 'detached house' or not, or the statistical package SPSS can set up 'dummy' variables automatically if the appropriate variables were identified as categorical in setting up the model. However, this author has created her own dummy variables and has tested these individually for significance using chi-square testing. Models have been run containing both the automatic and the manually created dummy variables and no substantial differences in the results were obtained.

In the case of deciding on a variable to represent distance moved, use of the continuous variables 'actual distance moved' (d) or the 'log of the actual distance moved' (dlog) was inappropriate because it has a non-linear relationship. Therefore a categorical variable with 'distance moved' grouped into four distance bands was used instead. Variables which were highly correlated with other independent variables in the data set were removed. For instance, 'total number of people in the household' was highly correlated with life-cycle stage and the variable 'total number of people in the household' was removed. It was decided that using the derived life-cycle variable would be better than using the separate household types in the logistic regression analysis, because of the ability of logistic regression in SPSS to deal specifically with categorical data and nominate the first category as base. The household types then were removed straight away. Also removed were the two extra age categories used in only part of the survey area. Ages of the respondents and the 'total number of people in the household' were not included, as they were represented by 'number of children in the household' and 'number of adults in the household'. Thus these variables were taken out before final correlations were computed.

Thus the choice of variables to be included in the logistic regression was firstly, tailored to the requirements of the specific technique, and secondly, affected by the variables which were shown to be significant from the results in Chapter 5. The variables that were included in the actual logistic regression modelling are shown in Table 6-1, as a comparison with those that were tested for correlation.

Table 6-1: Choice of variables for logistic regression from the MHCS

Variables that were tested	Variables to be included in the logistic regression modelling to explain reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing.
Region, district, sale type, price band, house type previous location, house size previous location, tenure ⁹⁰ present home location, tenure present home location (recoded), length residence in years, first time buyer, under five, 5-15, 16-20, 21-44, 45-59, 60, house size present location, house type present location, first choice, own a car, one adult (21-59) and one child (<15), former address your parents house, log of d, total number in the household (verified), number of adults in household, adult aged 45-59, adult over 60 years, child(ren) 15 years or less, number of children in household, present home size-present home size, approximate life-cycle progression	Region, sale type, house type previous location, tenure present home location, length residence in years, first time buyer, house type present location, first choice, own a car, distance moved in bands, number of adults in household, number of children in household, approximate life-cycle progression

Table 6-2 shows the final choice of variables for inclusion in the independent model split into those that were categorical and those that were continuous. This was extremely important as categorical variables need to be treated separately as outlined above.

⁹⁰ It should be noted that the tenure of the present home was all owner-occupier in the MHCS and the reported importance of tenure cannot be fully tested. This tenure variable relates to only the tenure of the previous home.

Table 6-2: Variables included in the logistic regression split into categorical or continuous variables

Categorical	Continuous
Region, house type previous location, tenure present home location, house type present location, distance moved in bands, approximate life-cycle progression <i>Dichotomous</i> Sale type (new-build or existing housing), first time buyer, first choice, own a car	Length residence in years, number of adults in household, number of children in household

NB The dichotomous variables (often coded as 0 and 1) do not need to be defined as categorical in SPSS.

Many different models were run. Each reason was tested with each independent variable univariately. Univariate logistic regression was performed for each determinant to study the strength of each individual relationship between each of the reasons and each of the significantly associated non-correlated variables. The independent variables which showed a strong relationship were then entered into the multivariate analysis. However, not all of the variables which were interesting in univariate analysis reached significance in the multivariate analysis.

6.3 LOGISTIC REGRESSION

6.3.1 Choice of logistic regression parameters

Logistic regression analysis with multiple independent variables was carried out in order to estimate the effect of each independent variable on the dependent variables (the reasons for moving). Many possibilities existed with regard to building of the logistic regression models of each of the different reasons for moving home. Different combinations of uncorrelated categorical and continuous independent variables were entered into the modelling process to ensure that the model-building process with the best fit was obtained. This was done prior to the final models being obtained. This chapter contains only the results of the final models containing a best fit for each of the reasons for leaving the old home and choosing the new home. This

final set of models produces the best goodness of fit with the highest percent classification for each individual reason.

It was recognised that it was important to control for independent variables which may be showing the same relationship. A model containing an interaction term between life-cycle stage and distance moved was compared to one without. However, the interaction terms did not reach significance. The correlation and chi-square testing prior to the model-building did not hint at any other relationships between the variables which were entered in the model-building process.

Also many different types of models were run (including the discriminant analysis models which are confined to Appendix I). These different types of logistic regression models included 'enter', and different forward entry step-wise models⁹¹ were used: 'conditional'⁹² and 'Wald'⁹³. 'Likelihood ratio'⁹⁴ was chosen. Little difference was seen between using 'forward likelihood ratio' and 'backward likelihood ratio'⁹⁵. In the end 'forward likelihood ratio' i.e., a stepwise model, was chosen to carry out the modelling reported in this chapter. The modelling process was best revealed by this technique as it showed the steps at which independent variables were entered or rejected from the model. Different contrast categories were used, both deviation and indicator was experimented with, and indicator was decided upon. Deviation compares to an overall effect or average and not to the nominated reference category. Indicator was chosen as this uses the nominated reference category as a reference points and thus makes it much easier to interpret and justify the results. There were different figures for beta in the results using indicator

⁹¹ There are three types of forward stepwise methods, all of which use the score statistics for including variables, but different statistics for excluding variables.

⁹² This tests the exclusion of each variable using aversion of the likelihood ratio statistics based on conditional parameter estimates which is less computationally intensive. It is a type of forward stepwise model.

⁹³ This tests the exclusion of each variable using the Wald statistic.

⁹⁴ This tests the exclusion of each variable with the likelihood ratio statistic.

⁹⁵ A backward elimination method starts with all variables entered in the model. At each step a variable is chosen and its contribution to the model assessed, if necessary the variable is removed.

compared to using deviation. Furthermore, different entry and removal points were used for the model building, and in the end, it was decided to use 0.05 as the entry point and 0.1 as the probability figure for removal of a variable from the model.

These final models can be used to provide a definitive set of subgroup identifiers to show that there is a clear variation in respondents giving each of the reasons for moving - with distinctly different types of people, moving distinct distances, and into housing with distinctive characteristics. At last, this thesis has provided clear evidence to demystify an area of migration research which has been very 'foggy' up until now.

Logistic regression was undertaken to determine the role of the explanatory variables in Table 6-2 on the dependent variables which are each reasons for moving home. The independent variables were entered step-wise into the equations, with each independent variable being added into the equation to see the difference in effect on the overall model, and the most explanatory variables were identified. Eighteen logistic regression models were fitted, ten for each of the reasons for leaving and eight for each of the reasons for choosing, with the reasons for moving as the dependent variables. For each of the reasons, those respondents who chose the reason were coded as 1, while all other respondents were coded as 0. A detailed description of each of the reasons with the frequencies is found in Chapter 4. The independent variables in the equation are shown in Table 6-2. For the dichotomous categorical variables, the first category has been nominated as the 'reference' category e.g. non-car owner (0) for car-ownership variable. Each of the other categorical variables was recoded as a set of dummy variables (one for each category e.g. family group 0 or 1). One category which served as a comparison group was omitted from each variable. For the life-cycle variable, the reference was a single person aged between 16 and 44; for the region the reference was Strathclyde; for home type in the present and previous location the reference was a detached house; for tenure in the previous location it was owner-occupied in the previous location; and for distance moved the reference used was less than 10 kilometres. The results for each of the eighteen reasons for leaving the old home and choosing the new home report the equation coefficients and their standard errors, in Table 6-5 to Table 6-21.

6.3.2 Interpretation of models

The multivariate analysis using logistic regression has resulted in models which have accurately predicted the classification of at least 55% of respondents choosing a particular reason for moving home. In fact nearly all the models predicted at least 85% of the reasons. Explanatory variables were added using the stepwise method until the log likelihood increased by more than 0.01%. The explanatory variables which were added into the model were: 'region'; 'sale type' (0 'existing' 1 'new-build'); 'home type previous location'; 'tenure present home location'; 'length residence in years'; 'first time buyer' (0 'not first time buyer' 1 'first time buyer'); 'home type present location'; 'first choice'; 'own a car'; 'distance moved in bands'; 'number of adults in household'; 'number of children in household'; and 'approximate life cycle progression'.

The interpretation of the model of the explanation for the reason 'job transferred to this area' is set out in detail next as an illustration of the interpretation process. Summary findings are presented for the other logistic regression models. For 'job transferred to this area', the model was created using 'Forward Stepwise (Likelihood Ratio)'. As mentioned previously, the variables were entered into the model one by one. The first step was that a constant was fitted. Then score statistics were calculated for variables not entered in the model. 'Distance moved' had the most significant score statistic. Therefore, in this case, 'distance moved' was the first to be added. The likelihood ratio for a model without and with 'distance moved' was calculated to assess the impact of removing the other variables from the model. The -2 log likelihood ratio (Log LR) was significantly large (521.075) and 'distance moved' was retained in the model. Again score statistics were calculated for the variables not entered in the model. 'Length of residence in years' had the most significant score statistics and was fitted next. Again the -2 Log LR for 'distance moved' and 'length of residence in years' were significantly large and they were both retained in the model. The process continued and then 'stage in the life cycle' was also added into the model. The inclusion of the remaining explanatory variables gives an improvement in likelihood from a model containing none of the explanatory

variables equivalent to 27.516 D.f.=7 and P=0.00. Model fits were tested by the Hosmer-Lemeshow χ^2 test with the data grouped in percentiles of the fitted values. The test statistics computed from the observed and expected frequencies indicated reasonable fits. When no more variables could be deleted or added from the model (when the log likelihood decreased by less than .01 percent) then the final model was achieved.

The full explanation (fitted model) for who was most likely to leave their old home for the reason 'job transferred to this area' was:

$\begin{aligned} \text{'job transferred to this area'} &= -4.5621 - (.0442 * \text{length residence in years}) + 3.0369 \\ &+ 4.3326 + 4.2733 - 1.4652 - 1.1943 \\ \text{Reason (dependent variable)} &= \text{constant} + B \text{ independent variable (S.E.)} \end{aligned}$

More detail on this model is given in Table 6-3.

Table 6-3: Independent variables which explain 'job transferred to this area'

Variable	B (S.E.) ^{sig}	Exp(B)
Length residence in years	-.0442 (0.01) *	.9567
Distance moved (base = less than 10 kilometres)		
Distance moved 10 to <50 km	3.0369 (0.30) *	20.8403
Distance moved 50 to <100 km	4.3326 (0.32) *	76.1448
Distance moved 100 km or over	4.2733 (0.30) *	71.7607
Life-cycle (base = single person aged between 16 and 44)		
Two-person household (16-44)	-.2502 (0.22)	.7786
Family (2 aged between 21-59 and 1 or more aged < 15)	.1689 (0.19)	1.1840
Older couple (both over 45)	-1.4652 (0.28) *	.2310
Single pensioner (60+)	-1.1943 (0.35) *	.3029
Constant	-4.5621 (0.33) *	
-2 log likelihood	4331.30	
Improvement (df=7)	27.516*	

Source: Results of logistic regression using 'forward selection (likelihood ratio)' in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Significant coefficients are shown in the table by an *

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 90.50%

Table 6-3 shows the results of using logistic regression to account for the variation in the reason for leaving the old home 'job transferred to this area' between characteristics of home, household and distance moved. Confidence intervals (95%) around estimates of odds ratio were computed and these were shown in Table 6-4.

Table 6-4: Confidence Intervals for the reason ‘job transferred to this area’

95% Confidence Intervals (CI) for Estimated Odds Ratio Exp(B)			
Variable	Exp(B)	Lower	Upper
Length Residence In Years	.9567	.9341	.9799
Distance moved 10 To <50 Km	20.8403	11.4742	37.8519
Distance moved 50 To <100 Km	76.1448	41.0656	141.1896
Distance moved 100 Km Or Over	71.7607	40.0932	128.4406
Two-Person Household (16-44)	.7786	.5070	1.1956
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	1.1840	.8149	1.7204
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	.2310	.1342	.3979
Single Pensioner (60+)	.3029	.1522	.6028

A detailed interpretation of the model for ‘job transferred to this area’ highlights how the interpretation has been obtained. The reference categories used in the model for ‘job transferred to this area’ were less than 10 kilometres for ‘distance moved’, the reference was a single person aged between 16 and 44 for the life-cycle variable. The estimated regression coefficient for ‘length of residence in years’ was $-.0442$. The population value was significantly different from 0 with 95% confidence. (A large Wald statistic which was significant exists and this generally means the finding is very significant.) The estimated odds ratio for ‘length of residence in years’ was $.9567$. This should be interpreted as for every increase in length of residence by 1 year, the odds of answering yes to ‘job transferred to this area’ should be multiplied by $.9567$, but beta is negative in this case. Therefore the shorter the length of residence the more likely the move is for a job transfer.

For distance moved 10 to <50 km (distance moved 10 to <50 km =1) the estimated regression coefficient was 3.0369 . The population value was significantly different from 0. The estimated odds ratio was 20.8403 , i.e. the estimated odds of ‘job transferred to this area’ being yes were 20.8403 times higher for this distance than for the reference distance of less than 10 kilometres. For 50 to <100 km (distance moved 50 to <100 km =1) the estimated regression coefficient (B) was 4.3326 . The

population value was significantly different from 0 (i.e. Sig .0000). The estimated odds ratio ($\exp(B)$) was 76.1448 (i.e. the estimated odds of 'job transferred to this area' being yes were 76.1448 times higher for this distance than for the reference distance of less than 10 kilometres). For 100 km or over (distance moved 100 km or over =1) the estimated regression coefficient (B) was 4.2733. The population value was significantly different from 0 (i.e. Sig .0000). The estimated odds ratio ($\exp(B)$) was 71.7607 (i.e. the estimated odds of 'job transferred to this area' being yes were 71.7607 times higher for this distance than for the reference distance of less than 10 kilometres).

For both the independent variables - two-person household (both between 16 and 44 years of age) and family (2 adults aged between 21-59 and 1 child or more aged under 15) - the population value was not significantly different from 0. Thus although there was an increase in odds, the conclusion which was drawn was that this was not significant in the explanation of 'job transferred to this area'. For an older couple where both were over 45 (older couple (both over 45)=1) the estimated regression coefficient (B) was -1.4652. The population value was significantly different from 0 (i.e. .0000) with 99% confidence. The estimated odds ratio ($\exp(B)$) was .2310 (i.e. the estimated odds of 'job transferred to this area' being yes were .2310 times higher for the inclusion of the independent variable 'older couple' in the explanation of the reason than for the reference category of a young person). For a single pensioner household where the household member was over sixty years of age (single pensioner (60+)=1) the estimated regression coefficient (B) was -1.1943. The population value was significantly different from 0 (i.e. Sig .0007). The estimated odds ratio ($\exp(B)$) was .3029 (i.e. the estimated odds of 'job transferred to this area' being yes were .3029 times higher for a single pensioner than for the reference category of a young person).

To state these findings in a different way, it was evident that 'job transferred to this area' was most likely to be the reason given if the respondent had spent a relatively short time in their present home, had moved a fairly long-distance, and the household type was much less likely to be either an older couple or a single pensioner. It can be

hypothesised that the coincidence of the long-distance move and the short stay (frequent mover) are consistent with those following a career path.

Table 6-5 to Table 6-13 show the results of this modelling process for each of the reasons for leaving the old home. These models give a profile of the independent variables which come together to ‘explain’ the choice of each particular reason for leaving home.

Table 6-5: Independent variables which explain ‘obtained new job’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Distance moved 100 km or over	2.9564	.1798	.0000	19.2278
50 to <100 km	2.6598	.2002	.0000	14.2929
10 to <50 km	1.4049	.1775	.0000	4.0751
Fife	.7586	.2364	.0013	2.1353
Present home flat	.6389	.1914	.0008	1.8944
Present semi-detached	.3770	.1586	.0174	1.4579
Length residence in years	-.0530	.0107	.0000	.9484
Older couple (both over 45)	-.9693	.2536	.0001	.3794
Single pensioner (60+)	-1.1761	.3244	.0003	.3085
Constant	-3.3284	.3016	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 89.07%

Those moving for the reason for leaving the old home ‘obtained new job’ again tend to move a long distance. Respondents who chose this reason were also slightly more likely to live currently in Fife Region (rather than Strathclyde Region which was the reference category). Also their present home was more likely to be semi-detached or a flat (rather than a detached house). People moving home for this reason tend to

have lived only a short time in their present home. This was easily explained because they tend to be young, and were nearer the beginning of their life-cycle, being much less likely to be an older couple or a single pensioner household rather than a young (aged between 16 and 44) single-person household. Whilst broadly similar independent variables were to be seen in association with both 'obtained new job' and 'job transferred to this area', some explanatory variables do not explain both of these. For instance, present home type was significant for 'obtained new job' but not for job transfer. It could be hypothesised that a 'obtained new job' was sought later on as a facilitator to change home type, while 'job transferred to this area' implies the person had little choice in the move and moved into similar circumstances in the new location.

Table 6-6: Independent variables which explain ‘needed larger house’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Previous Home Flat	1.6046	.1593	.0000	4.9759
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	.7591	.2924	.0094	2.1363
Previous Home semi-detached	.6621	.1492	.0000	1.9388
Previous Home Terraced	.6161	.1789	.0006	1.8517
Grampian Region	.3901	.1623	.0162	1.4771
No. Of Adults In Household	.3400	.1493	.0228	1.4050
No. Of Children In Household	.1950	.0836	.0196	1.2153
Length Residence In Years	-.0472	.0107	.0000	.9539
Present home semi-detached	-.2564	.1239	.0385	.7738
10 To <50 Km	-.5647	.1249	.0000	.5685
Previous Home ‘Other Rental’	-.5854	.2029	.0039	.5569
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	-.6376	.3021	.0348	.5285
Council Rented	-.6644	.2504	.0080	.5146
First Time Buyer (0 Not First Time Buyer 1 First Time Buyer)	-.9584	.1726	.0000	.3835
Present Home Flat	-1.1476	.1807	.0000	.3174
50 To <100 Km	-1.7191	.2385	.0000	.1792
100 Km Or Over	-2.5499	.2179	.0000	.0781
Constant	-1.6960	.3074	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 81.30%

The reason ‘needed larger house’ was most associated with the explanatory variable ‘previous home was a flat’. In addition, the household type being a family and household having previously lived in a semi-detached or a terraced house adds to the

explanation of those most likely to move due to the reason 'needed larger house'. Also this reason was more likely to be given in Grampian Region (rather than the reference category of Strathclyde Region) and was positively associated with a higher number of children, or adults in the household. The likelihood of this reason decreases with length of residence, thus implying a shorter time in the previous home. This reason was negatively associated with those currently in a flat or a semi-detached house, thereby implying that they were more likely to be presently in a detached house (the reference category). The likelihood of someone giving this reason decreases with those coming from either a council-rented or 'other rental' tenure. Older couples and first-time buyers act as an additional negative force in the explanation of this reason. This reason was also negatively associated with longer distances, thereby implying that the move into a larger home was a local one.

Table 6-7: Independent variables which explain ‘needed smaller house’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Older couple (both over 45)	1.2981	.2837	.0000	3.6623
Single pensioner (60+)	1.1846	.2891	.0000	3.2693
Present home terraced house	.8013	.2601	.0021	2.2284
Present home flat	.7438	.2232	.0009	2.1039
Present semi-detached	.5514	.1976	.0053	1.7356
Length residence in years	.0291	.0067	.0000	1.0295
Own a car	-.4585	.2075	.0271	.6323
Previous home terraced	-.7274	.2368	.0021	.4832
Two-person household (16-44)	-.9078	.3505	.0096	.4034
100 km or over	-1.3509	.2375	.0000	.2590
Previous home flat	-1.5235	.2613	.0000	.2180
First time buyer 0 not first time buyer 1 first time buyer	-1.6057	.2850	.0000	.2008
Family (2 aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or more aged < 15)	-1.7025	.3621	.0000	.1822
Constant	-1.8652	.3754	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 92.26%

In terms of household type, those moving to a smaller home were more likely to be at the end of their life-cycle, being either an older couple or a single pensioner. Their present home was more likely to be terraced, a flat or semi-detached, thus implying a home type change, as the previous home was unlikely to have been a flat or a terraced house. Additionally, the household moving to reduce its home size was likely to have been a long time in its previous home. This reason was less likely to be given by car

owners, first-time buyers, young couples or families and those who moved over 100 kilometres.

The independent variables associated with those moving for either a smaller or a larger home were not the exact inverse of each other, as might have been expected, but were very similar. With both these reasons the distance moved was unlikely to be long. The variable 'life-cycle progression' shows an exact inverse relationship between each of these reasons. Those moving for a larger home were families or young couples while those moving to a smaller one were more likely to be older couples or single pensioners. Older people's home types were more likely to be a flat or a terraced house, while those increasing their family size were more likely to have a detached house.

Table 6-8: Independent variables which explain ‘disliked the old area/former area’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Council Rented	.9235	.2218	.0000	2.5180
Previous Home Terraced	.5022	.1772	.0046	1.6523
10 To <50 Km	.4481	.1344	.0009	1.5653
No. Of Adults In Household	.3947	.1153	.0006	1.4839
Previous Home Flat	.3783	.1586	.0171	1.4598
Length Residence In Years	-.0327	.0085	.0001	.9678
Own A Car	-.3940	.1751	.0244	.6744
Central Region	-.5907	.2879	.0402	.5539
First Time Buyer 0 Not First Time Buyer 1 First Time Buyer	-.7345	.1834	.0001	.4797
Constant	-2.3068	.3214	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 88.00%

‘Disliked the old area/former area’ was most associated with those who had come from a council-rented property (rather than an owner-occupier property) or from a terraced house or a flat (rather than a detached house). Respondents moving away from an undesirable area were likely to have moved 10 to 50 kilometres rather than a very local move. An increase in the number of adults in the household was also a positive explanatory factor associated with moves for this reason. This reason was negatively associated with those who had spent a long time in their previous home, those who owned a car, were currently in Central Region or were a first-time buyer.

Table 6-9: Independent variables which explain ‘to change house type’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Previous home flat	1.6601	.1448	.0000	5.2601
Previous home terraced	.9858	.1643	.0000	2.6799
Previous home semi-detached	.5878	.1410	.0000	1.8000
Distance moved 10 to <50 km	-.4336	.1213	.0003	.6482
First time buyer 0 not first time buyer 1 first time buyer	-.7175	.1590	.0000	.4880
Previous home ‘other rental’	-.7179	.2129	.0007	.4878
Present semi-detached	-.7807	.1171	.0000	.4581
Distance moved 50 to <100 km	-.8733	.2014	.0000	.4176
Present home terraced house	-1.1521	.1649	.0000	.3160
Distance moved 100 km or over	-1.7500	.1760	.0000	.1738
Present home flat	-1.9934	.1708	.0000	.1362
Constant	-.9509	.1200	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 80.08%

The reason for leaving the old home, ‘to change house type’, was most associated with those respondents who had left a flat, terraced house or a semi-detached house behind. It was negatively associated with those who were currently in a flat, a terraced house or a semi-detached house i.e. more likely to be living currently in a detached house. This reason, ‘to change house type’, was less likely to be given by those from other forms of rental housing and by first-time buyers. Also, moving to change the type of the home was less likely to occur at distances which were greater than 10 kilometres.

So it seems that most of these moves to change house type tended to be from flats, terraced houses or semi-detached houses into detached houses. This could be described as a move upwards on the housing ladder. Overall, the housing reasons of moving to a larger or smaller home or changing the home type tended to be evident at only at the shortest distances, as suggested by other authors.

Table 6-10: Independent variables which explain ‘for retirement’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	4.2026	.5924	.0000	66.8570
Single Pensioner (60+)	3.8924	.6004	.0000	49.0263
100 Km Or Over	.8964	.1840	.0000	2.4509
10 To <50 Km	.6722	.1941	.0005	1.9585
50 To <100 Km	.5770	.2516	.0218	1.7808
Length Residence In Years	.0376	.0064	.0000	1.0383
First Time Buyer 0 Not First Time Buyer 1 First Time Buyer	-.9334	.2137	.0000	.3932
Constant	-5.2594	.5986	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 91.24%

‘For retirement’, as expected, was associated with those far on in their life-cycle, and was more likely to be given by an older couple or a single pensioner. Also retirement movers were more likely to move 100 kilometres, or 10 to 100 kilometres rather than a move of less than 10 kilometres. Therefore ‘for retirement’ was evident in moves of longer distances. Respondents moving due to retirement were likely to have lived a long time in their last home. Not surprisingly, moving to retire was negatively associated with first-time buyers.

Table 6-11: Independent variables which explain ‘too far from shops/services’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Single pensioner (60+)	1.9245	.3984	.0000	6.8514
Older couple (both over 45)	1.9028	.3932	.0000	6.7049
Family (2 aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or more aged < 15)	1.1240	.3835	.0034	3.0771
Present home flat	.9231	.2421	.0001	2.5172
Present home terraced house	.9129	.2591	.0004	2.4916
Present semi-detached	.7457	.2057	.0003	2.1080
Length residence in years	-.0292	.0106	.0058	.9712
Previous home semi-detached	-.6209	.1993	.0018	.5374
First time buyer (0 not first time buyer 1 first time buyer)	-.6527	.2239	.0036	.5206
Previous home terraced	-.7851	.2548	.0021	.4561
100 km or over	-.7855	.2562	.0022	.4559
Previous home flat	-.8620	.2214	.0001	.4223
Constant	-3.5137	.4084	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 94.28%

‘Too far from shops/services’ was associated with those far on in their life-cycle, and was more likely to be given by single pensioners, older couples or families. It may be possible that this reason was given by those for whom mobility was a problem, as they may have had to give up their car, or the spouse who was the car driver had died, and this was more likely to be associated with those much further on in their life-cycle. In terms of present home type, those who moved because of the reason ‘too far from shops/services’ were more likely to be currently in a flat, terraced house

or semi-detached house. In terms of previous home type, those giving this reason were more likely to have come from a terraced house. Therefore, this reason was likely to be given by those who were moving down through the housing type ladder, from larger to smaller homes. Those who have moved from their old home because of the reason ‘too far from shops/services’ tend to have lived only a short time in their last home, were unlikely to be first-time buyers, and were not likely to have moved any further than 100 kilometres.

Table 6-12: Independent variables which explain ‘change in household size’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Single Pensioner (60+)	1.5334	.2875	.0000	4.6341
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	1.4563	.2514	.0000	4.2900
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	1.4503	.2725	.0000	4.2644
Previous Home Flat	.6532	.1514	.0000	1.9216
Previous Home ‘Other Rental’	-.5879	.2508	.0191	.5555
First Time Buyer 0 Not First Time Buyer 1 First Time Buyer	-.6717	.1937	.0005	.5108
50 To <100 Km	-1.2146	.2706	.0000	.2968
100 Km Or Over	-1.8451	.2352	.0000	.1580
Constant	-2.7419	.2692	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 86.51%

‘Change in household size’, which could be assumed to be a life-cycle change, was more likely to be given by a single pensioner, family or older couple. This reason was associated with those who were previously in a flat. It was negatively associated with

those from ‘other rental’ accommodation rather than owner-occupier homes, and with first-time buyers. In terms of distance, those moving due to a change of household size were less likely to have moved over 50 kilometres, i.e. a relatively short-distance was more likely to be moved if the move was made due to a change in household size.

Table 6-13: Independent variables which explain ‘wished to own house’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
First time buyer 0 not first time buyer 1 first time buyer	2.4325	.1573	.0000	11.3875
Previous home ‘other rental’	2.3961	.1744	.0000	10.9802
Council rented	1.5200	.1950	.0000	4.5723
Present home flat	.5488	.2067	.0079	1.7312
Previous home flat	-.4973	.1818	.0062	.6082
Fife Region	-.6170	.2248	.0061	.5396
Two-person household (16-44)	-.7121	.1689	.0000	.4906
Family (2 aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or more aged < 15)	-1.0161	.1970	.0000	.3620
Distance moved 50 to <100 km	-1.3205	.2832	.0000	.2670
Distance moved 100 km or over	-1.9459	.2504	.0000	.1429
Older couple (both over 45)	-2.6817	.2872	.0000	.0684
Single pensioner (60+)	-2.7166	.3481	.0000	.0661
Constant	-1.8550	.2919	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 88.86%

‘Wished to own house’ was most explained by the variable ‘first-time buyer’. In terms of tenure, those who move with a wish to own their own home were more

likely to have come from rented properties, either council-rented or 'other' rental. First-time buyers were most likely to purchase a flat rather than a detached house. This reason was less likely to be given by a young couple, family household, older couple or a single pensioner, i.e. more likely to be a young single-person household. Those who move to change tenure tend to move a shorter distance, that is, they were less likely to have moved more than 50 kilometres. Although their current owner-occupied home was most likely to be a flat, this was the type of home which they were least likely to have come from. Those buying their own home were least likely to be found in Fife Region.

The same pattern of life-cycle association was found for 'job transferred to this area', 'obtained new job', 'needed larger house' and 'wished to own house'. These reasons were more likely to be given by those nearer the beginning of their life-cycle, and less likely to be given by older couples or a single pensioners. Whereas 'needed smaller house', 'for retirement' and 'too far from shops/services' were associated with those far on in their life-cycle, i.e. more likely to be associated with older couples or single pensioners, 'to change house type' and 'disliked the old area/former area' were much less clearly associated with life-cycle progression.

The following part of this chapter contains the results and interpretation of the logistic regression modelling for each of the reasons for choosing the new home, exploring which of these independent variables explain the selection of each of the reasons for choosing the new home given by the respondents.

Table 6-14: Independent variables which explain ‘close to shops/services’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Present Home Flat	1.2305	.1131	.0000	3.4231
Present Home Terraced House	.6426	.1241	.0000	1.9015
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	.5806	.1266	.0000	1.7871
Single Pensioner (60+)	.5137	.1581	.0012	1.6714
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	.4611	.1436	.0013	1.5858
Grampian Region	.4359	.1269	.0006	1.5463
Two-Person Household (16-44)	.3649	.1253	.0036	1.4403
First Choice	.3573	.0831	.0000	1.4294
Present semi-detached	.3410	.0954	.0003	1.4064
Constant	-1.6656	.1744	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 63.10%

The reason for choosing the new home ‘close to shops/services’ was positively associated with the present home being a flat, terraced house or semi-detached. Families, older couples, single pensioners or young two-person households were more likely to choose their new home to be close to the shops rather than young single-person households. This was more likely to be a factor in Grampian Region as against Strathclyde Region. This reason was more likely to be given by those who got their first choice of home.

It can be surmised from this that a respondent giving this reason was someone not right at the beginning of their life-cycle, but rather someone whose mobility was perhaps reduced due to health reasons or curtailed by the presence of children. It was

not chosen by those who were in detached houses, possibly because detached homes were less likely to be near services.

Table 6-15: Independent variables which explain ‘to/would reduce travel costs’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Present Home Flat	.8630	.1631	.0000	2.3703
10 To <50 Km	.7598	.1256	.0000	2.1378
Grampian Region	.5889	.1835	.0013	1.8019
Dumfries & Galloway Region	.5753	.2878	.0456	1.7777
Present Home Terraced House	.5439	.1812	.0027	1.7227
Highland Region	.5263	.1856	.0046	1.6926
No. Of Adults In Household	.3922	.1654	.0178	1.4802
Fife Region	.3559	.2008	.0763	1.4275
Present semi-detached	.3525	.1434	.0140	1.4227
Length Residence In Years	-.0141	.0071	.0483	.9860
Previous Home Terraced	-.3689	.1666	.0268	.6915
Own A Car	-.4656	.1599	.0036	.6278
Single Pensioner (60+)	-.5969	.2421	.0137	.5505
Previous Home Flat	-.6748	.1488	.0000	.5092
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	-.8821	.2690	.0010	.4139
Constant	-2.4293	.3402	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 85.97%

Those for whom a reduction in travel costs was an important factor in choosing their new home were most likely to move into a flat (but were not previously in a flat or a terraced house). Thus it seems that this reason was important for those moving down

the housing ladder, possibly indicating the presence of economic constraints at the beginning of the life-cycle. This reason was further associated with the variables terraced or semi-detached houses. 'To/would reduce travel costs' was more likely to be given for moves between 10 and 50 kilometres. Those moving into or within Grampian Region, Dumfries & Galloway Region, Highland Region and Fife Region do so to reduce their travel costs, and so appear to be moving nearer to their jobs in these areas. This reason was associated with an increasing number of adults in the household and was negatively associated with car ownership and with length of residence. It was less likely for older couples or single pensioners, which was not surprising, as their travel-to-work costs become less important as they leave, or are about to leave, the labour market. It was less likely that travel costs to a workplace or place of education would affect the elderly, thereby explaining the emphasis on those at the beginning of their life-cycle.

Table 6-16: Independent variables which explain 'for child's schooling'

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	3.7945	.4736	.0000	44.4580
Two-Person Household (16-44)	1.7072	.4768	.0003	5.5135
No. Of Children In Household	.4948	.0785	.0000	1.6401
First Choice	.2702	.1187	.0228	1.3102
Constant	-4.7758	.4597	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using 'forward selection (likelihood ratio)' in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 83.77%

'For child's schooling' was, as expected, most likely to be chosen by family households. Young-couple households and the number of children in the household increasing also contribute to the explanation of the respondent choosing this reason. It was also more likely to be given by those getting their first choice of home.

Table 6-17: Independent variables which explain 'close to relatives/friends'

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
First Choice	.5122	.0941	.0000	1.6690
Length Residence In Years	.0135	.0043	.0016	1.0136
Own A Car	-.3137	.1224	.0104	.7307
No. Of Adults In Household	-.3299	.0832	.0001	.7190
Grampian Region	-.4793	.1393	.0006	.6192
Highland Region	-.5212	.1291	.0001	.5938
Previous Home 'Other Rental'	-.6289	.1444	.0000	.5332
Constant	-.2663	.2137	.2127	

Source: Results of logistic regression using 'forward selection (likelihood ratio)' in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 72.33%

'Close to relatives/friends' was most likely to be the reason for the move given by those who got their first choice of home and who spent a longer time in their old home. However, it was negatively associated with those previously in 'other rental' properties, those in Highland or Grampian Region, a large number of adults in the household or those owning a car. Wanting to live near friends and relatives was a spatial constraint (whether it was chosen or imposed by circumstances), and seems to be relevant to those in small households, without a car, who owned their last home and spent a relatively long time in it.

Table 6-18: Independent variables which explain ‘return to old home area’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	1.0218	.2742	.0002	2.7781
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	.7191	.2064	.0005	2.0527
Single Pensioner (60+)	.6633	.2353	.0048	1.9411
First Choice	.6418	.1409	.0000	1.8999
Distance Moved 50 To <100 Km	.6183	.1895	.0011	1.8557
Distance Moved 10 To <50 Km	.3333	.1440	.0206	1.3956
Distance Moved 100 Km Or Over	.3127	.1516	.0392	1.3671
No. Of Children In Household	-.2915	.1194	.0146	.7472
Sale Type 0 Existing 1 New-Build	-.3984	.1990	.0453	.6714
Constant	-3.0946	.2154	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 88.71%

‘Return to old home area’ was more likely to be given by families, older couples, and single pensioners, as opposed to young single person households for whom this was not important. It was also important for those who got their first choice of home, and for those who had moved distances of more than 10 kilometres. This reason was less likely as the number of children in the household increased, and if a newly-built home had been purchased.

‘Return to old home area’ may not always be considered as a choice but could actually be a constraint in the moving decision. The need to return to the home area may arise due to having children and needing some extended family support for child-care and so on, or it could arise for elderly people with limited mobility resulting in

the need to move nearer friends or relatives who could look after them. It seems that the strength of social and family ties, which Clark (1986) describes as “psychic costs” (page 67) - referring not to the pull of an area but rather to the cost of being separated from social ties - cannot be underestimated in the decision to move home.

Table 6-19: Independent variables which explain ‘liked the local environment’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
First Choice	.6005	.0822	.0000	1.8230
Previous Home Flat	.3354	.1078	.0019	1.3984
Highland Region	.2950	.1301	.0233	1.3432
Distance Moved 100 Km Or Over	.2912	.1170	.0128	1.3380
Own A Car	.2819	.1206	.0194	1.3257
Fife Region	-.4025	.1335	.0026	.6687
Present semi-detached	-.4077	.1010	.0001	.6652
Single Pensioner (60+)	-.4455	.1589	.0051	.6405
Present Home Flat	-.6533	.1181	.0000	.5203
Present Home Terraced House	-.8031	.1284	.0000	.4479
Constant	.0117	.2177	.9572	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 64.98%

‘Liked the local environment’ was positively associated with those who got their first choice of home, whose previous home was more likely to be a flat than a detached house, who were currently in Highland Region, who had moved over 100 kilometres and who owned a car. It was fairly surprising that attractive environment had such as pull over distance. ‘Liked the local environment’ was negatively associated with Fife Region, single pensioner (60+) households, and with those presently in a terraced

house, flat or semi-detached house i.e. currently in a detached home. The profile of someone picking this reason was of someone moving up the housing ladder and moving a long distance, but not someone at the end of their life-cycle.

Table 6-20: Independent variables which explain ‘liked choice of houses’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Previous Home Flat	.3636	.1176	.0020	1.4385
Grampian Region	.3461	.1258	.0059	1.4136
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	-.3948	.1637	.0159	.6738
Present Home Terraced House	-.4079	.1420	.0041	.6651
Present Home Flat	-.4800	.1253	.0001	.6188
Single Pensioner (60+)	-.5965	.1863	.0014	.5507
Constant	-.1981	.1792	.2689	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 59.51%

‘Liked choice of houses’ was obviously closely related to housing availability. This reason was positively associated with those who were previously in a flat or who were currently in Grampian Region. It was negatively associated with those who were presently in a terraced house or a flat and with older couples and single pensioners.

Both a good choice of houses and a pleasant local environment appeal less to those at the end of their life-cycle (older couples or single pensioners). Older couples and single pensioners seem to constrain their search spatially, using their relatives and

service provision as anchor points, whereas other households have fewer ties to worry about and so fewer constraints, and can, therefore, exercise greater choice.

Table 6-21: Independent variables which explain ‘convenient for work’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Central Region	1.2790	.1761	.0000	3.5929
Grampian Region	1.1723	.1394	.0000	3.2293
Fife Region	1.0890	.1466	.0000	2.9712
Tayside Region	.9979	.1506	.0000	2.7126
Borders Region	.9092	.2116	.0000	2.4823
Distance Moved 50 To <100 Km	.4461	.1686	.0081	1.5622
Sale Type 0 Existing 1 New-Build	-.4097	.1589	.0099	.6638
Family (2 Aged Between 21-59 and 1 Or More Aged < 15)	-.4565	.1266	.0003	.6335
Single Pensioner (60+)	-1.2990	.1969	.0000	.2728
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	-1.5364	.1727	.0000	.2152
Constant	-.8092	.1546	.0000	

Source: Results of logistic regression using ‘forward selection (likelihood ratio)’ in SPSS using MHCS data.

Notes

Ordered by strength of exp(B)

Only significant coefficients were shown in the table

B= Estimated regression coefficient

S.E. = Standard errors of estimated coefficients

sig = p value for Wald statistic

exp(B) = estimated Odds Ratio for X_i (Exponential of parameter estimate)

Overall percentage correct classification: 65.89%

‘Convenient for work’ was positively associated with those in Central Region, Grampian Region, Fife Region, Tayside Region, and Borders Region. ‘Convenient for work’ as a reason for choosing the new home was less appropriate to the shorter distances, but more associated with moves between 50 and 100 kilometres. There was more of an association with this reason and existing housing than newly-built housing. In terms of household type, this reason was less likely to be given by older couples, single pensioners or families and so therefore more likely for young couples

and young, single person households who tend to be more economically constrained. These independent variables together 'explain' this reason for choosing the new home.

The models, highlighting the combination of each independent variables associated with each dependent variable, stand on their own illustrating how a combination of variables exists in every case where an explanation of each reasons for moving was sought. After examining the model for each reason for moving, it is now possible to take this important research one step further and interpret the overall results of logistic regression. Through the above examination of which explanatory variables were associated with each of the individual reasons, it becomes evident that as progress through the life-cycle is made, priorities in reasons for leaving the old home and choosing the new home change. By way of illustration, the importance of living near the job or workplace fades, at the same time as being close to services, friends and relatives become more important. A pattern of life-cycle association becomes evident. 'To/would reduce travel costs', 'for child's schooling', 'needed larger house', 'liked the local environment', 'liked choice of houses' and 'convenient for work' all were more likely to be given by a young couple or a family, but were less likely to be given by an older couple or a single pensioner. However, 'close to relatives/friends', 'for retirement' and 'too far from shops/services' were associated with those further on in their life-cycle, i.e. older couples or single pensioners. Since 'close to shops/services' and 'return to old home area' were important for all but young couples, these reasons were associated with those who have made progress through their life-cycles. To take this analysis further, it was necessary to examine the explanatory independent variables as a group. It can be seen that some of the same independent variables were important for many of the reasons.

Table 6-22: Count of the independent variables explaining reasons

Variable label	Reasons For Leaving	Reasons For Choosing	Total
Older Couple (Both Over 45)	8	5	13
Single Pensioner (60+)	7	6	13
Distance 100 Km Or Over	9	2	11
Family (2* 21-59) (?*< 15)	6	4	10
Present Flat	6	4	10
Previous Flat	7	3	10
Distance 50 To <100 Km	7	2	9
Length Residence In Years	7	2	9
Distance 10 To <50 Km	6	2	8
Present semi-detached	5	3	8
First Time Buyer (0: Not First Time Buyer, 1: First Time Buyer)	8	0	8
Present Terraced	3	4	7
Previous Terraced	5	1	6
Grampian Region	1	5	6
Fife Region	2	3	5
Two-Person household (16-44)	3	2	5
'other rental'	4	1	5
First Choice	0	5	5
Own A Car (0: No, 1: Yes)	2	3	5
No. Of Adults In Household	2	2	4
Previous semi-detached	3	0	3
Council Rented	3	0	3
No. Of Children In Household	1	2	3
Central Region	1	1	2
Highland Region	0	3	3
Sale Type (0: existing, 1: New)	0	2	2
Tayside Region	0	1	1
Dumfries & Galloway Region	0	1	1
Borders Region	0	1	1
TOTAL	106	70	176

Source: MHCS data

Table 6-23: Collated categories of independent variables

Collated categories	Reasons For Leaving	Reasons For Choosing	Total
Housing (type and tenure)	36	18	54
Life cycle	27	21	48
Distance	22	6	28

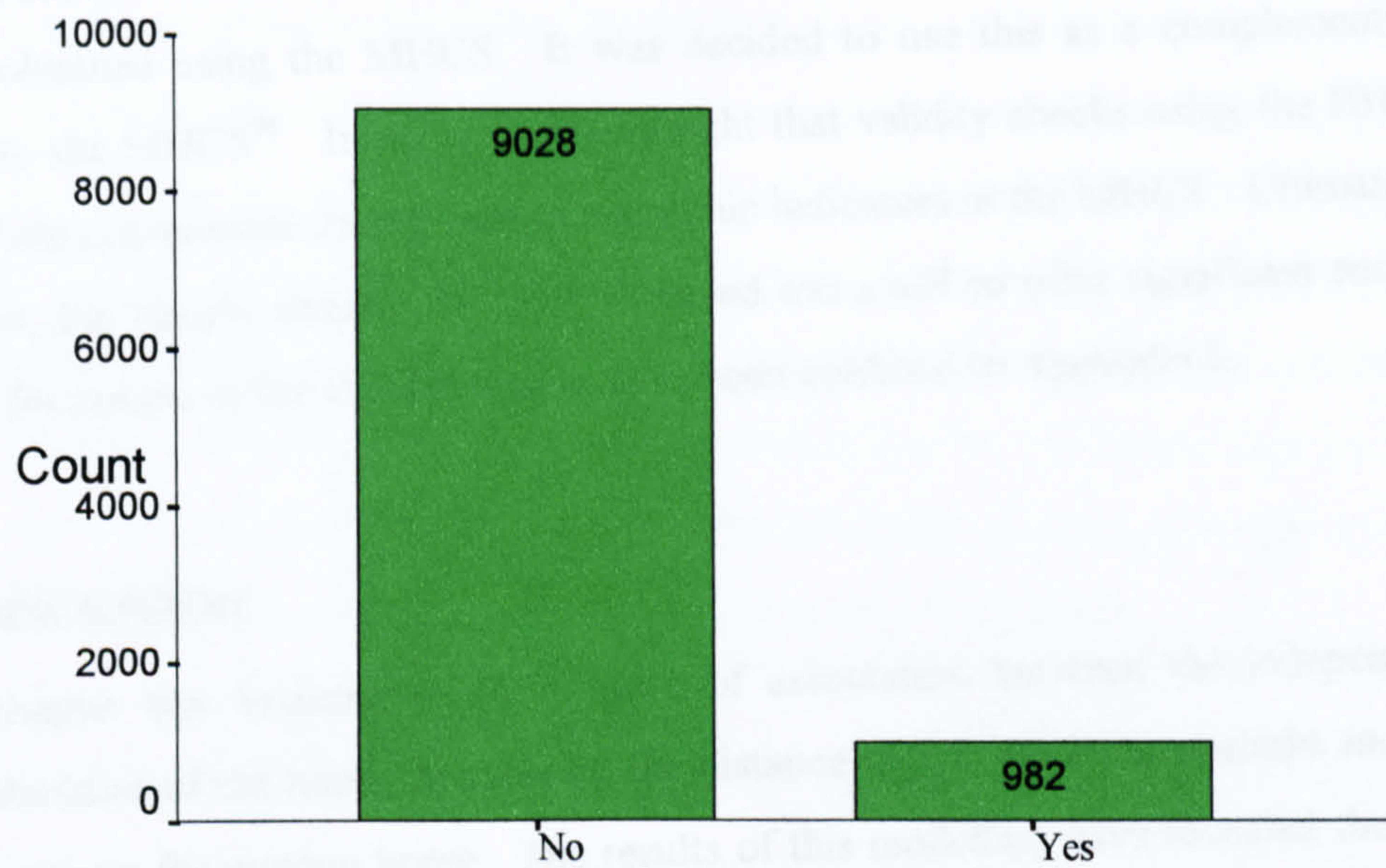
Table 6-22 shows the number of times each of the independent variables appeared in the final equations for each of the reasons for leaving and choosing. It is shown in Table 6-22 that the main independent variables which were associated with the reasons for leaving were 'distance moved 100 km or over', 'older couple (both over 45)' and 'first-time buyer'. With regard to the reasons for choosing, these were mainly associated with life-cycle ('single pensioner 60+' and 'older couple both over 45 years of age' being the most explanatory variables) and then also associated with Grampian Region and first choice. Chapter 1 of this thesis demonstrated that there was a considerable inflow of migration to Grampian Region. The associations with reasons for choosing were fewer and were not as clear cut as the reasons for leaving and, interestingly, distance moved was not so important in determining the reasons for choosing a new home as it was with regard to leaving an old home. So it seems that distance and life-cycle were pivotal variables in determining the reasons for moving home, in addition to being important with regard to determining the characteristics of migrants, as Halfacree et al. (1992) found. Furthermore, the characteristics of the previous and present homes were of paramount importance in explaining the selection of a particular reason for moving home.

Some variables were associated with only the reasons for leaving or the reasons for choosing. For instance, first choice was associated only with the reasons for choosing and shows no relationship with the reasons for leaving. This difference highlights the importance of splitting the reason into 'pushes' and 'pulls'. Notwithstanding, clear similarities were evident between the models with distance moved, life-cycle stage of the respondent and housing features being prevalent.

From examining the results of the logistic regressions, it is clear that for the reasons for moving home, housing variables related both to the type and tenure of the present and previous home were the most important overall in determining which motivations for migration were chosen. These were more important in the explanation of reasons for leaving than for the reasons for choosing. Next most important in the explanation of the reasons was life-cycle. These were equally important for leaving and for choosing. Distance moved was also important in the explanation, but this was much more important for leaving than for the reasons for choosing. These three independent groups of variables, life-cycle, distance and housing, were found to 'explain' most of the reasons for moving home in Scotland. It was legitimate then to consider them as pivotal factors in the process of deciding to move home in Scotland.

It is necessary to end this section with a couple of notes of caution. Firstly, in discussing these results of associating the reasons for moving home and the independent variables from the MHCS, there are a few aspects of the results of the logistic regression to bear in mind. Data analysis in this way was limited because of small numbers in the 'yes' answers to each reason for moving as compared with the larger proportion of 'no' answers. In many cases the classification table has predicted the dependent variable (the reason) mainly as 'no' and the classification results were particularly poor for 'yes', both for the reasons for leaving and for choosing. However, the overall figure has come out well because of the number of 'no' answers. This has happened because of the small proportion of 'yes' answers compared to 'no' answers in some of the reasons, and does not discredit the analysis. An example of the high proportion of negative answers compared to the amount of positive answers can be seen in Figure 6-1.

Figure 6-1: Comparison of proportion of negative to positive answers



Job transfer

Source: Migration and Housing Choice Survey

Secondly, it was unfortunate that there were no socio-economic status, detailed income or occupation indicators in the MHCS. However, this somewhat sensitive information is difficult to collect in a postal questionnaire, and it is recognised that the originators of the survey did not want to prejudice their response rate. The only economic information, house price, was found to be highly correlated with house type, and was removed from the analysis. It is still thought by this author that the reasons for choosing a home are at least partly dictated by economic considerations, but this has not been revealed. In this testing where very few of the independent variables were in any way 'economic', whilst there were many demographic and housing independent variables, it was strongly felt that there has been an artificial underestimation of 'economic' variables, and an over-estimation of the importance of other factors. This thesis has emphasised 'agency' - individual choices - within migration decisions, however it has been difficult to capture 'structure', for instance housing availability and limitations of choice due to limited financial means. It was

originally proposed to conduct a similar test with the BHPS, one of the few large-scale data sets in Britain with motivation for migration information, but to include more economic variables, including an income variable, as validity testing of the results obtained using the MHCS. It was decided to use this as a complementary source to the MHCS⁹⁶. Initially, it was thought that validity checks using the BHPS would help compensate for the lack of economic indicators in the MHCS. Ultimately, however, the sample sizes in the BHPS proved too small to offer significant results and so the results of the validity testing have been confined to Appendix L.

6.4 DISCUSSION

This chapter has documented the pattern of association between the independent characteristics of the home, household, the distance moved by the household and the reasons given for moving home. The results of this modelling have revealed that the independent variables 'life-cycle', 'distance moved' and 'features related to the house' are important elements in determining the choice of motivations for both leaving and choosing a home. It can also be discovered from this analysis that in some of the past literature there was indeed too much emphasis placed on one influence, particularly life-cycle. It has been revealed that there is not one 'catch all' determinant which can fully explain the complex reasons involved in the decision to move home. Instead it is clearly seen that other factors, too, can statistically account for the choice of reasons and that all factors are heavily intertwined.

In the past, literature has tended to give distance or life-cycle stage as the 'cause' of the variation in the reasons for moving. Never before have many explanatory variables been tested together to explain many different reasons for moving. However, these results do not necessarily diminish the importance that life-cycle stage has in the choice of motivations. Indeed they confirm the importance of this independent variable showing it to be associated with each of the reasons for moving,

⁹⁶ Other confirmatory work of the bivariate results has been carried out using the BHPS and was contained in Chapter 5.

but importantly and uniquely this thesis reveals that this variable is found always in conjunction with other variables.

The main analysis of the multivariate relationship revealed that although a different selection of independent variables explains different reasons, and these differ between reasons for leaving and reasons for choosing, certain independent variables appear more than others. Life-cycle stage, distance and house features can be said to be pivotal influences in the determination of reasons given for moving home in Scotland. These, then, were seen to be the most revealing influences on a person's reasons for moving, and in turn so these independent variables ultimately affect migration patterns and housing choice in the owner-occupied housing market in Scotland.

These survey findings fill a gap in previous research by uniquely connecting a combination of characteristics with each reasons for moving on a large-scale data set containing many different migrants moving varied distances. Clearly the main multivariate analysis lacks independent variables such as socio-economic status and other possible economic variables such as income. However, even without the inclusion of these variables in the analysis, the findings are still important. It cannot be concluded that economic information has very little effect, as no economic factors were dealt with in the analysis. However, attempts to compensate for this by using an alternative data set, the BHPS, which has economic indicators, produced non-significant results because of the small counts of motivational data, therein confirming the importance of the MHCS as a unique source of this information. Economic considerations were thus outwith the scope and remit of this thesis⁹⁷.

6.5 CONCLUSION

This chapter has shown clearly how the logistic regression modelling was carried out. Eighteen logistic regression models have been built which identify the differing combination of 'independent characteristics which 'explain' each motivation for

⁹⁷ Nonetheless, a bivariate comparison between grouped motivations and independent characteristics including economic variables from the BHPS is contained in Chapter 5.

moving given by those moving into or between owner-occupier housing in Scotland. The strength of this analysis is that each model is shown to involve a slightly different combination of characteristics. Thus these differing associations go some way to explaining why in previous research differing characteristics are associated with selectivity of migrant characteristics. Each migration flow can now be further differentiated by reasons for moving, thus smaller groups of combinations of characteristics are revealed by this analysis. Nevertheless, these models, although important when regarded separately, have been critically examined as a group and three main features are found to account for most of the variations in motivations, namely: housing characteristics, stage in the life-cycle and distance moved.

7. INVESTIGATING LATENT MOBILITY

7.1 INTRODUCTION

Importantly, the literature and data source review uncovered a major gap, in that very few researchers have looked at the decision to migrate as an on-going one. One of the major reasons for this is the lack of larger scale data sets containing longitudinal data on migration. The advent of the BHPS⁹⁸ has at last presented the opportunity for this to be explored. One of the contributions to knowledge that this thesis makes is to carry out an exploration of the on-going nature of the decision to move home. This chapter introduces a longitudinal approach to establish if, and how much of, any migration decision is made over time.

Firstly, this chapter explores whether people's reasons for wishing to move are the same as their reasons for actually moving. Also it would be interesting to see if there is a causal link between people's stated reason for moving and their *de facto* movements - but this is much more difficult to prove. Secondly, the extent of preference to move and the characteristics of those who prefer to move are investigated. Thirdly, it is found that preference to move, i.e. formulation of the migration decision, may not always result in an actual move, and thus that the length of time between formulating the decision to move and the actual decision to move can be quite long. Comparing preference to move with actual migration behaviour reveals a considerable amount of latent mobility in Britain. Exploring the various possible links between migrants' migration preferences and motivations and their final actions is fraught with methodological difficulties but these (e.g. retrospective recall and post-hoc rationalisation) are reduced through the use of a longitudinal data set.

⁹⁸ The analysis in this chapter is based on the first five waves of data.

7.2 A LONGITUDINAL PERSPECTIVE

It was stated as an aim at the outset of this thesis that an investigation of the migration decision would not be complete without acknowledging that the decision to migrate is an on-going one, affected by past decisions and future intentions as well as the calendar-time and life-cycle stage that the respondent is in when the decision is made. It has indeed become apparent from the literature reviewed in Chapter 2 that life-cycle stage, calendar time, and past and future behaviour are important in migration research and that, in the past, there have been difficulties in matching people's preferences to their behaviour. The previous difficulties in matching people's preferences to their behaviour are clearly highlighted and are mainly due to a lack of appropriate data sources. The results of both the bivariate (Chapter 5) and the multivariate analyses of the previous chapter (Chapter 6) especially highlight the importance of life-cycle stage as a determinant of a migrant's motivation for migration. As shown in Chapter 2 and Appendix K, early behavioural geographers' models of migration decision-making show that the on-going, longitudinal element in the model is important, although these are rarely based on representative or large-scale data sets. Nevertheless, these behavioural models illustrate the folly of looking at a migration decision in isolation from past and future migration decisions. Therefore, in order to contribute to our understanding of the migration decision, longitudinal issues have been investigated. It is impossible to investigate these issues with a cross-sectional data set. Problems previously highlighted include retrospective recall, post-hoc rationalisation and so on. An annual longitudinal data set has the potential to reduce substantially the occurrence of these problems. Therefore, these longitudinal migration issues are investigated using the first five waves of the BHPS. This investigation using the BHPS not only meets an aim given at the outset, but also compensates for two main shortcomings of the MHCS (and indeed most other migration information sources), that it is not longitudinal and that it looks only at movers and not non-movers.

The BHPS has been introduced elsewhere in this thesis (Chapter 3 and Appendix C). However, it is worthwhile repeating that there are two main advantages of using the BHPS as a source: firstly the availability of detailed information on migration

decision-making processes which results from information being available about the migration decision before any move is made; and secondly, the fact that it is a panel survey and has longitudinal information. A unique aspect of the BHPS is that it allows the opportunity to match preference to behaviour. This information is not available, in as much detail, in any other British data source and is possible only because the BHPS follows the same panel of respondents over time. In the SHCS, only a small proportion of the respondents has been kept constant so as to introduce a longitudinal element between 1991 and 1996. Investigation of the longitudinal element of this survey was not possible during the course of this thesis due to a delayed release of this data. Preference to move is investigated using the SHCS data set. However, the main longitudinal analysis has been carried out using the BHPS.

7.2.1 Preferred reasons and actual reasons for moving: how they match up

The problem of retrospective recall, a hindrance to most migration research, is minimised by the innovative use of a longitudinal panel study to complement the existing migration research in this thesis. A longitudinal data set allows many questions to be answered. For instance, it is possible from the BHPS to do a comparison of those reasons for preference to move with the reasons these people actually gave when they did, if they did, move. From the BHPS area-related reasons are found to be very high in preference for moving but it does not reflect the reality of the situation when people do move. Figure 4-13 shows that respondents in the BHPS move for the more immediately pressing reasons of housing, education or employment. This confirms McHugh's (1985) finding that many movers did not give the same reasons for moving before and after their move. Reasons for preferred migration were also investigated using the SHCS and are shown in Table 7-1. However, these cannot be compared to the actual reasons for moving in the later 1996 SHCS study, as the longitudinal component of the 1996 SHCS was unavailable for analysis during the course of this study but can be pointed to as a future avenue for research. Also both questions on reasons for preferred and actual migration were not included in the 1996 SHCS.

Table 7-1: Reasons for expected mobility in next two years

	Frequency	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Wanted larger property	382	18.7	18.7
Moved because of work	236	11.5	30.2
Wanted a different type of property	155	7.6	37.8
To buy own house/flat	139	6.8	44.6
Wanted smaller property	124	6.1	50.6
Wanted to move to a better area/away from vandalism	123	6.0	56.6
Ill health/old age (poor health)	90	4.4	61.0
Wanted a different area	64	3.1	64.2
Dislike neighbours/unfriendly people	53	2.6	66.8
Accommodation was only temporary	49	2.4	69.2
Change in family size	48	2.3	71.5
To be nearer family/friends	45	2.2	73.7
To move to a specific area/where I was born/used to live	43	2.1	75.8

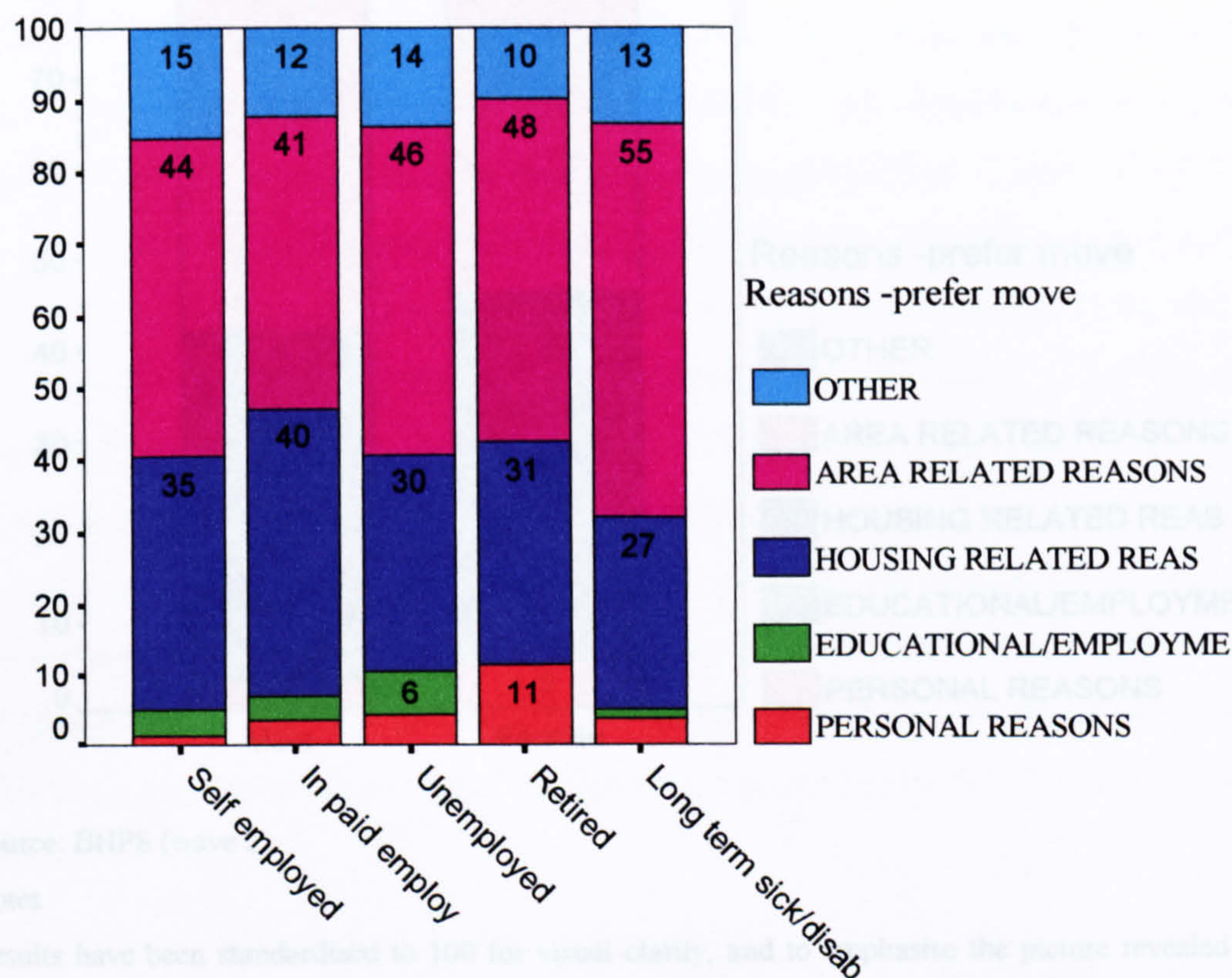
Notes

1. Used the SHCS (1991) (n=11750) supplied by the Data Archive.
2. First mentioned reason only.
3. Those reasons less than 2% have been excluded from the table.

Most of the reasons for expected mobility are either work- or house-related. It is evident from the SHCS that reasons for expected mobility differed over tenure. Indeed, Munro et al. (1995) found that tenure is a pivot regarding reasons for expected mobility. Tenants were more likely to express a desire for a better area, but less likely to want a bigger property. Owners were most likely to want to move to a bigger home. A similar comparison done on MHCS data but with reasons for an actual move is contained in Chapter 5, where it was found that tenants were more likely to move because they wished to own their own property, and owners were more likely to move for a larger home. It is interesting to note that 'marriage' as a reason for moving is missing from the above table. The reason for this absence must be questioned: it may be that people do not anticipate household formation or dissolution as reasons for moving.

The variation in the reasons⁹⁹ for preferred move has also been investigated using the BHPS. The following analysis shows that people's reasons for a preferred move vary in a similar way to people's reasons for an actual move.

Figure 7-2: Preferred reasons for moving by labour force status



Source: BHPS (wave 2)

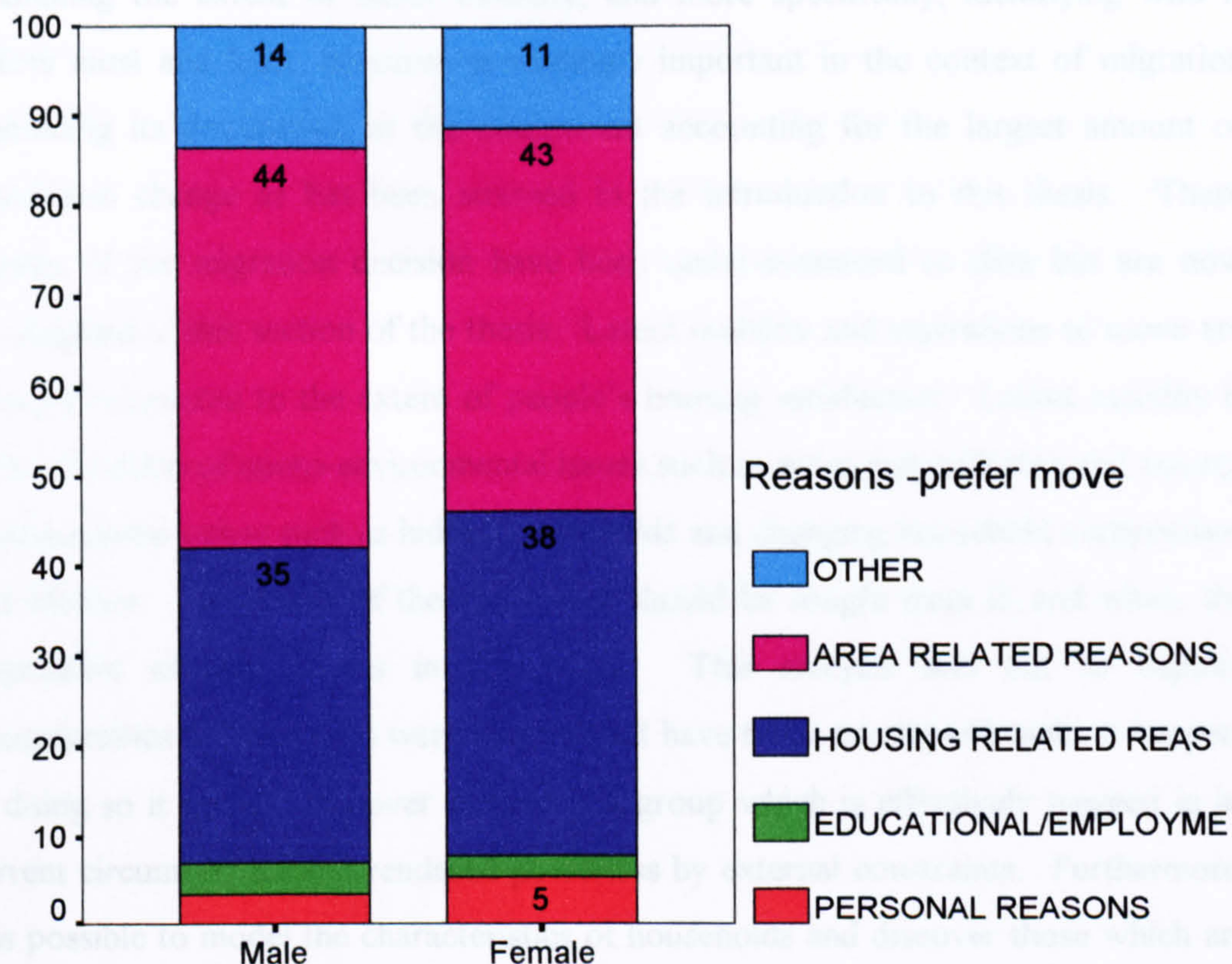
Notes

Results have been standardised to 100 for visual clarity, and to emphasise the picture revealed by chi-square testing.

Figure 7-2 shows the differences in preferred reasons for moving by labour force status. Not surprisingly retired people are more likely to want to move for personal reasons than those in employment.

⁹⁹ The BHPS reasons have been grouped.

Figure 7-3: Preferred reasons for moving by gender



Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Notes

Results have been standardised to 100 for visual clarity, and to emphasise the picture revealed by chi-square testing.

However, there is a slight difference in reasons for preferring to move between men and women. Women are slightly more likely to give housing or personal reasons, while men are slightly more likely to give education, employment or area reasons for their preference to move as seen in Figure 7-3. To give the reasons in more detail, reasons which drive female moves in particular are smaller/cheaper accommodation, no stairs, dissatisfaction with other aspects of the house, feeling isolated, unfriendly area and family reasons. This can be compared with the gender split on the actual reasons for moving shown in Chapter 5. The biggest difference is that educational and employment reasons drive the actual moves whereas area and house-related reasons are given as reasons for preferred migration by both men and women.

7.2.2 Preference to move

Examining the extent of latent mobility, and more specifically, identifying who it affects most and least, becomes increasingly important in the context of migration continuing its domination as the component accounting for the largest amount of population change as has been stressed in the introduction to this thesis. These aspects of the migration decision have been under-examined to date but are now investigated in this section of the thesis. Latent mobility and aspirations to move are strongly connected to the extent of people's housing satisfaction. Latent mobility is both a function of micro-environmental issues such as noise and pollution and macro-environmental issues such as hidden households and changing household composition and lifestyle. The reality of the aspirations should be sought from if, and when, the respondent actually moves in the future. This analysis sets out to explore characteristics of those who want to move but have taken no steps to make it happen. In doing so it aims to discover if there is a group which is effectively trapped in its current circumstances and rendered powerless by external constraints. Furthermore, it is possible to model the characteristics of households and discover those which are most likely to want to move home. In this way, a predictive model of mobility could be built.

This next section reveals who wants to move home in Britain. The BHPS does show approximately the same amount of migration as other British sources. However, the number of migrants is small with each wave having only approximately 1,000 movers. Table 7-2 shows the small sizes involved in investigating migration using the BHPS.

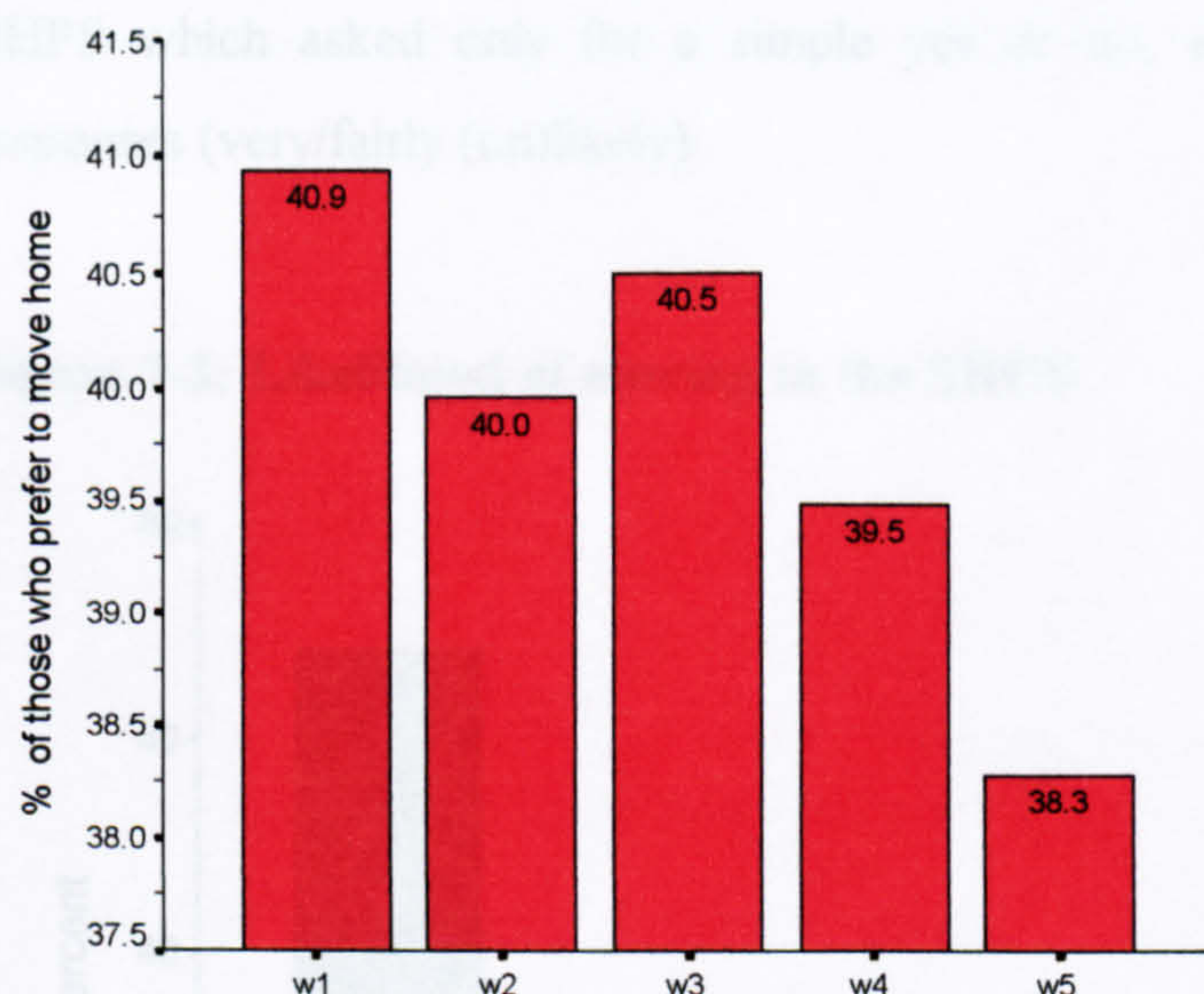
Table 7-2: Sample sizes of movers and non-movers in each wave of BHPS

	Movers		Non-movers	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
wave 2	1034	10.4	8878	89.6
wave 3	954	9.6	8958	90.4
wave 4	947	9.6	8965	90.4
wave 5	886	8.9	9026	91.1

Source: BHPS (waves 2-5).

Accepting this limitation, investigation of the extent of preference to move reveals a different picture to that of actual migration. Table 7-3 and Figure 7-1 show that considerably more people prefer to move home than actually move home - with approximately 40% of people from the BHPS wanting to move home. This can be easily compared with the average percentage of movers in Britain which is currently only about 10% per year as has been shown in Chapter 1.

Figure 7-1: The extent of latent mobility: percentage of those preferring to move home



Source: BHPS (waves 1 to 5)

Table 7-3: Level of preference to move home

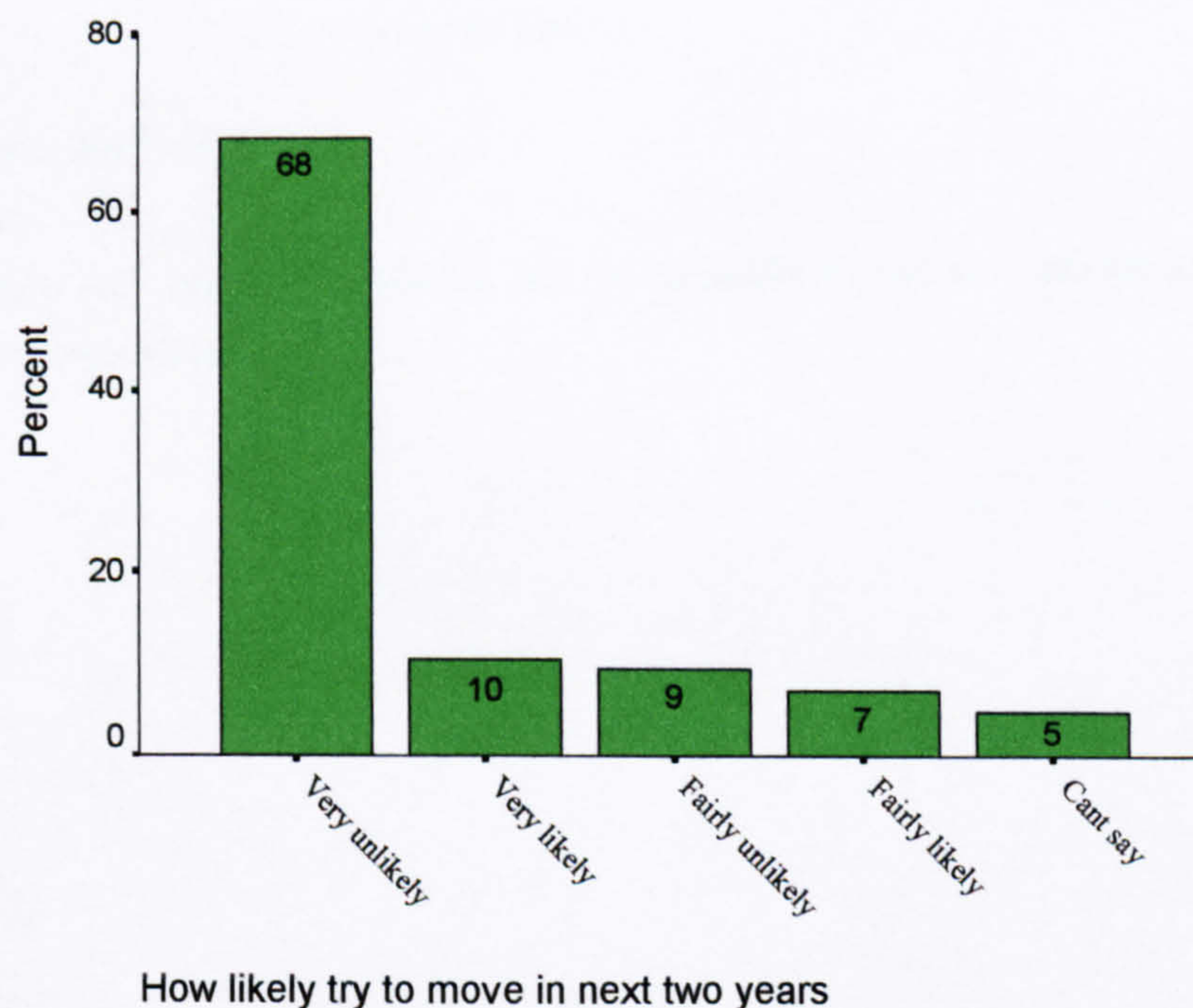
	Prefers to move		Prefers to stay	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
wave 1	4011	40.9	5786	59.1
wave 2	3736	40	5615	60
wave 3	3609	40.5	5303	59.5
wave 4	3539	39.5	5425	60.5
wave 5	3340	38.3	5385	61.7

Source: BHPS (waves 2-5).

Figure 7-2 shows that only 10% of people were very likely to try to move in the next

Preference to move was also investigated using the Scottish House Condition Survey. There has been little analysis of migration using the SHCS source in 1991 or so far using the 1996 data. The SHCS has many particular strengths for the analysis of this topic. It is possible to use this data set to explore the thought processes before the decision to move is made and also, in this way, to assess latent mobility. The SHCS (1991) is fully described in Appendix C, including a listing of the questions which have been used to explore preference to move. Investigation using this data source, although longitudinal analysis is not able to be conducted, highlights a slightly lower level of preference for migration (latent mobility) than analysis of the BHPS has done. This may be explained, at least in part, by the different question wording from the BHPS which asked only for a simple yes or no, while the SHCS offered four responses (very/fairly (un)likely).

Figure 7-2: Likelihood of moving in the SHCS



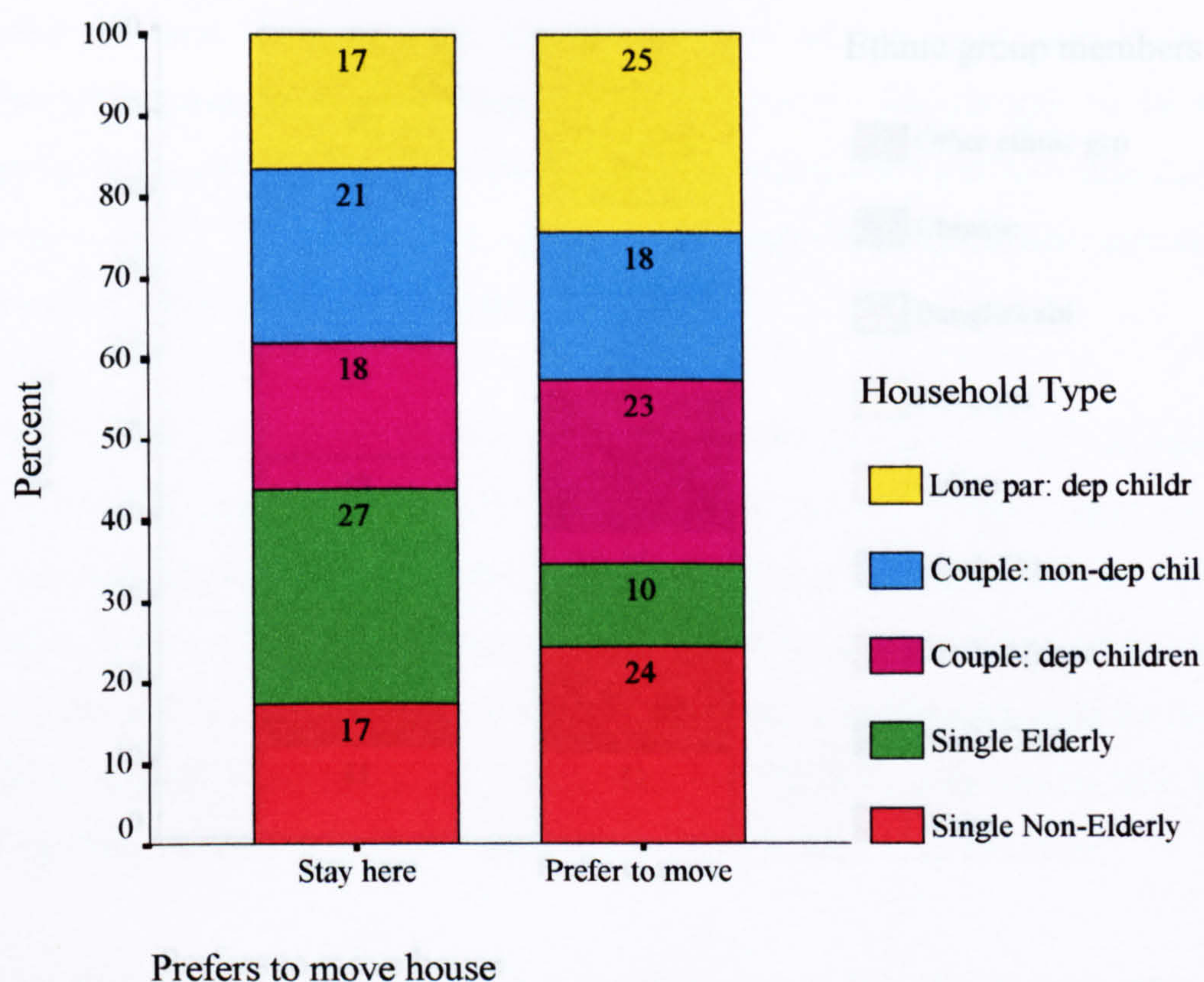
Note

Used the SHCS (1991) supplied by the Data Archive

Figure 7-2 shows that only 10% of people were very likely to try to move in the next two years. This accords with the normal migration rate. However there is also a group of people who say they are fairly likely to move (7%). Analysis of the 1996 survey shows that 18% of households have moved within the last 2 years and that 18% are very likely to move in the future.

Further investigation of preference to move reveals that not all groups are equally likely to have this preference. Clear significant differences are evident between household types in their preferences for moving or staying. In terms of household type, lone parents with dependent children and single non-elderly people prefer to move home. Those who prefer to stay are single elderly and couples with non-dependent children. This is presented visually in Figure 7-3.

Figure 7-3: Preference to move by household types



Source: BHPS (wave 2)

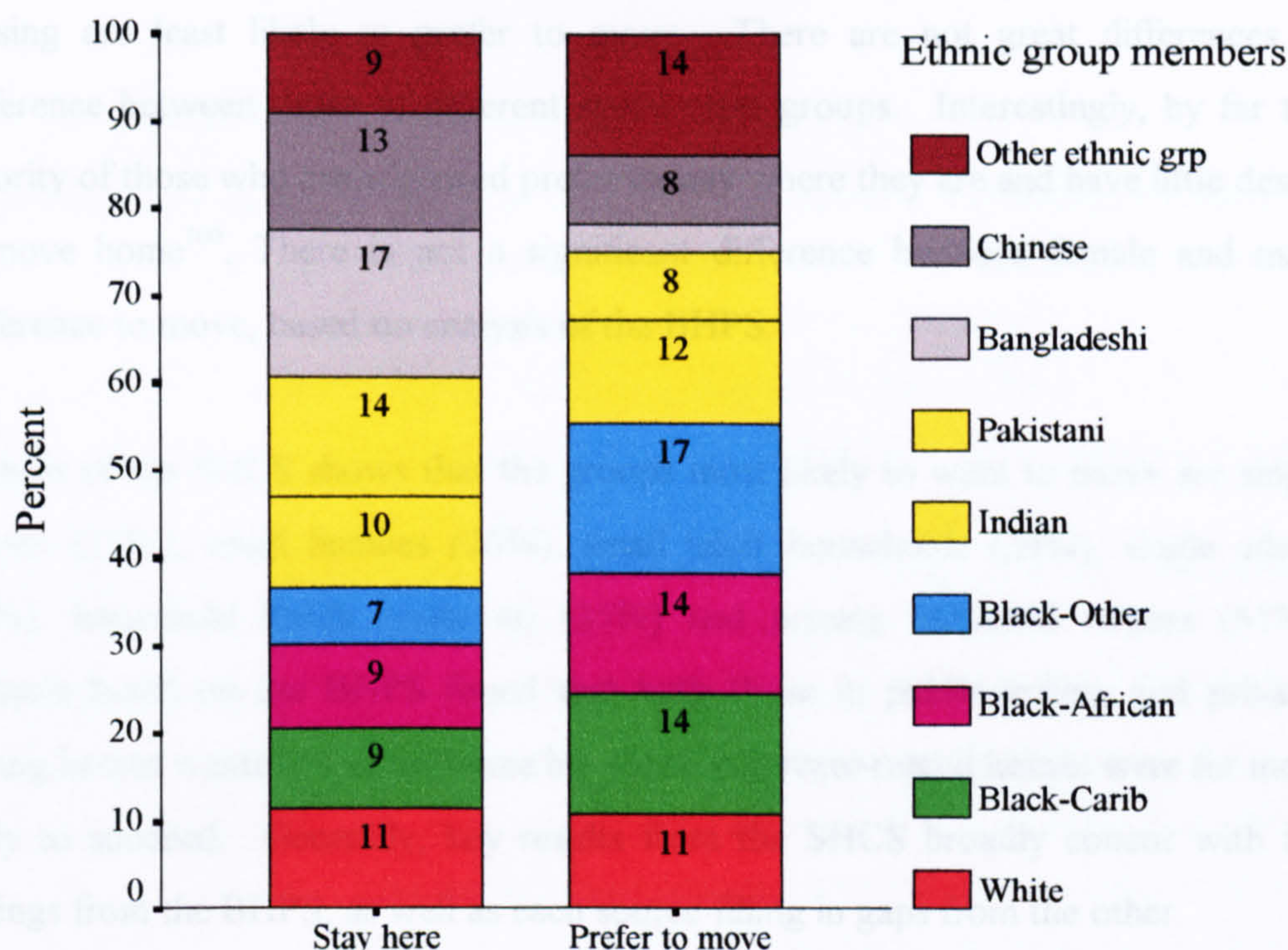
Notes

Results have been standardised to 100 for visual clarity, and to emphasise the picture revealed by chi-square testing.

Examining the mobility preferences of different ethnic groups (Figure 7-4) reveals that Pakistani, Chinese and especially Bangladeshi groups want to stay where they are, whereas 'other ethnic groups' and 'other Black groups' are the groups which show preferences for moving. Of the white group, little difference in migration preference is evident.

Differences in mobility aspirations are also seen by region. Those respondents in Inner London as well as those in Outer London are more likely to prefer to move, whereas those in East Anglia, and the 'rest of Yorkshire and Humberside', as well as the 'rest of the north' are far more likely to want to stay. Although the disproportion is not as great, more people in Scotland prefer to stay put than to move. With regard

Figure 7-4: Preference to move by ethnic group



Prefers to move house

Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Notes

Results have been standardised to 100 for visual clarity, and to emphasise the picture revealed by chi-square testing.

Examining the mobility preferences of different ethnic groups (Figure 7-4) reveals that Pakistani, Chinese and especially Bangladeshi groups want to stay where they are, whereas 'other ethnic groups' and 'other Black groups' are the groups which show preferences for moving. Of the white group, little difference in migration preference is evident.

Differences in mobility aspirations are also seen by region. Those respondents in Inner London as well as those in Outer London are more likely to prefer to move, whereas those in East Anglia, and the 'rest of Yorkshire and Humberside', as well as the 'rest of the north' are far more likely to want to stay. Although the disproportion is not as great, more people in Scotland prefer to stay put than to move. With regard

to tenure, respondents are more likely prefer to move who are in private or other-rented housing, than those in public-rented housing while those in owner-occupier housing are least likely to prefer to move. There are not great differences in preference between those of different social class groups. Interestingly, by far the majority of those who are widowed prefer to stay where they are and have little desire to move home¹⁰⁰. There is not a significant difference between female and male preference to move, based on analysis of the BHPS.

Analysis of the SHCS shows that the groups most likely to want to move are single parents (31%), small families (26%), small adult households (24%), single adults (23%), household heads under 40 (35%) and private furnished renters (61%). Analysis based on the BHPS found that both those in public-renting and private-renting homes wanted to move home but those in private-rented homes were far more likely to succeed. Generally, key results from the SHCS broadly concur with the findings from the BHPS, as well as each source filling in gaps from the other.

Further investigation using the BHPS was carried out to see who is most likely to prefer to move by conducting logistic regression on whether people prefer to move or stay. The variables entered into the equation are described next. Independent variables were chosen by univariate testing with each of the dependent variables, and then the chosen independent variables were tested for correlation. Highly correlated variables were removed. The variables which were entered into the equation to explain frequent movers (after careful selection, testing for correlation and selective recoding) were 'annual income (1.9.90-1.9.91)', 'age at date of interview', 'use of car or van', 'number of people in household', 'household type', 'current labour-force status', 'main means of travel to work', 'minutes spent travelling to work', 'likes present neighbourhood', 'marital status', 'active in environmental group', 'year moved to present address', 'ethnic group membership', 'responsible for dependent child under 16', 'region or metropolitan area', 'sex', 'tenure' and 'Registrar General's

¹⁰⁰ Other findings (Chevan, 1995) show that mobility often follows widowhood. These additional findings suggest that once that move has taken place, a further move is unlikely.

social class of present job'. Of these, the categorical variables are shown in Table 7-4. For these variables, the first categories were nominated as reference categories.

Table 7-4: Categorical variables entered into the model

Current labour force status	1 Self employed 2 In paid employment 3 Unemployed 4 Retired 5 Family care 6 FT student 7 Long term sick/disabled 8 On maternity leave 9 Govt training scheme 10 Something else
Main means of travel to work	1 British Rail/train 2 Underground/tube 3 Bus or coach 4 Motor cycle/moped 5 Car or van 6 Car/van passenger 7 Pedal cycle 8 Walks all way 9 Other
Marital status	0 Under 16 years 1 Married 2 Living as couple 3 Widowed 4 Divorced 5 Separated 6 Never married
Ethnic group membership	1 White 2 Black-Caribbean 3 Black-African 4 Black-Other 5 Indian 6 Pakistani 7 Bangladeshi 8 Chinese 9 Other ethnic group
Region / Metropolitan Area	1 Inner London 2 Outer London 3 Rest of South East 4 South West 5 East Anglia 6 East Midlands 7 West Midlands Conurbation 8 Rest of West Midlands 9 Greater Manchester 10 Merseyside 11 Rest of North West 12 South Yorkshire 13 West Yorkshire 14 Rest of Yorkshire &
Household Type	1 Single Non-Elderly 2 Single Elderly 3 Couple No Children 4 Couple: dependent children 5 Couple: non-dependent children 6 Lone par: dependent children 7 Lone par: non-dependent children 8 2+ Unrelated adults 9 Other Households
Registrar General's Social Class: present job	1 Professional occupation 2 Managerial & technical occupation 3 Skilled non-manual 4 Skilled manual 5 Partly skilled occupation 6 Unskilled occupation 7 Armed forces
Tenure	1 owner-occupied 2 public-rented 3 private or other-rented

Notes The categories marked as '1' have been nominated as reference categories in the logistic regression models in the chapter. These have been recoded into dummy variables in the model. The remaining categories are tested as dichotomous ('dummy') variables in the models.

Table 7-5: Results of logistic regression using preference to move as a dependent variable

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Constant	6.27	1.53	0.00	
public-rented	0.46	0.15	0.00	1.58
Age at Date of Interview in wave 1	-0.03	0.00	0.00	0.97
Sex	-0.25	0.09	0.01	0.78
Skilled non-manual	-0.46	0.18	0.01	0.63
Couple No Children	-0.48	0.22	0.03	0.62
Rest of West Midlands	-0.62	0.29	0.03	0.54
Couple: dependent children	-0.66	0.20	0.00	0.52
West Yorkshire	-0.83	0.31	0.01	0.44
Rest of Yorkshire & Humberside	-0.97	0.33	0.00	0.38
Likes present neighbourhood	-4.04	0.36	0.00	0.02

Note

The negative relationship with the variable prefer to move infers a wish to stay. (0 'Stay here' 1 'Prefer to move').

Source of data: BHPS

The results show that the only variable which is positively associated with someone wanting to move home is living in public-sector housing¹⁰¹. Associated with those who do not want to move but instead want to stay is, not surprisingly, those who like their present neighbourhood. Also negatively associated, i.e. more likely to want to stay put, are: 'older people'; 'males'; 'skilled non-manual workers'; 'couples with no children or with dependent children'; 'people in the rest of West Midlands'; and 'those living in West Yorkshire and the rest of Yorkshire and Humberside'. These results are compared in the next section with a longitudinal look at who actually does get to move.

¹⁰¹ It may be that this is a legacy of the Thatcher era!

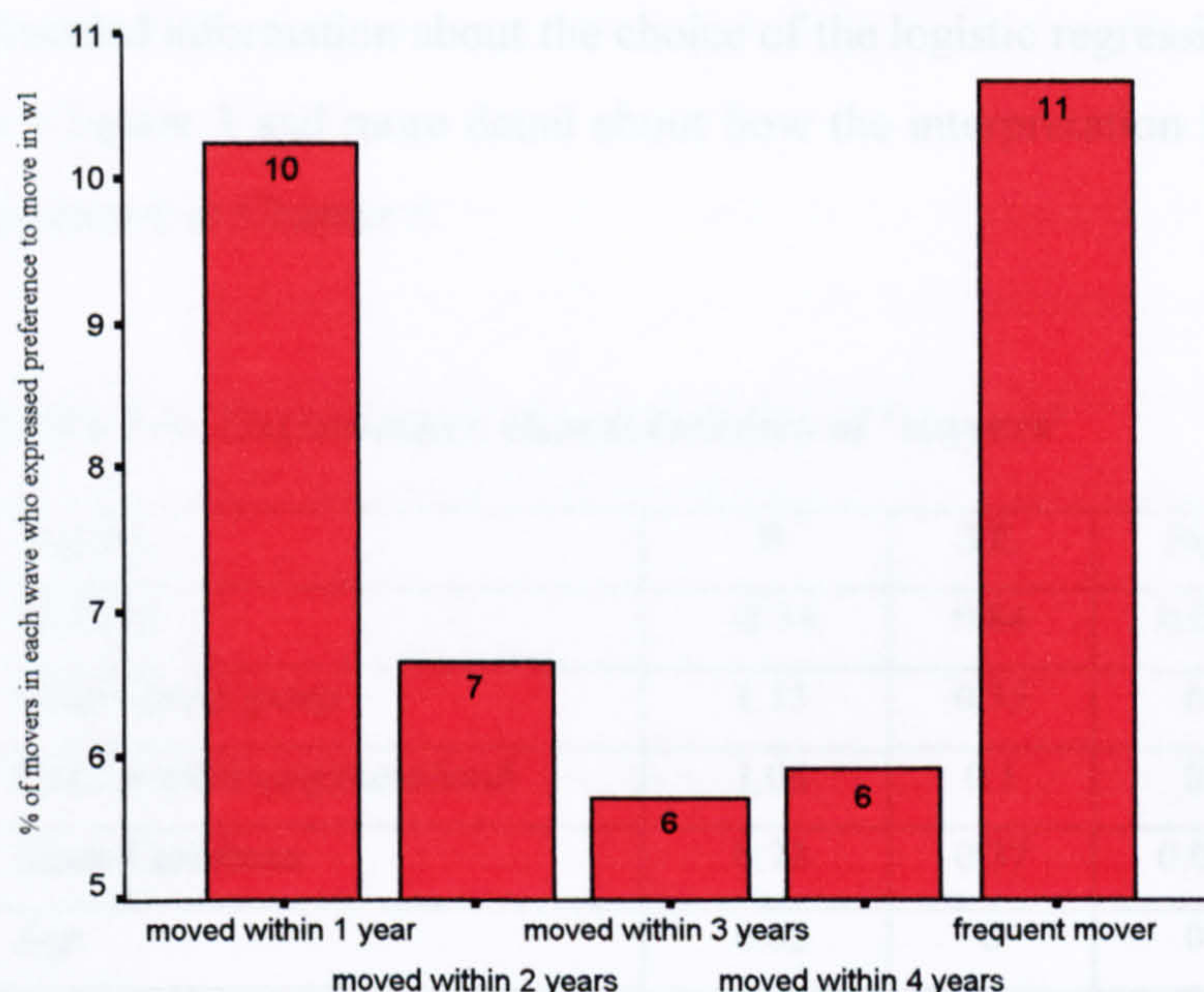
7.2.3 Matching preference to behaviour

The previous analysis in this chapter has explored who prefers to move home and who prefers to stay where they are. This section now highlights who gets to move, taking a longitudinal perspective and using the BHPS data. The BHPS is the only¹⁰² annual longitudinal source in Britain where it is possible to match up those who want to move with whether they do actually move in the years following. The important feature of using a longitudinal source is that the researcher is able to go on to investigate people's actual behaviour and compare it to their preferences. This section of work matches migration preference to migration behaviour. A comparison of those who want to move and can move with those who also express a preference to move but in fact do not move has been carried out using the BHPS. This has involved matching individuals from each wave of the BHPS to see in each wave what their preference to move and their actual migration behaviour is. The results of this intricate matching of individuals longitudinally follow.

In examining whether those who said they preferred to move in wave 1 did go on to actually move, it is found that of those who wanted to move only 17% of those who wanted to move had moved by wave 2. It should be noted that the longitudinal analysis also revealed some people who wanted to stay but also go on to move. In fact, 6% of those who said that they wanted to stay had moved in wave 2. It can be speculated that this is due to an unforeseen change in circumstances, for instance, eviction, financial gain or loss or divorce. Ten per cent of those who expressed a preference to move managed to move within the year and had not moved again in the five years of the BHPS which were studied. As the years go on only slightly more people realise their wish to move, with the move becoming less likely as time passes. In addition to this picture there is a group of frequent movers, who express a desire to move, move and then move again. This group tends to be associated with those in private-rented houses. The full results of the logistic regression of the characteristics of frequent movers can be seen in Table 7-7.

¹⁰² This is not possible from the SHCS source as the longitudinal section is very limited (even if it had been available during the course of this research) and it is not an annual survey, like the BHPS, but every 5 years, and therefore most of the subsequent moves would be missed in the intervening time period.

Figure 7-5: Percentage of those who realised their preference to move



Notes

1. All the calculations using the BHPS in this longitudinal section have been calculated using a data set derived from waves 1 to 5 of the BHPS, but selecting only those who were the original respondents in wave 1 and gave full interviews in every wave thereafter.
2. The percentages shown in the figure reflect those who realised their preference to move as given in wave 1.
3. Frequent mover refers to someone who moved more than once in the 5 waves of the BHPS data.

Figure 7-5 shows that, overall, approximately 40% had realised their desire to move within 4 years of expressing this preference with 11% being multiple movers. However, 60% of those who had expressed a wish to move had not actually moved. Thus looking only at the staying and moving figures does not give an accurate idea of latent mobility. Those who do not move are not necessarily a contented group of stayers. Even though only about 10% of people realise their preference to move within a year, many more aspire to move. Figure 7-1 and Table 7-3 have previously shown that around 40 % of the BHPS respondents say that they would like to move but a far lower proportion than this actually moves, as seen in Figure 7-5. This is worthy of further investigation. Logistic regression has been carried out to discover the explanatory characteristics of those who express a preference to move but in fact do not move. The same variables

which were used in the logistic regression for preference to move have been used to enter into the logistic regression models of ‘stayers’ and of ‘frequent movers’. The same reference categories apply and, again, forward likelihood ratio was used. Detailed information about the choice of the logistic regression technique is contained in Chapter 3 and more detail about how the interpretation has been obtained is fully explained in Chapter 6.

Table 7-6: Explanatory characteristics of ‘stayers’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Constant	-2.34	0.84	0.01	
Other ethnic group	1.13	0.35	0	3.11
Likes present neighbourhood	1.06	0.1	0	2.87
Black-Caribbean	0.73	0.37	0.05	2.08
Age	0.02	0	0	1.02
Couple: dependent children	-0.42	0.19	0.03	0.66
private or other-rented	-0.7	0.15	0	0.5
Couple: non-dependent children	-0.72	0.18	0	0.48
Couple No Children	-0.79	0.2	0	0.45
2+ Unrelated adults	-0.92	0.35	0.01	0.4
Single Elderly	-1.78	0.58	0	0.17

Notes

1. Those variables with significance's greater than 0.05 have been removed. Remaining significant at the 95% ($p < .05$) level.
2. Variables shown in table have been ordered by exp(B) and are shown in descending order.
3. The analysis is based on selected variables from BHPS (waves 1 to 5) recoded into a new data set.
4. This longitudinal analysis was based on a derived variable ‘stayers’. This has been created by matching individuals through time in each wave of the BHPS. All those who never move in any of the waves, but continually express a preference to move have been recoded into this derived variable.

Source of data: BHPS

The ‘stayers’ are defined as those who have expressed a preference to move in wave 1, but do not move in any of the subsequent waves. It could be said these people are trapped by either internal (household) circumstances, or external ones (financial, environmental or housing availability). Stayers tend to be, in order of most

associated, part of the ‘other ethnic group’ category, ‘someone who likes their present neighbourhood’ and maybe cannot find anything to measure up to it, part of the ‘Black-Caribbean ethnic group’ or older people. There are also a number of characteristics that are negatively associated with those who do not move.

A parallel investigation can be carried out to explore those groups of people who express a preference to move, move and then continue to move. This group is referred to as frequent movers. Again this derived variable has been built by matching individuals and their responses to migration questions in each of the first five waves of the BHPS.

Table 7-7: Explanatory characteristics of ‘frequent movers’

Variable	B	S.E.	Sig	Exp(B)
Constant	-0.02	0.36	0.97	
Single Elderly	3.19	1.15	0.01	24.4
Private or other-rented	1.05	0.2	0	2.86
Lone parents: dependent children	0.89	0.38	0.02	2.43
Age	-0.08	0.01	0	0.92

Notes

1. Those variables with significance’s greater than 0.05 have been removed. Remaining significant at the 95% ($p < .05$) level.
2. Variables shown in table have been ordered by exp(B) and are shown in descending order.
3. The analysis is based on selected variables from BHPS (waves 1 to 5) recoded into a new data set.
4. This longitudinal analysis was based on a derived variable ‘frequent movers’. This has been created by matching individuals through time in each wave of the BHPS. All those who move in more than one of the first five waves, and continually express a preference to move have been recoded into this derived variable.

Source of data: BHPS

The results of this analysis show that single elderly households are most likely to be frequent movers. As found previously in Chapter 5, based on analysis of the MHCS, the reasons given by this group for moving tend to be moving from a larger home to a smaller home and moving to be nearer services. The frequency of the moves could relate to worsening health with moves into increasingly supported accommodation,

for instance, into sheltered accommodation, then into a nursing home. A lack of independence resulting from increasing age forces frequent moves. Well-documented is that those who are in private or other-rented housing are more likely to move than those in other housing sectors. Lone parents with dependent children are also likely to be frequent movers. Lone parents may be forced to move frequently after divorce or dissolution of the partnership has occurred. Neither spatial area, income, gender nor social class were significant factors in this case.

This thesis has explored the BHPS, in order to obtain an insight into the level of latent mobility and to identify the latent migrant groups. This work uniquely demonstrates how a longitudinal aspect can be introduced to the study of migration using available large-scale data in Britain. The above analysis has used the available questions on predicted and actual mobility. In tackling whether the decision is on-going or not, it has been demonstrated that from year to year people are debating migration, sometimes realising it and sometimes not.

7.3 DISCUSSION

Differences have been highlighted between the actual reasons given for moving and preferred reasons given for moving in the future, with area found to be high in the preferred reasons for moving but not in the actual reasons for moving, while pressing concerns such as marriage, employment change and so on were higher in the actual reasons for moving. The advent of the BHPS data set has offered a relatively rare opportunity to study these issues in more detail and this analysis has made a considerable contribution to knowledge and understanding of the migration process in Britain in the nineties. However, it should again be noted that the BHPS has only small sample numbers for both the motivations for preferred as well as actual migration. Thus this research has highlighted interesting changes between preferred and actual reasons.

Further research extensions to this work include continued linking of the preferred and actual reasons from different waves, to see how the reasons for moving have changed over time, and to see if the same individuals at later life stages give constant

or varying responses. This was not very revealing using only five waves of data but could be using more waves of data. Furthermore, a greater number of waves and a greater sample size of movers would allow the association between the ‘explanatory’ variables and the reasons (currently only carried out on the MHCS data set) to be repeated for each of the different waves to see if and how this changes over time. Further work from the BHPS might well highlight differences in migration characteristics and processes over time.

This investigation of longitudinal migration issues using the BHPS has revealed a substantial amount of latent mobility. By understanding the processes which contribute to latent mobility, findings can be fed into policy aimed at reducing social exclusion and enhancing the empowerment of potential movers. The variables which turned out to be pivotal in the explanation of preference for migration tend to agree with the characteristics of migrants as summarised in Chapter 1. Those older people, men, and couples with or without children are likely to want to move and indeed to move. However, there is one notable exception, which is that those in public-rented housing strongly prefer to move, but in fact this group is less likely to actually move¹⁰³. This highlights that the most likely people to be latent migrants are those in public-rented housing. Further analysis highlighted that stayers¹⁰⁴ are most likely to be those who are from ‘Black Caribbean’ and ‘other ethnic’ groups and those who like their local neighbourhood, while frequent movers tend to be those at the beginning and end of their life-cycles (younger people and single elderly), those in private-rented housing and lone parent families.

The implications of this research are that efforts are needed to empower migrants. Through this thesis’ identification of those who want to but cannot move home, practical steps could be examined to enable these particular groups to move. If practical steps are not taken, then this latent migrant section of the population is

¹⁰³ It is well-documented (referenced in Chapter 1) that those in the private-rented sector are more likely to be movers and those in public-sector housing are less likely to be migrants.

¹⁰⁴ Stayers are different from non-movers. Stayers are people who wish to move but do not ever move.

disempowered from realising its migration preferences. This research has importantly explored the most common reasons for wanting to move, and which groups of the population feel they are unlikely to move. Both frequent movers and latent movers may feel excluded from their communities, because of their shared desire to move on. If the right to live in a tolerable standard of housing and a neighbourhood with reasonable accessibility to certain services is accepted as a basic right, then it is hypothesised that some sectors of the population who *need* to move to obtain this are effectively excluded members of society.

Using the profile which this research has established of those wanting to move and comparing this to the profile of who actually later moves, makes it possible to differentiate between those who *want* to move and those who want to move and can realise this wish. Furthermore, use of the BHPS as a longitudinal source has clearly highlighted the profile of a group which always wishes to move but never realised their desire. The implications of this research show the future potential of the BHPS as it grows in size and collects more waves. There is considerable potential for identifying those members of the population who are trapped in areas or housing sectors from which they would rather move. Identifying sectors to target in social exclusion and empowerment policies will become increasingly important. Therefore, not only does this work have a serious policy consequence but also it considerably advances understanding of the migration decision-making process as a whole.

7.4 CONCLUSION

In conclusion, this chapter exploring the decision to move home or not over time has added considerably to this research. All the way through this thesis longitudinal aspects have been found to be important. This chapter has confirmed the on-going nature of the decision, proposed, for example, by an early model by Brown and Moore (1970). It has confirmed that people make the decision that they want to move, some realise their wish and move within the year, others take a lot longer. Some people want to move, but never actually move. Others have no desire to move, yet move. Presumably the former and latter cases are due to the existence of more constraints than choices and events happening outwith the individual's control. In the

instance of migration, it has been possible to use the BHPS to compare the characteristics of those who want to move and can move with those who also express a preference to move but in fact do not move, or even those who do not express a preference to move but move in a subsequent wave anyway. Thus the confirmation that the decision to move has on-going aspects is both a validation of initial ideas and confirmation of previous research, using qualitative methods based on small sample sizes, described in Chapter 2. The next chapter draws this thesis to a close, summarising the main contributions to knowledge made by this thesis.

8. CONCLUSIONS

8.1 INTRODUCTION

The literature review highlighted two main gaps in research into migration decision-making: firstly, that not enough was known about the associations with motivations; and, secondly, that very little was known about whether, and how, migration decisions function over time. It was these two separate issues, which were related through their connection with the migration decision-making process, that this thesis sought to explore. The cross-sectional analysis using the MHCS tackled the first of these issues and the longitudinal analysis using the BHPS tackled the second.

From the examination of the MHCS, descriptive analysis determined what the main reasons for moving home in Scotland were, and what the characteristics of the respondent sample in terms of household and house type were, as well as examining the characteristics of the moves. A comparison was made between the reasons for motivation given by respondents from the MHCS data set and other data sets collected at roughly the same time, namely, the SHCS (1991) and the BHPS (wave two, 1992/3). This comparison was made as a consistency check. These empirical findings were compared with previous research investigating the reasons for moving home.

Following this initial examination of the MHCS data set, the exploratory research proceeded to determine the associations contained within the data set between the selection of a particular motivation and the independent characteristics of the people, their houses and households, the distances they moved and the duration of stay in their previous home. It was established that there were indeed associations, and the nature of the associations found was investigated. The associations found were tested to see if they were statistically significant and these findings were used to determine which independent variables to include in the logistic regression modelling. This thesis has presented new evidence using an under-utilised data set, the MHCS, on the characteristics associated with motivations for moving.

Similarities were sought in the groupings of the independent characteristics to identify motivations which were likely to be given by similar types of people, living in similar houses and moving similar distances. The main technique used to investigate this interplay was logistic regression analysis. Statistical modelling further evaluated the relationship between each motivation given for moving home and the independent variables. From this, the relative explanatory power of the independent variables in respect of each motivation was discovered. Further exploration quantified the interplay between these characteristics by detailing how much of each independent characteristic was associated with each motivation¹⁰⁵. The links between the independent characteristics were examined with reference to each motivation given for migration. In modelling the association between the reasons for moving and the characteristics of those movers, their houses and the distances they travel, this thesis uniquely focused on the interplay between the characteristics associated with the reasons for both leaving the old home and choosing a new home, particularly investigating the role of life-cycle stage and distance moved.

This thesis has filled a gap in research into motivation for migration by identifying how the reasons for moving vary across different subgroups of the population, through an exploration of the *combination* of characteristics which were associated with each reason given for moving home. The novelty of this research is that it has broken down the information already known about the selectivity of characteristics into sub-sets of combinations of characteristics associated with the reason for making the move.

This thesis further presented an investigation into the longitudinal aspect of migration. It was not possible to examine the migration decision without taking into account life-cycle stage, calendar time, and past and future migration behaviour. Therefore, this

¹⁰⁵ These findings from the MHCS were tested using the BHPS (wave two only), another data source which also has motivation for migration information and was relatively large-scale. This validity testing using wave two of the BHPS was in addition to the use of the BHPS to test for the longitudinal aspect of migration. The validity testing was unsuccessful due to small sample numbers of motivations in the BHPS.

study utilised the BHPS to explore whether there was an on-going element in the decision to move home, and in finding one, it further explored what the nature of this was. This analysis used the first five waves of the BHPS data set and importantly showed how a longitudinal aspect could be introduced to the study of migration. This analysis sought to identify what the characteristics were of people who want to move and can move with those who also express a preference to move but in fact do not move. It should be noted that this novel analysis also revealed people who wanted to stay put but also went on to move as well as a group of frequent movers. The interplay of the characteristics of these groups of migrants was modelled using logistic regression.

8.2 DISCUSSION OF MAIN FINDINGS

The contributions to knowledge that this thesis has made revolve around four main areas. Each of these four areas advances what was currently known about the migration decision-making process, either by confirming or refuting existing findings through using large-scale data sets, or by investigating a previously unresearched area. These four main contributions relate back to the four main objectives detailed in Chapter 1. Firstly, new information on reasons for moving has confirmed previous small-scale research for the first time using a large-scale data set. Secondly, this thesis has both confirmed and refuted the previous research which has examined the association between independent characteristics of migrants, their home and the distances they move with reasons for moving. Furthermore, it has examined this association between a much wider selection of reasons for moving and of characteristics than has been previously done. Thirdly, this thesis has filled a gap in migration research by uniquely associating a combination of characteristics with each of the reasons for moving. This seminal investigation has revealed that housing features, distance moved and life cycle together explain most of the reasons for moving home. Fourthly, this thesis has filled a further gap by investigating the on-going nature of the migration decision, and innovatively describing the characteristics of latent migrants in Britain.

Not only were these four contributions to the understanding of migration decision-making process important, but also this thesis can offer some methodological pointers

for future migration research. It has clearly shown the strengths of two important but under-utilised data sets, the MHCS and the BHPS, as well as pointing out the advantages to migration researchers of housing condition studies. The implications for this research area are that more data of this, or an improved nature, is needed. Most importantly, longitudinal data which has not been used much in migration research is vitally important. Each of these contributions which this thesis has made is now discussed in more detail.

8.2.1 Reasons for moving

Reasons for leaving the old home were found to be distinctively different from reasons for choosing the new home. The findings, based on the MHCS - an important cross-sectional data source, show that there were generally more reasons for choosing the new home than for leaving the old home. Importantly for studies that have asked for *the most important reason*, and allow the respondent to give only one answer, this thesis has revealed that many respondents, when unrestrained, give multiple answers, especially for reasons for choosing the new home.

As indicated, the reasons for leaving the old home were not as numerous as those for choosing, and these tended to have to do with the specifications of the house. There tended to be more specifications for choosing the new home and most of all these tended to be to do with the quality of the local environment, as opposed to immediate house specifications. Findings in this thesis therefore offer some evidence which confirms Kuznets' (1964) assertion that more migration in the developed countries would become 'consumption-oriented' rather than 'production-oriented' as standards of living rose and Zelinsky's (1971) proposal that as societies modernise and enter the advanced-society phase of the 'mobility transition', through showing that non-economic motivations become more important in the decision to migrate in the early nineties in Great Britain. This thesis has revealed clearly that non-economic motivations out-number economic motivations in the MHCS, SHCS and BHPS. However, whether there has been a definite change in motivations would only be

absolutely confirmed by a long-running study into motivations for migration which goes back to the first stages that Zelinsky (1971) and Kuznets (1964) refer to¹⁰⁶.

This study of the literature has revealed that in most moves the most likely reason for moving would probably be housing type, marriage or job. The detailed examination of the MHCS data set found that generally the main reasons for moving home given by owner-occupiers in Scotland (10% sample) were for larger accommodation, change of household size, moving for employment reasons and a wish to own a home. Based on analysis of MHCS, BHPS and SHCS, this thesis confirms this finding that the most common reasons for moving were for a larger house, for a wish to own, for marriage/move in with partner/change of household size, and also for employment reasons.

8.2.2 Association between characteristics and reasons for moving

The literature suggested that only in the shorter-distance moves did some factors, such as quality of life, come into play, while longer-distance moves were generally thought to be caused by employment reasons. With regard to life-cycle, the review of the literature showed that younger life-cycle groups tend to give employment reasons more than older age groups who tend to give more housing reasons for moving. These results were broadly confirmed using the MHCS data set. However, the bivariate investigation has refuted the fact that long-distance migration was all accounted for by employment reasons. Motivation for migration has often been misrepresented in the literature. For instance, some authors in the past, economists in particular (e.g. Hughes and McCormick 1981), have perpetuated the myth that most migration is long-distance and job-related. This misguided portrayal that job changes are the most common reason someone has for moving home, has been clearly disproved in this thesis. Job changes were important reasons for moving home for specific groups moving specific distances only. Also this thesis clearly points to the short-distance nature of the majority of migration. Long-distance migration does not account for a majority of moves. These two findings together, although they are not

¹⁰⁶ Over 100 years of data would be needed.

totally new, nor presently unknown, are worth stressing again in this, the concluding section of this thesis.

Uniquely in this investigation into the associations existing between characteristics and reasons, a wide range of characteristics from house type, size, life cycle to distance moved was used to test against each of the motivations given for moving. Any cross-tabulations which have been done in the past have been done on much smaller samples. Uniquely, the size of the MHCS data set (10,010) used in this analysis gives more credibility to the findings. Furthermore, given the infrequency of collecting any motivational data be it small-scale or large-scale, the importance of this current research is further emphasised. Thus this individual-level analysis has definitively assessed the statistical significance of the association between each independent variable and each motivation for migration. It was found that motivations given differed depending on characteristics of migrant, their house and the distance that they travel.

The analysis revealed significant associations (statistical levels of significance have been established), between reasons and certain characteristics when looked at in isolation from each other: for example, older couples want to move to smaller houses; families want larger houses; and single people move for new jobs or job transfers. The actual associations discovered were much as would be expected, for instance larger house was associated with an increase in household size. Other research findings were broadly confirmed, for instance that housing and life-cycle reasons were associated more with short distance moves whilst employment reasons were associated more with long-distance moves. These in themselves were interesting insights into how each independent variable affects each motivation. Findings in the literature reported in Chapter 2 showed that employment was most evident in long-distance moves and housing reasons in short-distance ones. However, it should be made clear that results from the MHCS show that this applies mainly to the reasons for leaving. The reasons for choosing the new home were much less affected by distance moved. Notwithstanding, an interesting finding was that 'liked the local environment' was more important than one would imagine for long-distance moves.

The main findings of the exploratory analysis of the MHCS data set showed that there was a variation in the motivations for moving home according to spatial area, distance moved, differences in housing characteristics and demographic subgroups in the population. In fact, there was a similar variation in the prevalence of motivations with different characteristics, thus suggesting a relationship between characteristics of the migrant, distance of the move, house characteristics and the given motivation: i.e. a relationship is suggested between the independent characteristics in relation to the motivations. For instance, positive responses to the reasons 'larger house' and for 'children's schooling' tend to be associated with the same independents. It becomes definitively evident from the exploratory work that movers who were in different subgroups of characteristics, for instance short-distance movers or families, clearly move for different reasons. Different groups, differentiated for instance by their life-cycle stage, the distances they moved, or by having different lengths of stay in their previous house, have different motivations. This thesis has summarised the relationship between the three 'clusters' of reasons for moving home, environment, housing and employment. It shows how these have varying levels of importance at any one point in the life cycle.

A unique methodological contribution that this thesis has made to migration research is that all the results of the empirical work done in the thesis point to the dangers of univariate analysis, and looking at motivation in isolation from the characteristics of the migrants, of their houses and the identifying features of the moves they make. This thesis has importantly found that reasons for choosing especially, but also reasons for leaving the old home, do not operate either independently from each other or in isolation.

8.2.3 Combination of characteristics associated with reasons

It was hypothesised in the literature review that all migration is stimulated by a change in life-cycle stage which prompts a change in housing requirements, i.e. life-cycle is ultimately connected with each move. Evidence from the MHCS confirms that, even though this seems to be a gross over-exaggeration, housing requirements do vary with progression through the life-cycle, although life-cycle stage does not

account for all reasons for moving, but acts in combination with other independent characteristics. The literature review has revealed that there was a need for further research to establish finally the relative importance of life-cycle stage in determining the reasons for moving.

The bivariate testing suggested that each motivation for moving was more likely to be given by a migrant with a certain characteristic, but the regular variation in the motivation suggested that there was a combination of independent characteristics associated with the giving of motivations. It was this relationship that this thesis teased out. This thesis has found that it was the association between reasons and a combination of characteristics which was important. This combination up until now was generally unexplored, with importance previously given mainly to life-cycle stage or distance moved. It is the acknowledging of, and also quantifying of, this interplay of characteristics which sets this thesis apart from work that has been carried out before. The results of this procedure are shown as a series of models (detailed in Chapter 6) and give a typical combination of characteristics for each motivation for moving home.

Careful interpretation of the main findings in this thesis leads to the following main conclusions:

1. Distance, life cycle and housing features are predominantly associated with most of the motivations, and thus are pivotal in predicting people's motivation for moving.
2. Neither distance nor life-cycle is enough on its own, as has been suggested by the other researchers; this research shows for the first time which combination of independent variables is associated with each reason.

The particular importance of this present piece of research is that it uniquely investigated life-cycle stage in relation to a combination of other possible explanatory variables. This thesis has provided evidence that there is a complex inter-relationship between the reason given for moving home and the characteristics of the move itself and of the moving household. One reason was not just associated with one independent but was associated with a combination of independent variables. This emphasises the fact, often overlooked by other research, that motivations need to be

looked at in combination with independent characteristics. This thesis has revealed the interplay of characteristics and so the way life cycle is combined with other independent characteristics with the reasons for moving is now known.

Combinations of these independent variables to explain each motivation were thus revealed, for the first time, by this thesis. From this, a picture was built up of which type of migrant, moving a particular distance, living in a particular house and in a particular life-cycle stage, was most likely to give a particular motivation for moving. These models provide a clear insight into, and summary of, which people were moving for which particular reason.

This thesis has disproved the common misrepresentation that life-cycle change prompts all changes in housing needs which was proposed by Rossi (1955) amongst others. Life-cycle has been recognised in the past as determining motivations but not in connection with other characteristics. Also other authors give distance moved, house type or tenure as the main determinants of the individual-level reasons for moving.

A unique finding, resulting from the building of explanatory models of the independent characteristics most associated with each reason for moving, was that clusters of frequently occurring independent variables were established. From this, a picture of the type of household which tended to choose a particular reason was built up.

Furthermore, it also became evident that certain variables were frequently occurring in the explanation of each reason, thus the processes driving motivation pivoted on a small number of variants. This confirmed the finding, from both the literature and from the exploratory analysis using the MHCS, that the independent variables life-cycle, distance moved and housing were the most important elements in determining the choice of motivations for both leaving and choosing a home. The main conclusion that can be drawn from this analysis is that there was indeed too much emphasis placed in some past analysis on only one influence. Life-cycle stage is important in the choice of motivations, but the results of the model-building show that it is always

an explanatory factor in conjunction with other variables. What is evident from these models is that distance, life-cycle and housing features are prevalent in the associations and dominate the 'explanation' of each motivation.

It should be borne in mind that the inter-relation of migrant characteristics as mentioned in the introductory chapter was obviously connected to the combination of characteristics revealed to be associated with the motivations, and indeed, could explain the variation in selectivity of migration characteristics. The association revealed in models between the characteristics and the reasons ties in with well-known findings about the selectivity of migrants. That is, it is well-known that migrants are a selected group and are identified not only by one characteristic but usually from a combination of characteristics: different types of migrants (displaying different combinations of characteristics) migrate different distances and to different types of areas. Thus the combinations of characteristics discovered in this thesis not only show the differing combination of characteristics that link distance and life-cycle but also uniquely link this information with the reason for making the move.

This thesis fills the gap in information about who is moving (well-documented) with why particular people are moving the distances they do. This thesis constitutes an important step along the way to filling in the gap and identifying the why, and more importantly and uniquely, relating the why to the who i.e. pinpointing the association between who moves and the (individual-level) reason for the move. Furthermore, this thesis has also allowed an identification of a sub-set of characteristics out of main pool of migrant characteristics which can be identified for each reason. The pinpointing of this association between characteristics and motivation - highlighting the sub-sets of characteristics - may be of some use in more accurately identifying migration propensity, linking it to characteristics and reasons.

The MHCS data set has given important insights into migration processes, and has revealed who the people were making each housing/environment choice (i.e. with different motivations) in their migration. The robust modelling has revealed the combination of independent characteristics associated with each of the reasons given for moving home by the individual. An insight into migration processes is obtained

which shows how movement patterns have a very selective makeup. It would be difficult normally to quantify or dissect these patterns with different driving forces, in the absence of information on the motivation for the move. However, the presence of the motivation and the establishment of associations between this and the independent characteristics makes this possible.

The hypothesis that there is a changing combination of independent variables could explain why other variables were evident sometimes but not always. A divergence in the literature was revealed as to whether non-economic factors appear to becoming more important over long-distance. Not all previous studies recognised the full complexity and diversity involved in the characteristics associated with the variation in motivation for migration. Thus an explanation for divergence in the literature could be that looking at independent characteristics in isolation could have lead to conflicting results.

8.2.4 On-going nature of the migration decision

Uniquely, this thesis has highlighted the on-going nature of migration and thus of the migration decision. The on-going nature of this process became apparent as a main theme in the early examination of previous models and studies. At the beginning of this thesis, it was stressed how important a life-time or on-going perspective was in relation to reasons for moving home. It was recognised that a longitudinal data set was needed to give an indication of the on-going nature of the decision. It was obviously not possible to test this using a cross-sectional data set such as the MHCS. The other related area untested up to this point concerned those who went through the decision-making process but were then unable to move for some reason. The MHCS examined only those who had already made the decision to move. It was felt that an investigation into latent mobility would neatly extend the analysis into looking at the characteristics of ‘stayers’ as opposed to movers. This thesis takes the view that conclusions cannot be presented without at least being able to present some knowledge of the extent to which this issue was important, based on first-hand research. The BHPS panel had the data needed, as it was both longitudinal and does look at both movers and non-movers in all tenures and for the whole of Great Britain.

Thus the longitudinal analysis used another under-utilised data source for migration research, the BHPS.

Thus a longitudinal perspective was introduced into this analysis with the aim of assessing whether there was evidence of an on-going element in the decision. The issue as to what extent preference to move exists, and then if and when it is realised, was explored. The time taken to achieve a move from when preference was first expressed, including non-realisation of this goal, was found to differ by group. By tracking people through time who expressed a preference to move, two main migrant groups were identified¹⁰⁷: latent movers and frequent movers. The characteristics of these two groups: those who were unable to move, despite their wishes; and those who were frequent movers, were explored.

Use of the BHPS gave the opportunity to test the on-going nature of the migration decision, as it contained information on preference to move and behaviour before, during and after the migration decision-making process. The analysis in Chapter 7 found that latent mobility was definitely a feature of migration in Great Britain and identifies the groups in which this is mostly likely to occur. Through this analysis, it was evident that even if the decision to move had been taken, there was often a considerable delay before it was realised. This can be related directly to the theory discussed earlier on triggers and predisposing factors. It could also be related to the existence of structural- or individual-level constraints that have to be lifted, or otherwise overcome, before the move can be realised. It becomes obvious that individual choice is not the only contributor to making a move.

Results of the exploration of latent mobility, for Great Britain as a whole, show that those who seem to be unable to realise their goal of migration over time are more likely to be part of the 'other ethnic group' category, someone who likes their present neighbourhood, part of the Black-Caribbean ethnic group or older people. It was also found, as a consequence of this longitudinal look at migration, that another group of people exists, those who express a preference to move, move and then continue to

¹⁰⁷ These two groups were in addition to the well-accepted pattern of wish to move, move.

move; frequent movers. The results of this analysis show that single elderly were most likely to be frequent movers. Also those in private-rented or other-rented housing were found to be more likely to move than those in other housing sectors. Lone parents with dependent children or non-dependent children and households consisting of two or more unrelated adults were also likely to be frequent movers. Both lone parents and unrelated adult households are an increasing feature of today's society. Thus this thesis offers confirmation, albeit based on limited evidence, that migrants do have long term migration goals and ideals in the UK. This emerged previously in the literature. For example, Seavers (1996) finds a long-term strategy is evident in the decision-making process. Karjalainen (1989) stresses how the migration process should be recognised as drawing from individual decisions, and "it should not be regarded as a discrete event, but rather as a long-term process ..."

(Karjalainen, 1989: 3). Michelson (1980) generally proposes that residential mobility is a dynamic and on-going process.

8.2.5 Methodological contribution

Not only is this study important for the four main contributions it makes to advancing our knowledge about the migration decision-making process, but also it has highlighted data requirements and the importance of two existing data sources. In particular, it has highlighted the strengths of an under-utilised data source, the national, large-scale MHCS. The examination of the data available on this topic for Britain showed a lack of any detailed information on motivation for migration except in the case of the MHCS, which investigated motivation for migration in Scotland. The MHCS has been central to this thesis, which has conducted its main analyses at the individual-level.

This research has drawn attention to the caveats and constraints which were imposed upon migration researchers by data and highlights the truly academic nature of some of the more detailed models of migration decision-making and theoretical research methodologies. Importantly highlighted, through the literature review and analysis stages of this project, was the matter of using appropriate methodologies for carrying out research into the decision to move house generally. The potential for longitudinal

research in Britain in respect of migration is clearly shown in this thesis, as it has shown migration to be an on-going and not a point-in-time phenomenon.

The methodology used in the data collection is especially important in this subject area. An incidental finding, useful for directing future researchers, is that a new angle on the decision to move can be gained from using a longitudinal data set. Use of this source limits the skewing of answers by retrospective recall, allows research before and after the decision to move has been made, and allows the opportunities to look at those who think about moving home but decide against it.

There is no one correct method or set of theories for studying this topic. In fact it is precisely the wealth of approaches and methodologies that has made this field so rich. However, this thesis recommends that future researchers use a large-scale longitudinal data source, even though this would be expensive and time-consuming to collect. The panel survey, if improved, could prove an exciting new research area for researchers exploring the decision to move house. This advice is not to say the MHCS is unimportant; a longitudinal data set such as BHPS is not designed to provide the detailed migration data that the MHCS provides. The MHCS constituted an invaluable data source able to meet most of the aims specified at the beginning of this thesis, and has allowed a great insight into associations surrounding motivations.

8.3 GENERALISATION OF IDEAS

Certain central themes have emerged throughout the course of this work, not least that the migration decision-process needs to be seen holistically. The entire context should include consideration of both choices and constraints, individual-level and structural-level considerations, and past, present and future migration 'goals'. Obviously, the extent to which such a holistic approach to the investigation of the processes involved in the decision to migrate is possible depends squarely on the availability of suitable data. However, it is unlikely that any single data source in the future would be comprehensive enough to allow a holistic investigation of every influence involved in the migration decision-making process. A merit of this thesis is

that the subject has at least been advanced by combining insights from more than one data source.

The insights provided by this thesis have not illuminated every area of the migration decision-making process: for instance, the searching process was not investigated. However, what did become clear is that pushes and pulls are clearly separate: there tended to be only one push reason but two or more pulls. Secondly, that there was a variation in reasons was in part ‘explained’¹⁰⁸ by a variation in characteristics in which life-cycle played an important but not over-arching role. Thirdly, this thesis has investigated the on-going nature of the decision, discovering latent migration affects as much as 40% of the population. It has further pinpointed the characteristics of those preferring to move, frequent movers, and of stayers in addition to the well known findings about the selectivity of movers in general documented in Chapter 1. Two diagrams have been produced to summarise these findings. This empirical work alone cannot lead to a comprehensive new conceptualisation of migration decision-making but is important because it has provided significant insights into the variation of reasons for moving home and into the on-going nature of migration decision.

One of the findings of the thesis has been that there is a need for an improved model of the migration decision-making process. There was no possibility of the creation of a model reflecting reality based on available data. Available data do not provide the huge amount of information on all influences, all contexts and so on needed to completely investigate this topic. It is unlikely complete information could be collected. Two models are proposed here that summarise work using the empirical data in this thesis. These models each represent two of the areas of the migration decision which this thesis has shed new light on. These are described in the next section.

¹⁰⁸ The variation in reasons given by each migrant household could also be explained by structural forces or other factors unmeasured in this thesis.

Figure 8-1: Different types of moving behaviour and associated characteristics

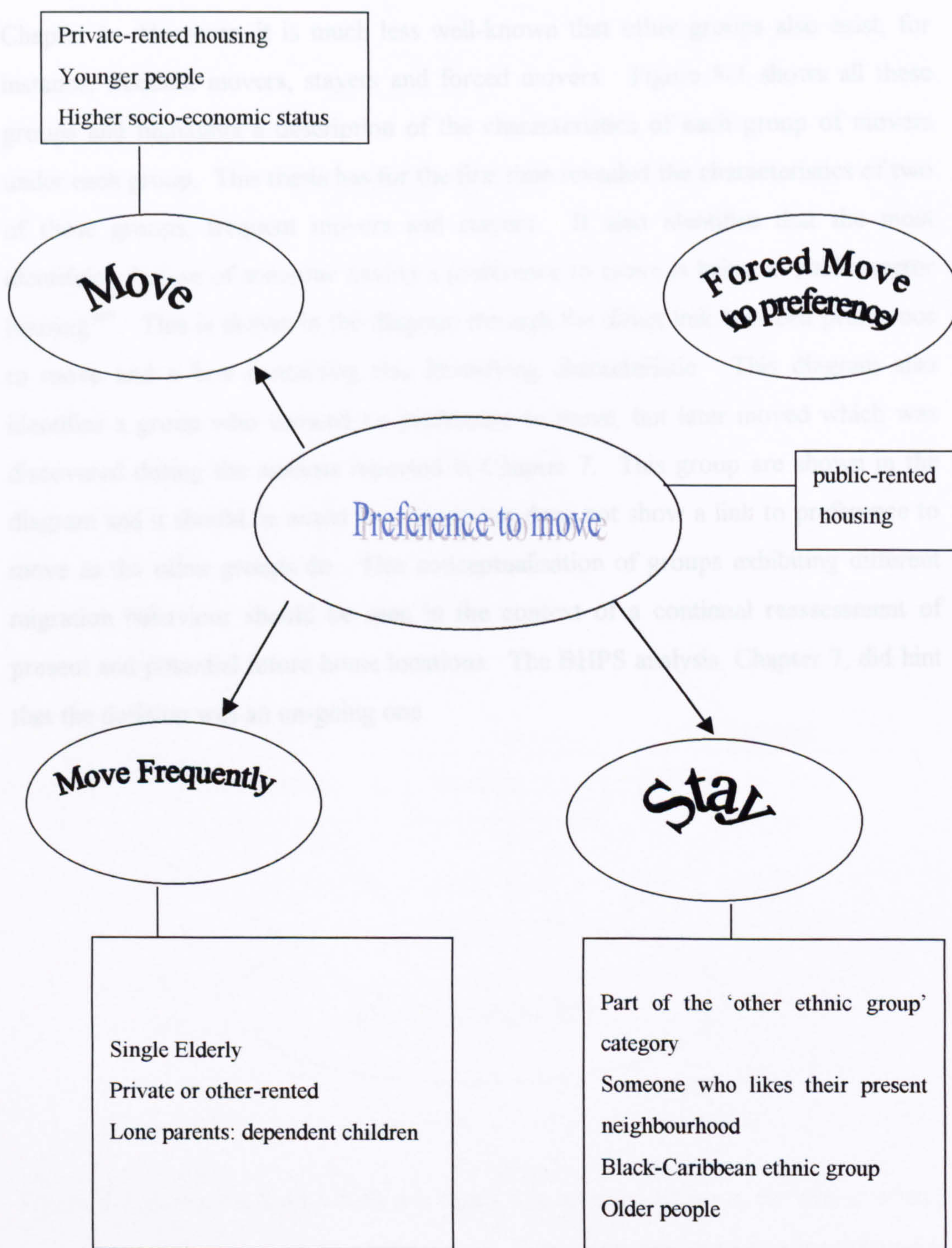


Figure 8-1 shows the different groups associated with migration behaviour as revealed by this thesis. It was well-known that some people go through a standard

migration decision-making process, i.e. they decide to move home and then move. The characteristics of this group have been well-researched and are reported in Chapter 1. However, it is much less well-known that other groups also exist, for instance, frequent movers, stayers and forced movers. Figure 8-1 shows all these groups and highlights a description of the characteristics of each group of movers under each group. This thesis has for the first time revealed the characteristics of two of these groups, frequent movers and stayers. It also identifies that the most identifying feature of someone having a preference to move is being in public-sector housing¹⁰⁹. This is shown in the diagram through the direct link between preference to move and a box containing this identifying characteristic. This diagram also identifies a group who showed no preference to move, but later moved which was discovered during the analysis reported in Chapter 7. This group are shown in the diagram and it should be noted that this group does not show a link to preference to move as the other groups do. This conceptualisation of groups exhibiting different migration behaviour should be seen in the context of a continual reassessment of present and potential future home locations. The BHPS analysis, Chapter 7, did hint that the decision was an on-going one.

¹⁰⁹ This is shown through the logistic regression modelling contained in Table 7-5, Chapter 7.

Figure 8-2: Conceptualisation of the link between characteristics and reasons for moving

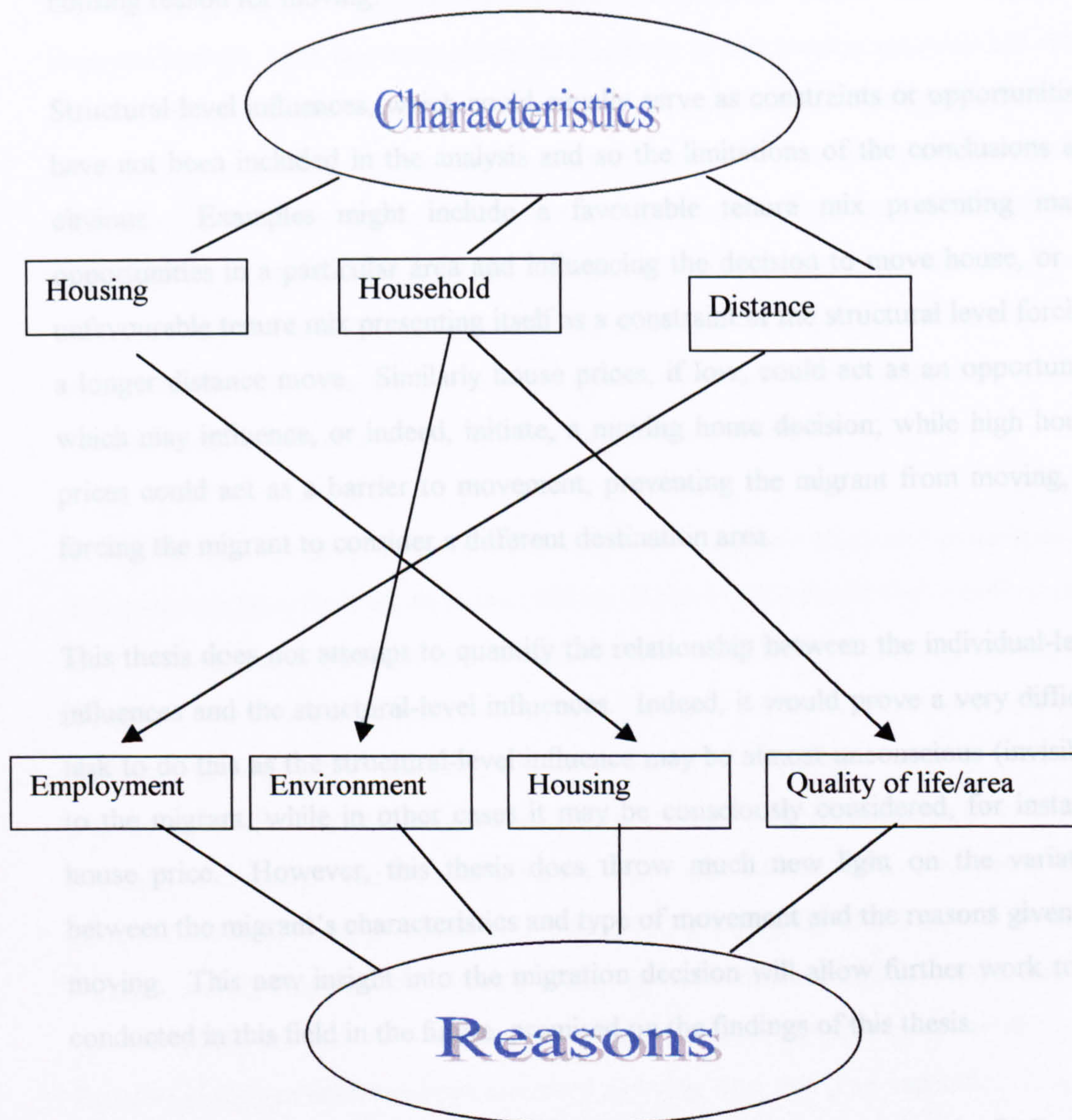


Figure 8-2 shows the links which this thesis has revealed between the characteristics and reasons for moving home. In particular, three main characteristics were found to affect the variation in the reasons for moving home. These were characteristics related to the household, features of the housing they lived in and had left behind as well as the distance of their move. The arrows in Figure 8-2 represent the connections between how the different characteristics affect the variation in particular groups of reasons. For instance, distance of move particularly affects the probability

of giving employment as a reason for moving home while the characteristics of your past and present home, i.e. type, tenure and room size, and the differences between these, particularly affect whether the respondent is more or less likely to give a housing reason for moving.

Structural-level influences, which could equally serve as constraints or opportunities, have not been included in the analysis and so the limitations of the conclusions are obvious. Examples might include a favourable tenure mix presenting many opportunities in a particular area and influencing the decision to move house, or an unfavourable tenure mix presenting itself as a constraint at the structural level forcing a longer distance move. Similarly house prices, if low, could act as an opportunity which may influence, or indeed, initiate, a moving home decision; while high house prices could act as a barrier to movement, preventing the migrant from moving, or forcing the migrant to consider a different destination area.

This thesis does not attempt to quantify the relationship between the individual-level influences and the structural-level influences. Indeed, it would prove a very difficult task to do this as the structural-level influence may be almost unconscious (invisible) to the migrant, while in other cases it may be consciously considered, for instance house price. However, this thesis does throw much new light on the variation between the migrant's characteristics and type of movement and the reasons given for moving. This new insight into the migration decision will allow further work to be conducted in this field in the future, premised on the findings of this thesis.

The previous section has described the two diagrams which synthesise the findings of the empirical data in this thesis. The next section describes the impact of cultural and historical contexts on migration decision-making processes.

8.3.1 The impact of cultural and historical contexts on migration decision-making processes.

Cultural and historical contexts have an influence on migration decision-making processes. This research took place in the early 1990s using a sample of owner-

occupier households in mainland Scotland. It is therefore necessary to consider to what extent the findings are time and place-specific. One could question the point of investigating many other studies investigating reasons for moving when they were carried out in different cultures and different time periods. Issues which need to be explored include what relevance other studies have to this present research and what relevance this research has to them. It should be emphasised at this point that it is precisely the variation in reasons by characteristics¹¹⁰ that this thesis serves to illustrate. It is fully accepted by this author that both the time period and place in which the research is conducted also affects the reasons given for moving home. However, these influences come under the structural-level factors which were not taken into consideration in this thesis, but which were fully acknowledged as exerting a considerable influence on the migration decision in Chapter 1.

In refuting whether the reasons found in this thesis are purely time- and place-specific, it is necessary to refer back to Rossi (1955). Rossi (1955) found that mobility arose for 5 reasons, the creation of new households, the circulation of existing households, mortality, household dissolution and moves relating to work i.e. in the main life-cycle reasons. He found that existing families searching out different housing was most important, and that space needs stimulate most mobility, which can often be related to the birth of children. The broad findings of this seminal piece of work and later work which followed it (e.g. McCarthy, 1976) are confirmed by this author's research. These broad findings are that there is a link between mobility and life-cycle, and that voluntary moves for more space outweigh mobility for changing employment. Rossi's (1955) research has been criticised as being time and place-specific. It was carried out in America in the 1950s, a child-oriented period. It has been said to apply mostly to white people in private sector housing. The MHCS is similar to Rossi's (1955) sample in two regards, firstly, that the MHCS sample is only of those moving into or between private-sector homes and secondly, that the Scottish population is

¹¹⁰ The characteristics of the migrant, their household, the features of their past and previous homes, the distance of the move are shown in this thesis to affect the reasons given for moving home by the moving household.

98.75%¹¹¹ white. Thus it may not be so surprising that reasons to do with a need for increased space and life-cycle were so prominent in the results of the analysis of the MHCS. However, Garner (1980) studying local authority movers in a different time period but also in Scotland, again found most moves were to do with housing space and life-cycle. There is no question that different time periods, different samples of movers and different countries do affect the reasons for moving. To reiterate, it is precisely the variation of reasons that this thesis sought to highlight. However, voluntary moves for more space and life-cycle stage causes of migration are apparent in different settings and in different time periods.

This next section progresses the discussion of the impact of cultural and historical contexts on migration decision-making processes, in relation to the move in studying this area from using life-stage progression to life course as a basis for analysis. Basically, more recent research has tended not to use the more traditional notion of life-cycle stage as this thesis has done, but instead has used the more recent notion of life course. Overall, the change from using life-stage progression as a basis for analysis to using life course it has been an important feature of population geography.

Much recent research uses life course. This is based on the study of many individual life transitions. Authors e.g. Courgeau (1985) advised more data should be longitudinal taking into account life-histories and event histories. This would aggregate up from individual cases to an aggregate picture, and not as had happened in the past disaggregate an aggregate picture to apply to individual household formations and dissolutions.

This is distinctly different from the idea of classifying people's life changes into distinct life stages as first developed by Glick (1947) and subsequently moved on by McCarthy (1976). To expand, the first formal model of family life-cycle brought into mainstream use was that of Glick (1947). This was presented as a synthesis of the into 7 stages of the development of the average US family. This has been developed

¹¹¹ Source: Small Area Statistics, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC/JISC purchase.

over the years, for instance by the adding of non-demographic variables. McCarthy's (1976) model is heavily influenced by this earlier model.

Criticisms of applying the model using life-cycle stages to migration behaviour include that as they have been developed using cross-sectional data, and applied to cross-sectional data such as the MHCS, most of the assumptions in the model remain untested. Other criticisms include that life-cycle is deterministic and that it does not recognise that individuals follow their own paths; it is not possible to separate life-cycle change from factors that also change, for instance, income; and that it ignores other factors such as structural determinants. It has been suggested that these life-cycle models are very time and place specific.

In defence of the use of a life-cycle model in this study, it is worth restating that it emphasises those dynamic aspects of family life which otherwise would be overlooked in cross-sectional analysis. The literature had clearly shown life-cycle to be important. Murphy (1987), while he does have reservations about the model, stated that although social change has taken place for 40 years, the model is still applicable for half the British population. Thus while it is no means perfect, it is still useful for empirical investigations.

To synthesise, the previous section has considered the impact of cultural and historical contexts on migration decision-making processes, and has concluded that cultural and historical contexts do have an important role in the migration decision-making process. The extent to which they have affected the conclusions reached in this work should be the subject for future research conducted in a different time-period and possibly a different place. With regard to the use of life-cycle stages in this thesis, progression to using life course as a basis for analysis is fully accepted as important but was not possible in this thesis due to constraints in the data set. Indeed, use of life-cycle stages introduced an important dynamism into the cross-sectional data set used, and a defence of this use has been presented in Chapter 2 as well as in this section.

8.3.2 The influence of dualities of ‘choice/constraint’ and ‘movers/stayers’ on the way in which migration decision-making processes are conceptualised.

Many past conceptualisations of migration decision-making have not considered either the dualities of ‘choice/constraint’ or ‘movers/stayers’. Choices and constraints are very important in each migration decision. However, neither the MHCS nor the BHPS provides enough information to advance previous information on this. Choices and constraints need to be more fully investigated in a specifically designed study. A more suitable methodology for collecting this information would be in-depth interviews, which allow people to talk about all the different factors which they saw as affecting their decision and then classify each as a choice or a constraint. With regard to the MHCS, each reason could be seen equally as a choice or constraint by each moving household. For instance, convenience to work may be something that is freely chosen by one person to reduce their travelling time while for another, it has to be chosen due to lack of finances to spend travelling to their place of work. The duality of this concept cannot fully be explored using this data set but is recommended as an avenue for future research as it is accepted that this is a very important issue.

The duality of movers and stayers again is a very important concept to the study of migration decision-making. This thesis has shed some new light on this area. Through the longitudinal investigation carried out in this thesis, the extent and the composition of a group of latent movers was revealed. This has been incorporated into the conceptualisation suggested in the thesis shown in Figure 8-1.

8.4 AVENUES FOR FURTHER RESEARCH

There are many possible avenues for further research building on the research carried out in this thesis. For the purpose of discussion, these have been split into immediate research possibilities, those which are more for the medium-term future, and some longer-term possibilities which could extend the work begun in this thesis in an ideal world with a research team and an unlimited research budget. The most important research questions for all of this further work are: was this research affected by the method used to collect the data?; was this research affected by the time and place it

method used to collect the data?; was this research affected by the time and place it was conducted in?; would life-cycle stage and the need for more or less housing space still be as important in the decision to migrate in a different research setting using different research methods and a different sample of movers?; and lastly, how would the use of life course instead of life-cycle stage affect these results? These research questions are important because both the research methods used and the time and place-specificity of the research can affect the results collected. Further research should investigate whether the results of this thesis have been affected by either of these factors. This further work is important as it could throw light on the methodological effect, as well as investigating the possible change in factors affecting the migration decision over time and over cultural environments.

8.4.1 Immediate follow-up work

This first section describes possibilities for immediate follow-up work leading on from the work in this thesis. Immediate follow-up work could investigate the effect on the results of two of the weaknesses of the MHCS. The first of these was that pre-designed tick boxes were used to collect data on people's reasons for leaving their old home and choosing their new home. The second of these is the fact that different possibilities were offered for the pushes and pulls. These pre-designed categories were based on extensive knowledge of this subject area and also on a pilot study. Nevertheless, in future research this author would like to test whether these pre-designed categories affected respondent's answers. Therefore the next avenue for research would be to conduct a further postal questionnaire but this time to allow free text answers to be given to the reasons for leaving the old home and reasons for choosing the new home. These free text reasons would be coded later. In addition, this further questionnaire would ask questions on sex of the respondent, position of person in the household filling in the questionnaire, type of household, and also questions which would result in a measure of socio-economic status, possibly occupation or income. This would allow additional independent variables to be entered into further modelling of the relationship between the new reasons and the more extensive characteristics.

It is important in the immediate follow-up work re-testing the relationship between the reasons and the characteristics that the same medium for collecting the information is used, i.e. a postal questionnaire. However, another extension to this work could involve qualitative interviewing which should help to explore how both the reasons and the factors that caused them were very inter-related in people's minds. Qualitative interviews should be considered as a different way of collecting information on motivations for migration. Quantitative techniques demand that these are clean-cut for analysis purposes. Yet this is far from the situation in reality. Use of qualitative methods, particularly in-depth interviews, could test to see whether the reasons given in quantitative work were the same as those obtained using qualitative research methods. This work would test whether the different methods of collecting information on migration decision-making processes have a significant effect on the results obtained.

Also this author would wish to pursue the longitudinal research conducted in this thesis. This could be pursued by continuing the quantitative research begun in this thesis, and also through using qualitative methods, for instance collecting individual housing histories. Further quantitative research would continue to track the migration process from the point where the first preference to move is expressed, through to where the migrant moves using a panel survey, paying particular attention if no move ever takes place. Only five waves of data were available for this work during the time of this PhD, however further work could continue this investigation using the BHPS once more waves of data exist. Ideally, a lifetime's information would be needed to fully explore the effect of life transitions on motivations for migration. This panel data collected at the individual level would be ideal for testing some of the recent work into life transitions and life course with regard to the migration decision. Future work presents the opportunity of replacing the notion of life-cycle stage (which was essential for this research as it used mainly a cross-sectional source) with the concept of life course. For instance, future qualitative work, such as investigating individual housing histories collected through in-depth interviews, could help extend the work in this thesis introducing a longitudinal perspective on the decision to move. Collecting housing histories from in-depth interviews has obvious limitations in respect of sample numbers which are manageable.

The generalised models and logistic regression models produced in this thesis are not intended to serve a predictive purpose. However, the application of the neural network technique to enhance the predictive capability of the modelling of motivations for moving home and independent characteristics contained in the MHCS, is a research area strongly recommended for further investigation.

In order to investigate if this research was affected by the time and place it was conducted in, it would be necessary to conduct the same research in a different environment, possibly in a different country, and certainly with a spread of tenures in the sample of respondents. To investigate whether the time-period affected these results, it would be necessary to conduct the same research later on in Scotland and compare the results. In testing whether the results of the MHCS were specific to the early 1990s, the original questionnaire would have to be re-issued around a new sample of private-sector movers in Scotland. Use of a different questionnaire would test as much for effect of methodology as it would for the different time period. It would be impossible to separate any difference in results to either time or method if both time-frame and method were changed.

8.4.2 Research for the medium-term

The following section describes more in-depth work which could be carried out to investigate areas revealed in this thesis but not actually investigated. These medium-term research avenues include intra-household bargaining as well as the existence of structural-level and individual-level influences on the decision to move home and related to this the duality of choices and constraints. It is suggested that in-depth interviewing should not only be used to tackle a similar area to that tackled in this thesis, i.e. to see if similar motivations were given by people of the same profile as that revealed in the logistic modelling of this thesis and to further investigate longitudinal aspect of this thesis but also it could be used to give information on other areas.

The research in this thesis touched on the area of intra-household bargaining, while illuminating the shortcomings of the MHCS. The MHCS questionnaire was filled in by only one member of the household and therefore could feasibly have presented only one viewpoint of the migration decision from within that household. Another household member may have presented a quite different view. Future research into intra-household bargaining involved in the decision to move house could be used to clear up this point and determine to what extent different members within a household have different inputs to and different options regarding the decision to migrate. In-depth interviews would offer the chance of exploring the issue of intra-household bargaining and negotiating during the migration decision-making process. Whether each of the individuals in the household gives the same reason or whether there are substantial conflicts within the household is clearly an area where further research could be carried out. For exploring the internal processes of the household, interviewing the whole household would be crucial. Indeed intra-household bargaining is a research topic in its own right, requiring quite specific research techniques (Seavers, 1996). This research area, while very important, does not invalidate using a household as a unit of analysis for the investigating of the migration decision-making process. The household remains a seemingly sensible unit of analysis to use: Da Vanzo (1977) emphasises that many moves consist of household members moving together and so this means that the moves involve household decision-making. However conflicting desires may be concealed within a household. Seavers (1996) points out that within the behavioural literature there has been considerable debate about the validity of using only one household member in exploring the migration decision-making process.

In-depth interviewing could also investigate the migrants' perception of their local area in their previous house and their present house, and to assess the importance of environmental context in influencing the decision. Thus, in-depth qualitative interviews could help reveal the whole context surrounding each move and try to investigate the structural constraints involved in the decision-making process. To reiterate, this thesis has served to illustrate the main themes which are involved in migration decision-making, namely: choices and constraints; individual and structural-level influences; individual life-time migration goals; and finally, the importance of

examining those who stay put as well as of examining movers. Further work could strengthen what is known about these areas and strive to connect them up. However, this is indeed an ambitious task not least to tease out to what extent individual influences are made within a structural context or if structural factors such as housing availability and location of work dictates most of the decision, leaving the individual with only an illusion of free choice. The importance of the individual in migration decision-making is hinted at through the findings of this thesis and also through the work of Markland (1975) and Hollywood (1996, 1999). These authors explored the tendency for manual workers not to move with the changing location of capital but to remain in their local areas. For this group, the importance of friends and family (kinship networks) were of great importance in their decision-making and thus in this example, individual-level influences were of more importance than structural-level influences (the changing nature of employment). Further work in this area could shed more light onto the complex influences involved in migration decision-making. The concepts of choices and constraints need to be further investigated. Before more investigation into this and indeed other issues can be conducted, more detailed data is needed. The shortage of data needs to be tackled first before certain aspects of the decision can be further investigated.

This thesis has not attempted to evaluate the relative influence of the individual and structural levels. Measuring the structural influences on migrants' decision-making was outwith its scope. However, future research based on new data documenting housing availability and house prices, industrial location trends, housing and economic policies as well as individual and household survey material, could possibly begin to examine the relative influences. Even then, these two sets of influences are so inter-linked, it may be impossible to ever fully judge their relative importance. Full information on the migration decision-making process is impossible to collect at a large-scale. An ideal source of information would be obtained from in-depth interviews, two or three times a year, over a life-time of both movers and non-movers. However, this is not practical because of the overly large amount of resultant information (data).

Thus, much more research is needed to contribute towards a fully comprehensive migration decision-making model. Most probably a number of methodological approaches would need to be taken in the many different aspects of research which are still needed, each advancing what is known about separate areas of the decision-making process. More research will require better data. The conduct of the MHCS had some shortcomings as well as many strengths. It has been emphasised that the MHCS contained unique information on migration processes but that lessons could be learned and the information collected could be improved. In particular, information on income and socio-economic status and a much fuller number of postcodes could have been collected¹¹². Improved data could mean that further work could be done on connecting the patterns of movement with motivation, and that the models could be improved by including economic information about the movers to see if this has any effect upon the motivations given.

8.4.3 Longer-term research in an ideal world

This next section describes longer-term research which could extend the work begun in this thesis in an ideal world with a research team and an unlimited research budget. Just as there are constraints on the migration decision-maker, so there are constraints on the research investigating the migration decision-making process. These constraints on the researcher usually take a number of forms, for instance, time constraints, financial constraints and often the most important one is the constraints of the data or information being investigated¹¹³. In order to allow further research into the migration decision, it is important to extend the data available on this topic for Scotland, as well as for Great Britain.

¹¹² The lack of postcodes in the MHCS is due in part to the lack of postcodes in the Register of Sasines. There needs to be an improvement in collecting the data on house purchase in Scotland by the people at the front-line. Solicitors and others who collect the information do not always ask for the previous postcode.

¹¹³ Data constraints apply both to primary and secondary data. There are limits to what the researcher can discover about the migration decision-making process even if both qualitative and quantitative data collection methods are both used. These limits are described in Appendix K.

In an ideal world a new survey exploring only the decision to migrate would be desired. However, given the impracticality of this, not least in terms of the expense, using and adapting existing data is a far more feasible option. Instead of running a completely new survey, it seems far more sensible to create a new migration section in one of the existing or forthcoming surveys recently begun in Scotland. A relatively new opportunity presents itself, with regard to the Scottish House Condition Survey. To reiterate¹¹⁴, this has now taken place in 1991 and 1996, with a longitudinal sample held constant between the two surveys¹¹⁵. Unit postcode is available for each respondent address which would allow an accurate spatial referencing system. However, for confidentiality reasons, this may not be released, but its very existence will allow any combination of boundaries to be aggregated, since the boundaries in Scotland use the unit postcode as their basic building block. The 2001 survey may possibly be renamed the 'Scottish Housing Survey', and as such would benefit from containing a more detailed migration section. There are many benefits to be obtained from adding a section to that existing study¹¹⁶. A further opportunity exists with

¹¹⁴ This survey was reviewed in Chapter 3.

¹¹⁵ The 1996 sample size was approximately 20,000 for Scotland. Full details of this survey are contained in Appendix C.

¹¹⁶ Firstly the work has already been done in setting up a sampling frame and designing the interviewing package (CAPI [computer-assisted personal interviewing was used]). This is more reliable than the previously-used postal questionnaire as it contains built-in checks to ensure accuracy of the basic information at the collection stage. The processing costs in setting up a combined survey would be halved in comparison with those for collecting two different surveys, since both need to ask similar background information on socio-economic and demographic variables. If a separate migration survey were to be launched, much of the information currently collected in the SHCS would be duplicated. This was also a fairly flexible study and if the right financing was provided, boost samples could be collected in particular areas. This occurred in 1996 for eight Local Authorities who 'bought' into the survey and bigger samples were taken in their areas. A further advantage was that this survey already has incorporated a built-in longitudinal survey. A possible disadvantage was that the questionnaire may become too long and the response rate may drop. The survey team does not want to do anything to alienate their respondents, especially if a longitudinal aspect was to be kept.

regard to the 'Scottish Household Survey'¹¹⁷ (1999). With input into either of these surveys, there is real potential that enough information would be made available for the migration researcher in Scotland, which would provide regular insight into changing processes behind household migration in Scotland.

Practical ways in which migration data could be extended at an affordable price have been spelled out above for a research team investigating migration in Scotland. However, in an ideal world, what would be of most use to the migration researcher in Scotland, and also to the policy-makers, would be an on-going migration monitor. Again, this should be possible through a merging of existing data which is already collected rather than beginning to monitor moving patterns from scratch. The Register of Sasines, with some refinements including adding the 100% coding of the previous postcode, would provide this information for owner-occupiers in Scotland.

¹¹⁷ The survey is designed to provide the Scottish Parliament with accurate, up-to-date information about the characteristics, attitudes and behaviour of Scottish households and individuals on a range of issues. Over the 4 years for which the survey is initially being funded, interviews will be conducted in over 62,000 households across the whole of Scotland. The structure of the survey is a continuous cross-sectional survey, each complete sample being covered in the course of two years. The sample is being drawn from the small user file of the Postcode Address File (PAF). The overall design of the sample is to pursue a wholly random sample where fieldwork conditions allow – namely in areas of high population – and to cluster interviews in the remaining areas (also on a random basis). To allow sufficient disaggregation of the survey results, an achieved sample of approximately 31,000 households over two years (double that over four years) is required. The sample in each quarter will be geographically representative so that statistically reliable results for Scotland as a whole are available for each quarter. In addition, the survey design is such that results will be available for each of the larger local authorities (those with populations of 150,000 or more) each year, and for all local authorities, regardless of size, over two years. The Highest Income Householder, or his/her partner/spouse, will be interviewed face-to-face about themselves and other members of the household. In addition, a randomly selected adult member of the same household aged 16 or over (who may, by chance, be the same person) will be interviewed on other topics. In this way, results from the survey will be representative of both Scottish households and adult individuals. Computer Assisted Personal Interviewing (CAPI) is being used to collect the survey data. <http://www.scotland.gov.uk/shs/>

Also SCORE, SHORE and GRORE¹¹⁸ also collect information on people moving in and out of Scottish Homes and other housing association properties. These databases could be of considerable use in migration research in the future by providing information about moves within and into housing association properties. What is not currently collected at all is a register of the movements of private-tenants, the most likely migrants. However, the connecting of existing data sets, by unit postcode could provide a very valuable source. Also desirable in this idealised source would be individual identification numbers (as happens in Sweden) to ensure accurate tracking of individuals between properties, households, tenures and spatial areas of Scotland. It goes without saying that the most important feature of such a migration monitor would be questions on reasons for preferred migration and reasons for the actual move. However, in the current climate, very little sharing of information takes place and some of the existing data would need a large amount of modification and, in some cases, modernisation to be part of this monitor.

In the discussion of the main findings it was found that life-cycle stage was important. The natural extension of this work was into longitudinal research (as the results of this research focus on life-cycle ideas). It was only after life-cycle stage was established to be important, that further research could go on to see how the characteristics of participants in a longitudinal panel survey vary with their changing reasons for moving home. At present the BHPS, the only longitudinal data set to provide information on motivation for migration, is not up to the job, with no question on migration history and only limited questions on reasons for moving with the focus being on employment reasons for moving. Even so, further research possibilities include a greater examination of longitudinal data sets, since only a limited amount of analysis has been done using the BHPS. Furthermore, more will be able to be done in the future when the BHPS has collected a greater number of waves of information. A further way of

¹¹⁸ The SCORE project consists of the continuous recording of the changing characteristics of new housing association tenants. The SHORE project provides a continuous recording of the household and dwelling characteristics of new tenancies in Scottish Homes' own housing stock. The GRORE project consists of the analysis of Scottish Homes GRO grants for home ownership. These could monitor those people moving from rented accommodation into owner-occupation.

exploring a longitudinal perspective is through the use of housing histories as a research method, using housing histories to explore the reasons for moving throughout time.

Recent research including Mooney (1993) using housing histories, Halfacree and Boyle (1993) with their biographical approach and Gutting (1996b) using a longitudinal approach to construct narratives of people's moving decisions, as well as this thesis, have emphasised longitudinal aspects of migration decision-making. However, while longitudinal data is important, it should be recognised that there are difficulties in collecting data of this kind. Panel data collection can be badly affected by attrition. This thesis stresses the importance of the longitudinal context, but this should not cast doubt on the invaluable resource offered by the cross-sectional MHCS, the primary data set used in the thesis. This was shown to be invaluable in the study of migration as compared with the other data sources available. It has to be accepted by the researcher that there was always doubt about the impartiality of the data and how it was generated. This is a common problem, however, which can cast doubt on scientific objectivity in many cases (Lindsay, 1997). However, traditional data collection and analysis methods were used and needed, and it was better to be aware of weakness than to dismiss the whole system.

Further work in this area would also benefit from adopting a multi-method approach (McKendrick, 1996a; McKendrick, 1996b) which uses both qualitative and quantitative research methods. An example could be a series of in-depth interviews examining housing histories of different households at different 'life-stages'. This could identify both a pattern of movement and a series of motivations associated with each move. This invaluable knowledge could feed into the design of a quantitative questionnaire to explore whether the small-scale picture found was representative of a large population. Ideally the quantitative section of the research would be a large-scale panel asking people about their desire to move as well as about any actual moves. Again, once a pattern of behaviour became evident from the large-scale quantitative research, then further in-depth interviewing could be used to inform the research further.

This discussion of longer-term research possibilities should be seen as arising out of the general issues facing researchers conducting migration in Scotland. The immediate follow-up research described at the beginning of this section on avenues for further research should be seen as in answer to the most important research questions for future work, again described at the beginning of this section.

8.5 CONCLUDING REMARKS

This work not only establishes the importance of life cycle in combination with other characteristics in relation to the variation in motivations for moving home, but also draws attention to the caveats and constraints which are imposed upon researchers by data. At the same time, it emphasises the potential for longitudinal research in Britain with relation to migration. By identifying the inter-relationship of characteristics, this thesis has clearly highlighted the dangers of the single-factor explanation. This thesis has pointed out the possible impact of cultural and historical contexts on migration decision-making processes (especially in relation to a move from life-stage procession to life course as a basis for analysis) and has recommended this as a area for further research. Similarly, this thesis has highlighted the influence of the dualities of 'choice/constraint' and 'movers/stayers' on the way in which migration decision-making processes are conceptualised, but due to current data constraints, has also recommended this area as one in which further research is needed.

Succinctly, this thesis has made four key contributions to knowledge. First, the reasons for moving, as suggested by previously small-scale research, have been confirmed by this large-scale data set. Second, this thesis has extended - and in some cases refuted - the findings of previous research by investigating the bivariate associations between each of the reasons for moving and each possible explanatory variable (these being characteristics of migrants, of their home and of the distances they move). This has been investigated using a much wider selection of reasons for moving and of characteristics than has been previously done. Third, this thesis has shown that life-cycle stage exerts a considerable amount of influence on the reasons given for moving, whilst still operating in conjunction with other variables, such as distance moved and housing features. Fourth, this thesis has investigated how

migration decisions and preference for migration relate over time, using longitudinal data. This has shown that a considerable amount of latent mobility is present in Britain, and even more importantly, has identified the characteristics of the latent migrants and frequent movers.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: MIGRATION FLOWS IN SCOTLAND

Table A-1 shows the inflow to and outflow from Scotland, stratified by the age and gender of the migrants. From this, the net losses and gains can be related to particular age bands.

Table A-1: Total inflow and Outflow to rest of GB for the Scottish regions

Inflow to the Scottish Regions	Outflow from the Scottish Regions																																				
<p>Total inflow to Borders</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1950</td><td>1890</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>3666</td><td>3878</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>2653</td><td>2175</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>1022</td><td>736</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>429</td><td>994</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1950	1890	16-29	3666	3878	30-44	2653	2175	45-Pension age	1022	736	Pension age or over	429	994	<p>Borders to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1359</td><td>1314</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>3213</td><td>3242</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1884</td><td>1626</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>747</td><td>534</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>333</td><td>724</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1359	1314	16-29	3213	3242	30-44	1884	1626	45-Pension age	747	534	Pension age or over	333	724
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1950	1890																																			
16-29	3666	3878																																			
30-44	2653	2175																																			
45-Pension age	1022	736																																			
Pension age or over	429	994																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1359	1314																																			
16-29	3213	3242																																			
30-44	1884	1626																																			
45-Pension age	747	534																																			
Pension age or over	333	724																																			
<p>Total inflow to Central</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>816</td><td>788</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>1697</td><td>1822</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1118</td><td>985</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>434</td><td>282</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>152</td><td>402</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	816	788	16-29	1697	1822	30-44	1118	985	45-Pension age	434	282	Pension age or over	152	402	<p>Central to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>619</td><td>608</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>1451</td><td>1493</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>860</td><td>698</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>315</td><td>235</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>120</td><td>287</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	619	608	16-29	1451	1493	30-44	860	698	45-Pension age	315	235	Pension age or over	120	287
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	816	788																																			
16-29	1697	1822																																			
30-44	1118	985																																			
45-Pension age	434	282																																			
Pension age or over	152	402																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	619	608																																			
16-29	1451	1493																																			
30-44	860	698																																			
45-Pension age	315	235																																			
Pension age or over	120	287																																			
<p>Total inflow to Dumfries & Galloway</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>509</td><td>472</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>968</td><td>993</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>651</td><td>558</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>394</td><td>295</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>201</td><td>376</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	509	472	16-29	968	993	30-44	651	558	45-Pension age	394	295	Pension age or over	201	376	<p>Dumfries & Galloway to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>367</td><td>379</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>721</td><td>779</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>431</td><td>394</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>202</td><td>153</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>113</td><td>235</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	367	379	16-29	721	779	30-44	431	394	45-Pension age	202	153	Pension age or over	113	235
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	509	472																																			
16-29	968	993																																			
30-44	651	558																																			
45-Pension age	394	295																																			
Pension age or over	201	376																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	367	379																																			
16-29	721	779																																			
30-44	431	394																																			
45-Pension age	202	153																																			
Pension age or over	113	235																																			

<p>Total inflow to Fife</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1279</td><td>1258</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>2527</td><td>2459</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1692</td><td>1368</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>604</td><td>442</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>239</td><td>514</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1279	1258	16-29	2527	2459	30-44	1692	1368	45-Pension age	604	442	Pension age or over	239	514	<p>Fife to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>934</td><td>950</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>1935</td><td>2010</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1220</td><td>969</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>390</td><td>316</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>147</td><td>317</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	934	950	16-29	1935	2010	30-44	1220	969	45-Pension age	390	316	Pension age or over	147	317
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1279	1258																																			
16-29	2527	2459																																			
30-44	1692	1368																																			
45-Pension age	604	442																																			
Pension age or over	239	514																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	934	950																																			
16-29	1935	2010																																			
30-44	1220	969																																			
45-Pension age	390	316																																			
Pension age or over	147	317																																			
<p>Total inflow to Grampian</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>2901</td><td>2751</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>5648</td><td>5273</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>4196</td><td>3353</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>1348</td><td>949</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>417</td><td>846</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	2901	2751	16-29	5648	5273	30-44	4196	3353	45-Pension age	1348	949	Pension age or over	417	846	<p>Grampian to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1717</td><td>1695</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>3434</td><td>3723</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>2478</td><td>2016</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>794</td><td>588</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>279</td><td>548</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1717	1695	16-29	3434	3723	30-44	2478	2016	45-Pension age	794	588	Pension age or over	279	548
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	2901	2751																																			
16-29	5648	5273																																			
30-44	4196	3353																																			
45-Pension age	1348	949																																			
Pension age or over	417	846																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1717	1695																																			
16-29	3434	3723																																			
30-44	2478	2016																																			
45-Pension age	794	588																																			
Pension age or over	279	548																																			
<p>Total inflow to Highland</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1013</td><td>1014</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>1857</td><td>2001</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1429</td><td>1132</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>689</td><td>544</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>286</td><td>569</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1013	1014	16-29	1857	2001	30-44	1429	1132	45-Pension age	689	544	Pension age or over	286	569	<p>Highland to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>680</td><td>663</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>1285</td><td>1402</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>849</td><td>733</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>356</td><td>284</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>150</td><td>309</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	680	663	16-29	1285	1402	30-44	849	733	45-Pension age	356	284	Pension age or over	150	309
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1013	1014																																			
16-29	1857	2001																																			
30-44	1429	1132																																			
45-Pension age	689	544																																			
Pension age or over	286	569																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	680	663																																			
16-29	1285	1402																																			
30-44	849	733																																			
45-Pension age	356	284																																			
Pension age or over	150	309																																			
<p>Total inflow to Lothian</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>2314</td><td>2207</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>7163</td><td>7619</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>3781</td><td>3055</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>1157</td><td>859</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>349</td><td>901</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	2314	2207	16-29	7163	7619	30-44	3781	3055	45-Pension age	1157	859	Pension age or over	349	901	<p>Lothian to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1817</td><td>1675</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>4925</td><td>5439</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>2848</td><td>2343</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>903</td><td>721</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>332</td><td>789</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1817	1675	16-29	4925	5439	30-44	2848	2343	45-Pension age	903	721	Pension age or over	332	789
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	2314	2207																																			
16-29	7163	7619																																			
30-44	3781	3055																																			
45-Pension age	1157	859																																			
Pension age or over	349	901																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1817	1675																																			
16-29	4925	5439																																			
30-44	2848	2343																																			
45-Pension age	903	721																																			
Pension age or over	332	789																																			
<p>Total inflow to Strathclyde</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>5309</td><td>5295</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>12041</td><td>12802</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>7472</td><td>6016</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>2728</td><td>1884</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>1063</td><td>2536</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	5309	5295	16-29	12041	12802	30-44	7472	6016	45-Pension age	2728	1884	Pension age or over	1063	2536	<p>Strathclyde to Outflow to rest of GB</p> <p>Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex</p> <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>4271</td><td>4102</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>9498</td><td>9993</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>5878</td><td>4946</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>2144</td><td>1580</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>982</td><td>2241</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	4271	4102	16-29	9498	9993	30-44	5878	4946	45-Pension age	2144	1580	Pension age or over	982	2241
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	5309	5295																																			
16-29	12041	12802																																			
30-44	7472	6016																																			
45-Pension age	2728	1884																																			
Pension age or over	1063	2536																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	4271	4102																																			
16-29	9498	9993																																			
30-44	5878	4946																																			
45-Pension age	2144	1580																																			
Pension age or over	982	2241																																			

Total inflow to Tayside Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>1493</td><td>1388</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>2888</td><td>2949</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1956</td><td>1583</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>875</td><td>634</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>359</td><td>655</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	1493	1388	16-29	2888	2949	30-44	1956	1583	45-Pension age	875	634	Pension age or over	359	655	Tayside to Outflow to rest of GB Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>905</td><td>848</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>2198</td><td>2281</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>1174</td><td>969</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>450</td><td>364</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>181</td><td>417</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	905	848	16-29	2198	2281	30-44	1174	969	45-Pension age	450	364	Pension age or over	181	417
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	1493	1388																																			
16-29	2888	2949																																			
30-44	1956	1583																																			
45-Pension age	875	634																																			
Pension age or over	359	655																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	905	848																																			
16-29	2198	2281																																			
30-44	1174	969																																			
45-Pension age	450	364																																			
Pension age or over	181	417																																			
Total inflow to Islands Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>196</td><td>161</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>294</td><td>245</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>245</td><td>191</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>83</td><td>63</td></tr><tr><td>Pens age or over</td><td>25</td><td>44</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	196	161	16-29	294	245	30-44	245	191	45-Pension age	83	63	Pens age or over	25	44	Islands to Outflow to rest of GB Table: 1 All migrants - broad age by sex <table><tr><td></td><td>Male</td><td>Female</td></tr><tr><td>1-15</td><td>224</td><td>189</td></tr><tr><td>16-29</td><td>335</td><td>405</td></tr><tr><td>30-44</td><td>276</td><td>211</td></tr><tr><td>45-Pension age</td><td>87</td><td>78</td></tr><tr><td>Pension age or over</td><td>20</td><td>42</td></tr></table>		Male	Female	1-15	224	189	16-29	335	405	30-44	276	211	45-Pension age	87	78	Pension age or over	20	42
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	196	161																																			
16-29	294	245																																			
30-44	245	191																																			
45-Pension age	83	63																																			
Pens age or over	25	44																																			
	Male	Female																																			
1-15	224	189																																			
16-29	335	405																																			
30-44	276	211																																			
45-Pension age	87	78																																			
Pension age or over	20	42																																			

Source: SMS using SMSTAB, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase

The following table shows the actual figures for the movement between areas in Scotland classified under the standard, but slightly adapted for Scotland, urban-rural classification scale.

Table A-2: Within Scotland gross migration flows

Destinations ----- Origins	Principal metropolitan cities	Other metropolitan districts	Large non-metropolitan cities	Small non-metropolitan cities	Industrial districts	Districts with new towns	Resort, port and retirement	Urban/rural mixed	Remote mixed urban/rural districts	Remote mainly rural districts	Most remote mainly rural districts	Total
Principal metropolitan cities	51344	7633	936	362	1271	1495	0	456	148	550	929	65124
Other metropolitan districts	5094	50500	873	397	1572	1596	0	1244	120	565	1140	63101
Large non-metropolitan cities	1081	781	66809	545	2423	2051	0	294	1291	1230	6789	83294
Small non-metropolitan cities	305	274	552	8609	928	145	0	47	48	392	1323	12623
Industrial districts	942	1168	2118	801	45299	1823	0	1005	400	1030	1469	56055
Districts with new towns	951	1116	1600	173	1908	32426	0	503	165	433	1254	40529
Resort, port and retirement	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mixed Urban/rural districts	336	720	278	65	863	425	0	9391	83	179	392	12732
Remote mixed urban/rural districts	108	118	885	61	396	170	0	92	8256	101	673	10860
Remote mainly rural districts	372	323	925	210	611	286	0	173	78	14048	1155	18181
Most remote mainly rural districts	524	540	5077	1363	883	871	0	253	758	1112	58555	69936
Total	61057	63173	80053	12586	56154	41288	0	13458	11347	19640	73679	

Calculated from SMS, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase. Source: Champion (1995). Figures derived from follow-up communication with

Tony Champion in 1996. Based on OPCS 13 standard areas, missing out the first two which are inner and outer London.

This table shows the figures as a percentage of total origins.

Table A-3: Within Scotland gross migration flows (column percentage)

Destinations Origins	Principal metropolitan cities	Other metropolitan districts	Large non-metropolitan cities	Small non-metropolitan cities	Industrial districts	Districts with new towns	Resort, port and retirement	Urban/rural mixed	Remote mixed urban/rural districts	Remote mainly rural districts	Most remote mainly rural districts
Principal metropolitan cities	84.1	12.1	1.2	2.9	2.3	3.6		3.4	1.3	2.8	1.3
Other metropolitan districts	8.3	79.9	1.1	3.2	2.8	3.9		9.2	1.1	2.9	1.5
Large non-metropolitan cities	1.8	1.2	83.5	4.3	4.3	5		2.2	11.4	6.3	9.2
Small non-metropolitan cities	0.5	0.4	0.7	68.4	1.7	0.4		0.3	0.4	2	1.8
Districts with industrial areas	1.5	1.8	2.6	6.4	80.7	4.4		7.5	3.5	5.2	2
Districts with new towns	1.6	1.8	2	1.4	3.4	78.5		3.7	1.5	2.2	1.7
Resort, port and retirement	0	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0	0
Mixed urban/rural districts	0.6	1.1	0.3	0.5	1.5	1		69.8	0.7	0.9	0.5
Remote mixed urban/rural districts	0.2	0.2	1.1	0.5	0.7	0.4		0.7	72.8	0.5	0.9
Remote mainly rural districts	0.6	0.5	1.2	1.7	1.1	0.7		1.3	0.7	71.5	1.6
Most remote mainly rural districts	0.9	0.9	6.3	10.8	1.6	2.1		1.9	6.7	5.7	79.5
Total	100.1	99.9	100	100.1	100.1	100	0	100	100.1	100	100

Calculated from SMS, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase.

Source: Champion (1995). Figures derived from follow-up communication with Tony Champion in 1996. Based on OPCS 13 standard areas, missing out the first two which are inner and outer London.

This table (Table A-4) shows the figures as a percentage of the total destinations.

Table A-4: Within Scotland gross migration flows (row percentage)

Destinations _____	Principal metropolitan cities	Other metropolitan districts	Large non-metropolitan cities	Small non-metropolitan cities	Industrial districts	Districts with new towns	Resort, port and retirement	Urban/rural mixed	Remote mixed urban/rural districts	Remote mainly rural districts	Most remote mainly rural districts	Total
Origins												
Principal metropolitan cities	78.8	11.7	1.4	0.6	2	2.3	0	0.7	0.2	0.8	1.4	99.9
Other metropolitan districts	8.1	80	1.4	0.6	2.5	2.5	0	2	0.2	0.9	1.8	100
Large non-metropolitan cities	1.3	0.9	80.2	0.7	2.9	2.5	0	0.4	1.5	1.5	8.2	100.1
Small non-metropolitan cities	2.4	2.2	4.4	68.2	7.4	1.1	0	0.4	0.4	3.1	10.5	100.1
Districts with industrial areas	1.7	2.1	3.8	1.4	80.8	3.3	0	1.8	0.7	1.8	2.6	100
Districts with new towns	2.3	2.8	3.9	0.4	4.7	80	0	1.2	0.4	1.1	3.1	99.9
Resort, port and retirement												0
Mixed urban/rural districts	2.6	5.7	2.2	0.5	6.8	3.3	0	73.8	0.7	1.4	3.1	100.1
Remote mixed urban/rural districts	1	1.1	8.1	0.6	3.6	1.6	0	0.8	76	0.9	6.2	99.9
Remote mainly rural districts	2	1.8	5.1	1.2	3.4	1.6	0	1	0.4	77.3	6.4	100.2
Most remote mainly rural districts	0.7	0.8	7.3	1.9	1.3	1.2	0	0.4	1.1	1.6	83.7	100

Calculated from SMS, The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase.

Source: Champion (1995). Figures derived from follow-up communication with Tony Champion in 1996. Based on OPCS 13 standard areas, missing out the first two which are inner and outer London.

The following table (Table A-5) gives a list of the districts used to make up these urban-rural categories.

Table A-5: List of which districts make up these categories.

Classification	Districts	Number
Principal Metropolitan Cities (3)	Glasgow City	1
Other Metropolitan Districts (4)	Bearsden and Milngavie Clydebank, East Kilbride, Motherwell, Monklands, Strathkelvin, Renfrew, Eastwood, Hamilton	9
Large Non-metropolitan Cities (5)	Edinburgh City, Dundee City, Aberdeen City	3
Small Non-metropolitan Cities (6)	Stirling, Inverness	2
Districts with industrial areas (7)	Clackmannan, Falkirk, Dunfermline, Lochaber, Midlothian, Cumnock and Doon valley, Dumbarton, Kilmarnock and Loudon, Inverclyde	9
Districts with New Towns (8)	Cunninghame, Cumbernauld and Kilsyth, Kirkcaldy, West Lothian	4
Resort, Port and Retirement (9)		0
Mixed Urban/Rural districts (10)	Kyle & Carrick, Clydesdale	2
Remote mixed urban/rural districts (11)	East Lothian, Nithsdale	2
Remote mainly rural districts (12)	Tweeddale, Argyll and Bute, Perth and Kinross	3

Most remote mainly rural districts (13)	Orkney, Shetland, Western Isles, Angus, Berwickshire, Ettrick and Lauderdale, Roxburgh, Annandale and Eskdale, Wigtown, Stewarty, North East Fife, Banff and Buchan, Gordon, Moray, Kincardine and Deeside, Nairn, Ross and Cromarty, Skye and Lochalsh, Sutherland, Badenoch and Strathspey, Caithness	21
---	---	----

Note

Based on OPCS (now Office for National Statistics) 13 ‘standard areas’, missing out the first two which are inner and outer London.

APPENDIX B: PAST STUDIES GIVING REASONS FOR MOVING HOUSE

The following table lists some of the most relevant examples of quantitative surveys on reasons for moving. These were all undertaken from 1955 onward, and have been selected because they concern internal migration, were written in English or have an English summary and relate only to countries in the developed world.

Table B-1: A selection of surveys citing reasons for moving listed by date

Date	Author	Spatial area	Were reasons split into push and pull ?	Main reasons found	Short reasons	Type of migrant	Type of migration	Determinants of reasons (pivots)	Number of households or individuals in sample
1955	Rossi	Philadelphia, USA		Life-cycle and housing	Life-cycle/housing			Life-cycle	444 Households
1961	Donnison	England	No (but reasons for both past move and any future move asked for)	Around a fifth were job reasons. Higher SES more likely to move for job reasons. Most reasons though were to do with housing reasons (larger/smaller etc.)	Employment/housing	All households		Socio-economic status	
1961	Leslie and Richardson							Life-cycle	

1962	Rossi	Boston , USA	No (but reasons for both past move and any future move asked for)	Mostly housing and/or neighbourhood reasons given by respondents	Housing and/or neighbourho od		Intra-urban		229
1964	Lansin g and Muell er	USA	No (but reasons for both past move and any future move asked for)	Mostly housing and/or neighbourhood reasons.	Housing and/or neighbourho od				429
1965	Cullin gworth		No	17-18 % job reasons. Job reasons more likely to be given by those in private rented than public rented	Employment	All households		Tenure	
1966	Friedl ander and Roshi er							Distance	
1966	US Burea u of the Censu s	USA		Housing/life- cycle	Life- cycle/housin g	Males 16-64	Intra-county		9,109
1966	Wolpe rt			Finds life-cycle change is an important motivation for moving house	Life-cycle				

1967	Harris & Clouse n		No	Approximately 20 % job reasons. Job reasons strongly related to long distance, and to single people	Employment	All households		Life-cycle (age) and distance	
1969	Butler et al	USA		Housing adjustment biggest set of reasons given	Housing	Household	Intra-urban		710 households
1970	Clark	Christ church , New Zealan d		Housing/life- cycle	Life- cycle/housin g				313
1970	Spear e							Life-cycle	
1972	Simmi e		No	Social reasons more important for lower SES as employment reasons decreased.	Employment /Social reasons			Socio- economic status	
1973	Barret t	Toron to, Canad a		Mostly housing reasons found.		Owners only	Intra Metropolita n		391

1974	Bastide and Girard	Canada	No	<p>50% of the reasons for <i>rural to urban moves</i> were economic:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. job transfer within the same organisation 2. becoming self-employed, 3. search for better work, 4. retirement, education. 5. new job. <p>50% non-economic reasons:</p> <p>Family reasons (marriage and closeness to family members).</p> <p>72% of reasons within a rural or an urban area are non-economic:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Housing 2. more convenient location 3. home ownership. 4. Family reasons (marriage) 	Employment / family/housing	<p>Rural to urban, urban to urban, or rural to rural migrants</p>	<p>Rural to urban, urban to urban, or rural to rural flows</p>	Distance/rural or urban area of origin and destination	
1974	Johnson, Salt & Wood		No	<p>Employment reasons dominated but not to extent expected - return to old home came out second, housing reasons unimportant</p>	Employment / return to old home	Housing and Labour Mobility Study - only labour migrants		Distance	

1974	Murie	West Yorks hire, Engla nd		Housing and employment reasons predominant	Employment/housing	Household	Intra-urban		2,655
1975	Spear e et al.	Rhode Island , USA		Housing and life-cycle	Life- cycle/housing	Household	Intra-state		2340
1976	Leven et al	St Louis , USA		Mostly housing reasons found	Housing		Intra-urban		746
1976	McCa rthy	Wisco nsin, USA		Housing reasons are biggest	Housing	Renters and home- owners	Intra-county	Life-cycle	2,008
1977	Deaki n & Unger son	Londo n, Engla nd		Mostly housing reasons found	Housing	Household	Inter-region		201
1977	Gleav e & Corde y- Hayes	Engla nd		Housing and employment	Employment/housing				4,638
1977	Miche lson	Great er Toron to, Canad a		Housing space and tenure most important (Those forming their own households and families make most adjustments during the early stages)	Housing	Husbands and wives asked separately		Life-cycle	Longitudinal study of 761 families955 husbands 1703 wives
1979	Birch at al	Houst on, Dayto wn and Roche ster USA		Housing space and tenure change account for more than half of all reasons given	Housing		All moves		745
1979	Bonna r							Life-cycle	

1979	Fernandez & Dillman			Discovered that pursuit of leisure, anti-urbanism amongst youth and fear of urban disamenities i.e. crime, are featured strongly, as well as economic reasons.	Quality of life/economic		Non-metropolitan migration	Life-cycle	
1979	Fuguitt & Voss			Quality of life factors -freedom from the purported negative aspects of city living (e.g. pollution, crime, overcrowding), coupled with an apparent desire to seek out the amenities of places far removed from metropolitan places - are appearing again and again as principal factors in studies of the demographic revival in rural areas	Quality of life	Rural in-migrants	Migration turnaround		
1979	Gamester	Edinburgh area, Scotland	No	Life-cycle reasons	Life-cycle	Local authority tenants	Between and within housing estates		
1979	Goodman	USA		Housing reasons	Housing		Intra-urban		-
1979	Spain	US		Housing and life-cycle	Life-cycle/housing	Household	Intra-metropolitan		22,644

1979	Swanson, Luloff and Worland							Life-cycle	
1979	Williams and Sofranko		Push and pull asked for /	Reasons classified into one of 6 - employment, ties to destination area, env pull, env push, retirement, other					708 households

1980	Long and DeAre	USA	No	<p><i>local movers</i></p> <p>50% gave housing and neighbourhood reasons, another 25 to 30 % gave family or relational reasons < 10% cited employment and job-related reasons.</p> <p><i>Longer distance migrants</i></p> <p>45% economic factors.</p> <p>18% Family and relational reasons , 15% housing and neighbourhood</p> <p><i>Into metropolitan areas.</i></p> <p>Economic reasons are more important. Non economic:</p> <p>attending school, armed forces and changing marital status.</p> <p><i>Into non-metropolitan</i></p> <p>Non-economic include neighbourhood satisfaction, retirement, housing size and lower costs and closer proximity to relatives.</p>	Housing/ neighbourho od/family/ec onomic	Local movers Longer distance migrants Into metropolita n areas.		Distance/rur al or urban area of origin and destination	National data
------	----------------------	-----	----	--	---	--	--	---	------------------

1980	Michelson	Malmö, Sweden		Space, Design of housing, new household	Housing	Owner-occupiers and renters (moved within last two years)		Life-cycle/Tenure Compares the reasons given for moving between owner-occupied and rented properties. Most difference was seen in: new household more likely to choose rental accommodation Older households more likely to chose owner-occupied housing and pay greater attention to the finer design details of the housing (Michelson, 1980: 44/45).	Main interview 53 male head of household owner-occupiers, 39 male head of household in rented homes. Follow-up interview 42 and 24 respectively
------	-----------	---------------	--	---	---------	---	--	---	---

1980	Rose man and Willia ms	Upper Great Lakes region , USA	Yes	Employment is important for leaving metropolitan areas, while choosing non- metropolitan areas tended to be to do with previous ties to the area.	Employment/area	In-migration	Counterurbanisation	Urban or rural area of origin and destination	
1980a	Thorns							Calendar time/age/inter- intra- migration	
1982	Lewis							Distance	
1982	Nation wide Building Society		No	29.3% housing reasons, 20.4 % marriage, 17.3% income/work	Life- cycle/employment/housing	Only of owner- occupiers			
1982b	Jones	Scotland		Motivation driving this migration, 'the rural revival', is found to be a residential preference for rural community as opposed to urban preferences.	Quality of life		Counterurbanisation		
1983	OPCS	UK							Large-scale sample of housewives who had moved

1984	Holm and Öberg	Sweden	No	10% of all moves are due to children leaving their parental home, and as many as 10-25% of all moves are moves to marry, cohabit or separate. Within the 65% of moves with causes related to dwellings, 30% of these dwelling-related motivations were accorded to the change in demand for living space, due to family size increasing or decreasing and 25% of the moves was explained by 'appendage' migration, children moving back in with their parents. Not only do children leave home, they also move back in with their parents.	Life-cycle/housing			Life-cycle/cultural	Detailed information on the survey this was taken from is not contained in the article.
1984 1986	Jones et al.	Remote areas in Northern Scotland	No	Primacy of quality of life considerations and an essentially 'satisficing' approach to work, lifestyle and residential location.	Quality of life	English and Welsh migrants.	Counterurbanisation		

1986	Robin son	Small South Island community, New Zealand	Reasons for leaving only	The significance of employment and educational opportunities is cited as the leading reason for leaving.	Employment	Age-specific migrant – teenager (school pupils and recent school-leavers	Inter-regional migration	Gender, educational status and family status	
1987	Adam chak	13 non-metropolitan counties in Kansas	No	Economic reasons dominated for both metropolitan and non-metropolitan Kansas migrants, and environmental/quality-of-life reasons were significantly different for the two migrant groups	Quality of life/economic	Both metropolitan and non-metropolitan origin migrants are included.	Turnaround migration	Urban or rural area of origin and destination	
1988	Long							Life-cycle	
1989	Fielding							Life-cycle	
1989	Friedrich	Germany (FRG)	No	Results can be collapsed into four principal categories: changes in the size of households; reasons concerning accommodation and living environments; reasons concerning labour and education; other reasons.	Life-cycle/employment/housing			Life-cycle (age) and distance	23,000 households or more. (Representative 1 per cent national housing sample of 1978)

1989	Karjalainen	Kainuu, Finland				In-migrants to rural communes of Kainuu 1980-1985/ out-migrants from same area	change of address registration data	Distance	54,606 over 5 years
1989	Netherlands Housing Survey (1981) are summarised in Vergoossen (1989).	Netherlands	No	Employment increases with distance, 'unattractive housing' and health are associated with short-distance. Younger ages are most likely to move for personal reasons, such as marriage, cohabitation, further education, or the desire to live independently. 'Unattractive housing' increases with age. Among the elderly, health reasons predominate.	Life-cycle/employment/housing			Life-cycle (age) and distance	
1989	Rees & Stillwell	UK	No					Life-cycle	Specific source of migration information not referred to.

1990	Bolton & Chalkley	North Devon, remote rural area of England	Yes	The reasons for leaving the former area of residence tended to relate to lifestyle, personal or environmental factors, whereas the reasons for choosing North Devon were more often about jobs and house prices.	Quality of life/economic		In-migrants to rural area (North Devon)		300
1990	Khan	Perth and Kinross area, Scotland		<p>High proportion of long-distance movers (primarily from the Central belt), that they were not moving for job-related reasons (Khan, 1990: 61).</p> <p>Quality of life, attractiveness of the area were found to be important.</p>	Quality of life			Distance	
1990	Williams & Jobes			Quality of life being more important than economic reasons.	Quality of life/economic		counterurbanisation		

1990	Champion and Townsend citing OPCS data, 1983			Longer moves are more strongly motivated by the employment-related reasons in contrast to the housing, social and environmental factors which bear more heavily on movements over shorter-distances	Employment/housing			Distance	
1991	Harper	2 residential areas in hinterland of large conurbation, seven case settlements selected from these two. Rural setting, England	No	First area - many employment reasons. Second area 'housing in the countryside'	Employment/housing	Mostly in-migrants to rural area		Life-cycle/socio-economic status/	600 residents (just under 500 of these were in-migrants)

1991	Mulder	Netherlands	No	Results show that at younger ages, short-distance migration is mainly for marriage or cohabitation, longer distances are for education or work. At older ages, short-distance moves are principally for housing, while longer moves are for work reasons.	Life-cycle/employment/housing	Persons 18 to 40 years old.		Age/gender	
								Substantial differences were found between the sexes, and were mainly ascribed to age differences between partners.	
1992	McGregor	Survey spread across six British cities.	No	70% gave job reasons, 30% moved for reasons unconnected with work. Top two reasons New job - 57% Family/personal - 18%	Employment/family	Long-distance movers, short-distance movers and stayer households	Long distance, short distance migration flow	Tenure/Distance/Occupation.	Samples of long-distance movers (30 miles plus), short-distance movers (under 30 miles) and stayers.
1992	Coleman & Salt							Distance	
1992	Roy	Quebec Province, Canada.	Only reasons for leaving are asked for	To search for suitable employment or for an environment more conducive to the life-style	Quality of life/economic	Young people living in a rural area	Youth out-migration from rural area.		423 young people
1992	Halfacree, Flowerdew and Johnson	UK						Information on characteristics and migration decision-making processes	Results from Gallup surveys 1990/91 18,010 respondents

1993	Findlay and Rogers	Britain	No	Growing importance of quality of life. Important for both short and long distance migration.	Quality of life		Inter-city (29%) and inter-regional mobility (71%).	Distance	241 migrants
1995	Kontuly, Smith, & Heaton	Utah, USA	Concentrates only on reasons for choosing Utah	Economic reasons for selecting Utah as a destination predominate, but culture and family play an important secondary role. Mormons are more likely to report cultural and family reasons for moving to Utah, while non-Mormons are more likely to move for employment and education reasons.	Employment/family	Representative, state-wide survey of 525 Utah households undertaken in 1986	In-migrants or return migrants to Utah State	Distance/time since arrival Also religion (Mormon or non-Mormon has a slight effect.	525 Utah households
1995	Munro, Keogh & Littlewood			Munro, Keogh & Littlewood (1995: 4) found that in the decision to move, the reasons most often cited in the SHCS (1991) are to do with the household's housing situation.	Housing			Economic and Household circumstances	12,000 households were interviewed SHCS (1991)

Source: compiled from above authors.

The following is a brief résumé of the three past research projects (Wilson 1992; Freeke 1993; Wylie 1994), carried out using the MHCS. Each one demonstrates the valuable insights that can be obtained with this data. The aim of Wilson (1992) was to investigate the searching process.

“There is evidence that people scan the whole area driven in the first instance by the spatial search for the right kind of house and secondly by environmental qualities. To test such hypothesis it is necessary to gain access to a target sample of movers and reconstruct their move decision and their previous pattern of linkages to the environment” (Wilson, 1992: 73).

Wilson was also interested in finding out if the new planning policies have been effective in attracting people to Strathclyde, for example, setting up special planning zones to attract new employment to problem areas and further was interested in discovering if the migration flows were:

“economically led or in fact, if it is for non-economical reasons to be near family, retirement or some other reason” (Wilson, 1992: 76).

Wilson analysed both the MHCS results from the districts surveyed in phase 1 and a telephone survey of 100 long distance movers into Strathclyde. This additional survey asked long-distance migrants into Strathclyde where they have moved to and how this related to their work location. Freeke (1993) used the MHCS data set to obtain information for use at the local planning level, to see how well local planning can act directly to change local area conditions. He mapped the geographic patterns of movement of survey respondents within the City of Glasgow (between the city and its suburbs), and has associated the different reasons with the different spatial areas. The results of his research proved to be very revealing and thus demonstrate the value of such data to local planning.

Wylie (1994), in trying to assess demand for housing, examines land and house prices, and also housing movement and search patterns. Wylie (1994) uses the phase 1 (part of Strathclyde data only) results of the MHCS to see if they can be used as an indicator of housing demand. Thus the search process is explored using the information contained in the MHCS as a starting point, but further data collection was also necessary. Due to incomplete asking of, and indeed answering of, the question, ‘which other localities were considered and why were they rejected’, an in-depth study on the search process cannot be undertaken using the MHCS alone.

APPENDIX C: SOURCES OF MIGRATION DATA

This appendix contains a brief description of other data sources to place the choice of data sets used in context.

Table C-1: Other British data sources

Source of Migration Data	Description
British Social Attitudes Survey	British Social Attitudes surveys have been conducted annually since 1983 by Social and Community Planning Research (SCPR), Britain's largest social research institute. Each survey comprises over 3,500 interviews with a representative random sample of people in England, Scotland and Wales. It is funded by charitable and government sources and is regarded as the primary independent source of information and commentary about Britain's changing social values during the 1980s and 1990s. This survey provides an independent and impartial look at Britain's changing social values, based on solid evidence from its annual national survey. The BSA main questionnaire in 1996 asks fairly detailed migration questions. It asks when the move occurred, whether it was an intra-area move, and it asks reasons for moving, concentrating on the services available in the area.

British Social Change and Economic Life initiative	In 1986-1988, research teams from six British areas were brought together in the Social Change and Economic Life Initiative, one of the Economic and Social Research Council's largest and most discussed ventures. The aim of this was to examine directly the nature and extent of strategic thinking in the British population. People were interviewed in great detail about their working lives and their experiences at work. Then some of them were interviewed again, together with their partners if they had one, about various aspects of their lives outside work.
Census of Employment	Census of employees in employment providing detailed employment counts for local areas down to ward level. Breakdowns are available by male/female, full/part-time and 1980 Standard Industrial Classification (SIC) codes.
Electoral registers	Registers of those entitled to vote
Family Resources Survey	This survey is produced by the Department of Social Security and only began in 1994. It is a continuous survey analysed on a financial year basis. Computer-assisted interviewing collects information on a range of topics including income, household composition and benefits. The sample size is 25,000 cases in GB and the response rate is around 68%. Scotland is available as a standard Region. The main purposes of the survey are to support the monitoring of the social security programme; support the costing and modelling of changes to national insurance contributions and social security benefits; and provide better information for the forecasting of benefit expenditure. However almost as a by-product, there is also information about migration

General Household survey	<p>A national survey providing information on the household and its socio-economic context. However there is no reliable spatial data or - because of biases in sampling frames - any reliable account of how the level of migration activity is changing over time. The GHS, since 1971, has produced output on a sample of private households in Great Britain. Approximately 20,000 people are interviewed each year from 10,000 households. This quarterly continuous survey is a multi-purpose survey, providing information on aspects of housing, employment, education, health and social services, transport, population and social security. The migration section is short, asking length of residence, and number of moves in the last 5 years, and also includes questions on immigration. It has data on household and socio-economic information for the context of migration.</p>
--------------------------	---

<p>Labour Force Survey and the Quarterly Labour Force Survey</p>	<p>This national survey has a sample of 60,000 people in GB with 12,000 changing every quarter, and provides information on many economic variables including occupation. From 1984 the survey has been carried out annually, and since that time the LFS has consisted of two elements:</p> <p>1) a quarterly survey conducted in Great Britain throughout the year, which yields about 15,000 responding households in every quarter;</p> <p>2) a 'boost' survey in the quarter March to May, which produces interviews at over 44,000 households in Great Britain and over 4,000 households in Northern Ireland.</p> <p>During 1991 the survey was developed so that in Spring 1992, for the first time, the data were made available quarterly, with a quarterly sample size approximately equivalent to that of the previous annual data.</p> <p>Questions on the usual address at the time of the survey and one year before are asked. However also in 1994 and 1995 there was an additional section on 'mobile' workforce, asking whether any move was for employment reasons and whether the employer gave financial help. This section was deleted in 1996.</p>
<p>Local Base Statistics (LBS), 1991 Census of Population</p>	<p>Pre-aggregated tables derived from the 1991 Census. Cover all the topics for which information was obtained in the census. Not been available in previous years. (99 tables), but is at a lesser spatial scale.</p>

National Health Service Central Register (NHSCR) of health records	The present and previous address of patients transferring between GPs is recorded in this register, thus migration between Family Health Services Authority (FHSA) areas is known. Jones (1970) points out that this has not been used as a major source of official data on internal migration in England and Wales until the 1980s, although it had long been used extensively in Scotland.
OPCS Longitudinal Study	It is a 1% linked sample of the 1971, 1981 and 1991 Censuses of England and Wales with vital events in the intervening periods. These are added to the data set from the National Health Service Central Register (NHSCR). The data is sampled on individuals using four dates of birth, with new births and immigrants added to the sample as they arrive with the selected birth-dates. "In Britain, the Longitudinal Study of the Office of Population Censuses and Surveys has matched the census details of some 500,000 individuals at the 1971 and 1981 censuses ... applications in migration research [among other uses], well demonstrated by the work of Fielding (1989) on the inter-censal relocation of individuals in both class structure and geographical space" (Jones, 1990: 186).
Regional trends	Published by the Central Statistical Office every year. Wide range of social, economic and a demographic information.

<p>Samples of Anonymised Records, 1991 Census of Population</p>	<p>The SARs (selected from fully processed 10% sample in 1991 Census of Population) has both a sample of individuals and of households and the individuals within them. The individual SAR is a 2% sample of individuals in households and communal establishments. This contains data on each individual, such as age, gender and social class and on housing characteristics such as tenure, however it has only limited information on household structure. It contains about 1.2 million records, a 1 in 50 sample of the enumerated population in households and communal establishments. Each geographical region in the SARs must have a population of at least 120,000, therefore some of the Scottish regions have been amalgamated.</p> <p>The household SARs is a 1% sample of households and the individuals in each of these households. It contains detailed information on household characteristics, such as tenure and number of rooms, together with data about each individual in the household and how each individual is related to the household. It contains around 757,711 records in total, approximately 216,000 household records, and approximately 542,000 sub-records for every person in each selected household. There is less geographical information as it refers only to Scotland as one area and no further sub-division is available.</p>
---	---

<p>Scottish House Condition Survey (SHCS) (1991, 1996)</p>	<p>This has now taken place in 1991 and 1996, with a longitudinal sample held constant between the two surveys which was not available during the course of this thesis. It is administered by Scottish Homes. It is the first comprehensive national picture of the condition of Scotland's housing stock and of its occupants. In 1991 12,000 households were interviewed and 15,000 houses were fully surveyed with an additional 7,000 having an external only survey. In 1996 the numbers sampled were comparable, with 18,158 people interviewed and physical surveys of 15,051 houses. This covered all tenures across all Scotland.</p> <p>1996 questions on migration:</p> <p>'How likely is it that you will try to move from this house/flat in the future?'</p> <p>When are you likely to try to move?'</p> <p>If thought it is unlikely, 'If it were possible, would you like to be able to move from this house/flat'</p> <p>Why might you try to move from this house/flat (16 reasons given plus an opportunity to write in an other).</p> <p>Asks also: satisfaction with house and particularly about house size. Ask what ideal house type would be and likelihood of attaining it.</p> <p>Asks about satisfaction with neighbourhood, in particular its accessibility.</p> <p>1991:</p> <p>'Why did you move from previous home?'. The opportunity exists to give up to four answers to this question.</p> <p>The SHCS contains a large number of questions which could be used to explore latent mobility, as follows: 'how likely are you to try to move in the next two years', 'why might you move in the next two years', 'if you intend to move - what is your preferred tenure', 'preferred number of bedrooms in new house/flat', 'what is the most important reason for wanting to buy home' and 'why is it that you are (very/fairly) unlikely to transfer tenancy'. It also contains questions which could be used for socio-economic background, for instance: 'total number of people in the household'; 'total number of people in dwelling'; 'main or only home tenure type'; and 'respondent's marital status'. There are also more particular questions which could be used to explore the migrant status of the respondent and household, for instance: 'date household started to own/rent'; 'year respondent moved in here'; 'where previous home was before moving here'; 'how far from present to previous home'; 'postcode of previous home'; and 'tenure (respondent/partner) of previous home'.</p>
--	--

Small Area Statistics (SAS), 1991 Census of Population	Pre-aggregated tables derived from the 1991 Census. Cover all the topics for which information was obtained in the census (86 tables), detailed spatial information. The tables with migration information in conjunction with another variable are listed next. Migrants and armed forces, table 96 97, by age 15, by type of move 15 16, household heads 57 59 86 87, in communal establishments 4 5, and wholly moving households 16.
Social Trends	Published by the Central Statistical Office every year. Wide range of UK statistics
Special Migration Statistics, 1991 Census of Population	The usual address and the usual address one year before are asked for in the census. SMS (Set 1) migration flows at a detailed level. In Scotland, within and between the postcode sectors. SMS (Set 2) migration flows within and between the districts of Great Britain.

Sources of information: Tilling (1995: 2), Wormald (1991), Bulusu (1991), Jones (1990: 179), OPCS (1995), Scottish Homes (1994) Rees & Stillwell (1989: 373). Marsh (1992), Davies & Flowerdew (1992), Anderson et al. (1994), gopher://cs6400.mcc.ac.uk:70/00/midas/datasets/census.dir/, [gopher CS6400.mcc.ac.uk](http://gopher://CS6400.mcc.ac.uk), BIRON - The Archive's online catalogue and subject index at <http://biron.essex.ac.uk/cgi-bin/biron/>; Question Bank: <http://qb.soc.surrey.ac.uk/>

Table C-2: Advantages and disadvantages of these British sources

Source	Advantages	Disadvantages
British Social Attitudes Survey	It is an advantage that reasons for the move are asked for.	Small sample size, especially for Scotland. Reasons for the move are offered only in respect to the area, which can be useful for comparison with environment characteristics but not for this particular study in relationship to household characteristics.
British Social Change and Economic Life initiative	Provides longitudinal data and migration information Re-running Kirkcaldy part of this (1997), thus offers increased possibilities of continuing this in the future. Can compare people's migration plans to their actions between 1987 and 1997.	Limited coverage - six areas in Britain, only two in Scotland (Aberdeen and Kirkcaldy).

Census of Employment	Can provide structural context	<p>No information on motivations for the move</p> <p>Employment and unemployment figures should not be regarded as explanatory factors of migration in isolation from other factors.</p> <p>No direct information on migration.</p>
Electoral registers	Can provide a basis for estimating changes in the population of smaller areas within the FHSA's areas	Does not contain all the population - only those eligible to vote, and even then some people choose not to register.
Family Resources Survey	Can provide information on income, household composition and benefits.	<p>Sample size only 2,500 for the whole of Scotland.</p> <p>Cannot be broken down into spatial definition beyond Scotland.</p> <p>No information on migration or reasons involved in this.</p>

General Household Survey	<p>This does include some questions on migration, and allows such analysis as length of residence by head of household by tenure. The only questions in GHS 1991-1992 relating to migration were: 'expect to move in next year or so'; 'how far moved from council house/flat'; 'whether bought council house and moved'; 'distance moved from bought la house/flat' and 'no. of moves in last 5 years by head of household' (last question is for individuals and households)</p> <p>A large amount of housing questions and information on income.</p> <p>Questionnaires are completed both by households and the individuals within them.</p>	<p>As it is a small sample, it is more of use giving qualitative information on migration rather than levels of migration.</p> <p>No information on motivations for the move.</p> <p>The sample size in Scotland is fairly small, and this hinders valid analysis. However in 1994 an additional sample was drawn to bring sample size to 2000. However, it is now thought that DSS Family Resources Survey gives better Scottish coverage to these topics.</p>
--------------------------	--	---

Labour Force Survey	<p>Some information on motivations for migration exists in this source e.g. The Labour force survey in 1990-1991 asked whether the move was for a job-related reasons and gave change of place; also whether change of employer took place.</p> <p>Can be broken down to quite a fine spatial level.</p>	<p>Data is provided on immigration as well as internal migration, but because this is a sample, only a few areas are below regional level.</p> <p>Only private households are covered, not hostels.</p> <p>These questions on reason for move were changed slightly in later years and were finally removed from the survey in 1996.</p>
Local Base Statistics (LBS), 1991 Census of Population	<p>More detailed information than the Small Area Statistics in terms of tables.</p>	<p>The LBS are not available at OA level, i.e. less spatially detailed than SAS.</p> <p>No information on motivations for the move</p>

<p>National Health Service Central Register (NHSCR) of health records</p>	<p>This is useful in attempting to fill the gaps on internal migration patterns left by decennial Census.</p> <p>It covers virtually whole population since it is a full count and not a sample.</p> <p>It is more difficult, but not impossible (e.g. Rees and Rees, 1977), to access registers held at area level to monitor intra-area flows (Jones, 1990).</p>	<p>No information on motivations for the move</p> <p>There is a problem with the time lag between moving and registering with a new doctor, especially because this varies over age and gender. Young healthy adults, who have the highest rate of migration, tend to delay re-registration, thus hinting that migration trends, especially of certain groups, may be under-estimated using this source (Tilling, 1995: 2).</p> <p>It does not cover small numbers of exclusively private patients (Jones, 1990: 188).</p> <p>Short-distance moves, which are many and are growing in number, are missed as it records only moves between FHSA, that is only those changes of address which accompany a change of doctor.</p> <p>Definitional differences in the usual address between the census and the NHSCR mean that exact comparison between these two sources is not possible, although adjustments can make them broadly comparable.</p>
---	--	--

<p>OPCS Longitudinal Study</p>	<p>No geographical bias since the LS is sampled on birth-date.</p> <p>Analysis can be carried out at county level as numbers within sample are meaningful at this level.</p> <p>Also have ward and ED level data - which can be used to derive non-standard regions</p> <p>Fairly extensive time series now - information on whereabouts for - 1966, 1970, 1971, 1980, 1981, 1990, 1991</p> <p>Migration indicator derived for 1971-1981 and 1981-1991 so that movers can be identified even if they have moved a small distance.</p> <p>Ethnicity can be established</p> <p>Full census information can be accessed for LS members and other members of their household at the time of the census</p> <p>Not retrospective</p>	<p>No information on motivations for the move</p> <p>The LS can provide analysis of migration split by certain variables, but because it is only a sample, it cannot provide levels of migration as such.</p> <p>Not in available in Scotland.</p> <p>Even though the time series is fairly extensive now, it still covers only one generation, therefore it is not possible to trace a lifetime of moves.</p> <p>The OPCS LS is similar to the SARs since it contains Anonymised records, but only a 1% sample of individuals and only for England and Wales. The SARs contain a 2% sample of individuals, and there are fewer confidentiality risks from the SARs as the LS is based on a sample sharing 4 birth dates, thus easier access. LS is different because it is linked census data.</p>
--	---	---

Regional trends	<p>At regional level - some information even given at district level. Allows comparison between Scotland and other parts of the UK.</p> <p>Gives household size, number of households, income and dwelling prices, and many other information at regional level.</p>	No direct information on migration or associated motivations.
Samples of Anonymised Records, 1991 Census of Population	<p>Household SAR can be used to look more fully at the relations between people in a household to see if indeed households are becoming smaller and if there is independence of members of the same household.</p> <p>Gives information on characteristics of individual migrants</p>	<p>Limited geographic information given about these individuals for confidentiality</p> <p>No information on motivations for the move</p>

<p>Scottish House Condition Survey (SHCS)</p>	<p>Useful information on the characteristics of dwellings and households in Scotland since both socio-economic and physical survey taken of household and of the house.</p> <p>Information on motivations for the move and on migration. Respondents were allowed to give more than one reason for their move.</p>	<p>Scottish level, but also can be broken down by 9 regions (pre-1996).</p>
<p>Small Area Statistics (SAS), 1991 Census of Population</p>		<p>No information on motivations for the move</p>
<p>Social Trends</p>		<p>Limited use since it rarely gives regional breakdowns.</p> <p>No direct information on migration or associated motivations.</p>

<p>Special Migration Statistics, 1991 Census of Population</p>	<p>Most spatially detailed migration data available</p> <p>SMS are available in Scotland at Local Authority Districts for most counts and for greater spatial detail at postcode sector level for less detailed counts.</p> <p>Gives inward migration and also outward migration.</p> <p>Can be split by the types of household.</p> <p>Gives age and gender of migrants</p>	<p>However the 1981 and 1991 Census asked only a question concerning the previous address one year ago, so this data embraces only the twelve-month period before census day and so it is difficult to define trends over time from this source. 1971 censuses asked a question on the usual address one year and five years previously.</p> <p>The SMS (2) are subject to suppression when flows fall below the thresholds of 10 migrants and 10 migrant households. For flows which fail to reach both thresholds, only tables 1 to 3 are released</p> <p>No information on motivations for the move</p> <p>In theory the SMS contains all migrants but the accuracy can be questioned. It has been suggested that the 1991 Census of population missed a million people, although Wormald (1991) explains that this does not necessarily affect the reliability of the census.</p>
--	--	---

Sources of information: Tilling (1995: 2), Wormald (1991), Bulusu (1991), Jones (1990: 179), OPCS (1995), Scottish Homes (1994) Marsh (1992), Davies & Flowerdew (1992), Anderson et al. (1994) gopher://cs6400.mcc.ac.uk:70/00/midas/datasets/census.dir/, [gopher CS6400.mcc.ac.uk](http://gopher://CS6400.mcc.ac.uk), BIRON - The Archive's online catalogue and subject index at <http://biron.essex.ac.uk/cgi-bin/biron/>; Question Bank: <http://qb.soc.surrey.ac.uk/>

In the two above tables the British longitudinal data sources with migration data are described. These are OPCS Longitudinal Study, SHCS¹ (1991, 1996), British Social Change and Economic Life initiative, and the BHPS (1991-present).

Other international panel studies, available in English include the German socio-economic panel and the USA 'Panel Study of Income Dynamics' (PSID), a longitudinal survey of a representative sample of US individuals and the families. Both are relatively long running. The German socio-economic panel (GSOEP) sample is fairly small with only 6,894 households in 1996 of a country with over 80 million individuals. This longitudinal survey has asked questions on reasons for moving in 1985 to 1989, and 1992 to 1996 and in 1990 and 1991 this variable is only present in the 'West' questionnaires. The PSID has been ongoing since 1968 and the data are collected annually. The sample size has grown dramatically in recent years, from about 7,000 core households in 1990 to almost 8,700 in 1995. As of 1995, the PSID had collected information about more than 50,000 individuals spanning as much as 28 years of their lives. The study is conducted at the Survey Research Centre, Institute for Social Research, University of Michigan. The greater span of data of this long-running panel allows a greater amount of research. A couple of recent examples of migration research using this source include Massey et al. (1994) and Chevan (1995). This research is reviewed in Chapter 2. These international panels are described in Table C-3.

¹ Longitudinal component not available for use during the course of this research.

Table C-3: Longitudinal panels in USA and Germany

Panel	Number of waves	Sample Size	Motivation for migration information	Country
German socio-economic panel (GSOEP)	The Panel was started in 1984. 16 waves to date	6,600 - 6,900 households (12,700 individuals)	What was the main reason for your last move? Please only give the most accurate reason. notice given by landlord rented apartment turned into condominium buying own house/condominium career reasons family reasons (e.g., marriage, inheritance, separation/divorce, leaving home) size of dwelling other reasons connected to the dwelling (e.g., better rent, better position,	Germany

			furnishings) other reason fill in here	
'Panel Study of Income Dynamics' (PSID)	Began 1968 - annual 33 waves to date	From about 7,000 core households in 1990 to almost 8,700 in 1995.		USA

Source: http://www.diw-berlin.de/soep/e.faltblat.html#WHO_1

<http://www.isr.umich.edu/src/psid/>

APPENDIX D: QUESTIONNAIRES

This is the questionnaire used for most of Scotland.

HOUSING CHOICE SURVEY

To be completed by the Owner. Your answers will be strictly confidential.
If this is your main residence please start with Question 1. If not, go to Question 19.

Please tell us about your previous house: Answer for last permanent address.

- 1. Where was it? main town & Full Postcode
Also give name of locality or village
- 2. House type: Detached [] Semi-detached [] Terraced [] Flat []
- 3. Number of apartments: count bedrooms and public rooms
- 4. Was it? Owner-occupied [] Council-rented [] Other rental []
- 5. How long were you there? Years (or Months)
- 6. Was it your parents' home? Yes [] No []

Your decision to leave your previous house

- 7. What factors influence your decision to move? Tick all that apply

job transferred to this area	[]	obtained new job	[]
needed larger house	[]	needed smaller house	[]
disliked former area	[]	to change house type	[]
for retirement	[]	too far from shops/services	[]
change in household size	[]	wished to own house	[]
Other please specify			

Please tell us about your present household

- 8. Total number persons please write the numbers in each age group below
under 5 5-15 16-20 21-24 25-44 45-59 60+
- 9. In which locality does the main wage earner work?
and the locality for the second wage earner? (if applicable)
- 10. Does your household have a car? Yes [] No []

Tell us about your present house

- 11. Where is it? Locality/Village & Full Postcode
- 12. Number of apartments: count bedrooms and public rooms
- 13. Housetype: Detached [] Semi-detached [] Terraced [] Flat []

About the search for your present house

- 14. Is this the first time you have bought a house? Yes [] No []
- 15. Was this your first choice of area? Yes [] No []
- 16. Which other localities did you consider?
- 17. Why did you reject them?

Choosing your present house

- 18. What factors influenced your choice? Tick all that apply
close to shops/services [] to reduce travel costs []
for child's schooling [] close to relatives/friends []
return to old home area [] liked local environment []
liked choice of houses [] convenient for work []
Other please specify
- 19. If your main residence is elsewhere,
(a) Where is that? please give main town.....
(b) Do you sometimes stay overnight at the
address to which the card was sent? Yes [] No []

Thank you for your help. Please post the card now. No stamp is needed.

This is the questionnaire for some of the west of Scotland in phase 1.

HOUSING CHOICE SURVEY
Your response will be strictly confidential

ABOUT YOUR PREVIOUS HOUSE

where was it , (give main town name).....postcode.....
(also give locality or village name.).....
was it detached.....semi detached..... terraced.....flat.....
how many apartmentsare you a first time buyer yesno.....
was it owner occupied.....council owned.....other rental.....(tick which)
how many years were you there.....

DECIDING TO LEAVE YOUR PREVIOUS HOUSE

(tick the factors which influenced your decision to move)
job transferred to this area..... obtained new job
needed larger house..... needed smaller house.....
disliked the old area..... to change house type.....
for retirement..... too far from services.....
change in household size..... wished to own house.....

ABOUT YOUR HOUSEHOLD

total persons (write in the number...).....
Please write the number in each age group below
under 55-15.....16-20.....21-44.....45-59.....60 +.....
If employed, in which locality does head of household work

ABOUT YOUR PRESENT HOUSE

Where is it (just give locality or village name.).....
How many apartments.....
Is it detached.....semi-detached.....terracedflat.....

ABOUT YOUR SEARCH FOR YOUR PRESENT HOUSE

was this your first choice of area yesno.....
which other localities did you consider.....
why did you reject them.....
how did you find out about your present house (eg newspaper) write in below
.....

CHOOSING YOUR PRESENT HOUSE

(tick the factors which influenced your choice)
close to shops./services..... would reduce travel costs.....
for childs schooling..... close to relatives/friends.....
return to old home area..... liked the local environment.....
liked the choice of houses..... other (write in).....

HAVE YOU MOVED INTO STRATHCLYDE REGION FROM ELSEWHERE

If so would you be willing to answer a few additional questions about your move?
If so please write your phone number here Day.....Evening.....

Thank you very much for your help. Please post the card now

This is the questionnaire for Highland region. The questionnaire used here was two pages.

HOUSING CHOICE SURVEY

If this is your main residence please answer sections 1-6.
If this is not your main residence please start at section 7 overleaf.
Your response will be strictly confidential

1.ABOUT YOUR PREVIOUS HOUSE

Where was it. (give name of town, village or township) postcode
(Region or County).....
Was it detached ☐ semi-detached ☐ terraced ☐ flat ☐
Was it owner occupied ☐ council owned ☐ other rental ☐
how many apartments ☐ how long were you there? Years ☐ Months ☐
(count bedrooms and public rooms) was it your parents home? Yes ☐ No ☐

2.DECIDING TO LEAVE YOUR PREVIOUS HOUSE

(please tick the factors which influenced your decision to move)

job transferred to this area	<input type="checkbox"/>	obtained new job	<input type="checkbox"/>
needed larger house	<input type="checkbox"/>	needed smaller house	<input type="checkbox"/>
disliked the old area	<input type="checkbox"/>	to change house type	<input type="checkbox"/>
for retirement	<input type="checkbox"/>	too far from shops/services	<input type="checkbox"/>
change in household size	<input type="checkbox"/>	wished to own house	<input type="checkbox"/>
marriage	<input type="checkbox"/>	other (please specify)	

3.ABOUT THIS HOUSE

Where is it (just give town or village name) postcode
Is it detached ☐ semi-detached ☐ terraced ☐ flat ☐
How many apartments? ☐

4.ABOUT YOUR SEARCH FOR THIS HOUSE

Are you a first time buyer (please tick) yes ☐ no ☐
Was this your first choice of area? yes ☐ no ☐
Which other towns or villages did you consider?
Why did you reject them?

5.CHOOSING THIS HOUSE

(tick the factors which influenced your choice)

close to shops/services	<input type="checkbox"/>	would reduce travel costs	<input type="checkbox"/>
for childs schooling	<input type="checkbox"/>	close to relatives/friends	<input type="checkbox"/>
return to old home area	<input type="checkbox"/>	liked the local environment	<input type="checkbox"/>
other (please specify)			

6.ABOUT YOUR HOUSEHOLD

Total persons (write in the number) ☐
Please write the number in each age group below
under 5 ☐ 5-15 ☐ 16-20 ☐ 21-44 ☐ 45-59 ☐ 60+ ☐
For each working adult, please give location (town,village)of workplace
1st 2nd 3rd
How many cars does your household have use of (write in number)? ☐

THANK YOU FOR YOUR CO-OPERATION WITH THIS SURVEY.

This second page of the Highland questionnaire asked about second homes.

SECOND HOME QUESTIONNAIRE

HOME QUESTIONNAIRE

Your response will be strictly confidential

7.ABOUT THIS HOUSE

Where is it. (give name of town, village or township) postcode

Is it's siting urban ☐ fringe ☐ rural ☐
Is it detached ☐ semi-detached ☐ terraced ☐ flat ☐

How many apartments? ☐ (count bedrooms and public rooms)

Was it purpose built for second homes use? yes ☐ no ☐

Build type (tick whichever applicable)

modern ☐ traditional stone ☐ chalet type ☐
Was it in need of improvement? major ☐ minor ☐ extension ☐

Did it previously belong to relatives? yes ☐ no ☐ IF YES MOVE TO SECTION 1

8.ABOUT YOUR SEARCH FOR THIS HOUSE

Was this your first choice of area? yes ☐ no ☐

Which other areas did you consider?

Why did you reject them?

9.CHOOSING THIS HOUSE

(tick the factors which influenced your choice)

close to shops/services ☐ close to recreational area ☐
return to old home area ☐ liked the local environment ☐
rural setting ☐ other (write in)

10.FOR WHAT PURPOSE WILL YOU USE THIS HOUSE? ←

(tick whichever applicable)

for eventual retiral ☐ as second/holiday home ☐
for holiday letting ☐ as an investment ☐
for long term letting ☐ business use ☐
other (please specify)

How many weeks was this house occupied in the past year?

(Enter nos. of weeks in appropriate boxes.)

Jan-Mar. ☐ Apr-Jun. ☐
Jul-Sep. ☐ Oct-Dec. ☐

Please give an estimate of amount spent each week on local services.

main food shopping ☐ petrol ☐
restaurants/public houses ☐ local crafts ☐
other ☐ (please specify)

11.ABOUT YOUR MAIN HOUSE

Where is your main residence?

(give name of town, village or township) postcode

(Region or County)

THANK YOU FOR YOUR CO-OPERATION WITH THIS SURVEY.

APPENDIX E: MIGRATION AND HOUSING CHOICE SURVEY

CRITICAL OVERVIEW OF SURVEY DESIGN

Survey aims

The original aims of the MHCS were, firstly, to provide a comprehensive picture of the private housing market, including areas of search, criteria for selection of houses and the characteristics of first time buyers. Secondly, to support forecasts of housing requirement by providing an indication of the number and types of households which are being formed; and finally, to provide an input into future land allocation policies to meet housing requirements by, for example, illustrating movement between areas and tenure changes. It was hoped that the MHCS responses in Strathclyde would provide an input to the monitoring of Strathclyde's Structure Plan by providing information on the operation of the private sector housing market, in terms of migration patterns, search patterns and motivations (Wilson, 1993: 81). Further information on the aims and the survey design are explained in Wilson (1992: 81), McCleery et al. (1995) and McCleery (1996). These developed into more general aims as the scale of the survey grew; firstly, to obtain information on the movers' characteristics; secondly, to explore their preferences for housing type and location; and thirdly, and most importantly, to examine the motivation for their move. Generally, this national data set aimed to examine the patterns and especially the processes involved in migration in Scotland.

Sampling source and method (sampling procedure)

The information in this data set was collected by means of a national survey² of purchasers of a private-sector house, excluding sales to sitting public-sector tenants. In all surveyed areas, except for the regions of Highland and Fife, a random 25% sample of names and addresses of purchasers was obtained from the housing database

² Mainland Scotland excluding Orkney, Shetland and the Outer Hebrides

held at the Land Value Information Unit (LVIU), Paisley University for all moves registered in the period April to December (inclusive) 1990. In Highland Region the opportunity was used to undertake a 100% survey rather than the 25% sample (Highland Regional Council, Dept of Planning, 1993: 1). Fife originally intended to do a 100 % survey but then resources did not permit this. In the instance of Fife Region, the accidental exclusion of part of the sample meant that the selection of the respondents was not entirely random. These anomalies have implications for the checking of the representativeness later on.

The LVIU database, which provided the sampling frame, draws data from the Register of Sasines (Minute Book entries) and the Land Register (Application Records). The LVIU adds the postcode and information on the type of property (residential, commercial, land etc.) and type of sale (e.g. private, second hand, private new build, sale to sitting tenant by local authority) (Williams & Twine, 1991: 19) to each entry. The Register of Sasines and the Land Register³ are unique to Scotland and record every private property transaction. Each transaction record thus provides details of the address, type of property, sale price, date of registration, the origin of the buyer, and a code that provides information on the nature of the sale (that is whether the sale was new-build, by a district council, to a property company, a part share and so on) (Jones & Mills, 1996: 6). This register has various drawbacks as a sample source, and these are discussed fully in McCleery (1980) and Williams & Twine (1991). The main constraint affecting this survey is the variable time delay between the move taking place and the registration of the house purchase in the register. This has implications for retrospective recall and post-hoc rationalisation of the events surrounding the move which were discussed previously.

The sample was constructed in three stages. First of all, the data was constituted into the total moves for this period, and then stripped of all sales under *Right-to-Buy* (i.e. sales to sitting public-sector tenants) as these were non-movers. Records containing unreliable prices and then non-residential properties and such like were also excluded.

³These registers operate simultaneously at present but eventually the Sasines will become only an archive register and the Land register will become fully operational.

This gave the total sample of total movers in the residential sector. Secondly, the sample was divided into new and second hand sales. Thirdly, the new and second hand subsets were further sub-divided by council tax bands. At this stage a random sample was selected from each tax band using SPSS/PC+'s random sampling option. The sample size was approximately 25% from each band.

Three versions of the questionnaire (see Appendix D) were mailed through local planning departments, with financial assistance from various regional and district councils and the Royal Mail. The cost of mailing the questionnaire was borne by either the local planning departments or the Royal Mail. Some of the local planning departments also gave valuable clerical assistance. This mailing took place in phases. The first of these was in October 1991, and consisted of mailing to selected districts in the Strathclyde Region (Bearsden/Milngavie, Clydebank, Clydesdale, Cumbernauld & Kilsyth, Dumbarton, Eastwood, East Kilbride, Glasgow, Hamilton, Inverclyde, Monklands, Motherwell, Renfrew and Strathkelvin). It was these districts in the West of Scotland that received the first version of the questionnaire (Freeke, 1993: 78). The first analyses (Wilson, 1992, Freeke, 1993, Strathclyde Regional Council, Department of Physical Planning, 1993 & Wylie, 1994) used only districts collected in this initial phase. There were two subsequent versions of the questionnaire, one solely for Highland Region and another for the remainder of Scotland, with the result that comparative analysis can only be carried on the questions that were asked of the whole sample. The later two questionnaires did not include all questions from the first questionnaire, but did include additional questions. A description of the process of updating the questionnaire from phase 1 to phase 2, the need for revisions and the revisions actually made can be found in Wilson, (1992: 84-85), and for Highland Region in Highland Regional Council, Dept of Planning (1993). The differences between the questionnaires are summarised in Table E-1. In January 1992 the balance of the Strathclyde sample was mailed, with the rest of Scotland following in the subsequent months.

It is not possible to say how the final count relates to the total of house purchasers from the Sasines for the given period (April to December, 1990) for the complete survey area as this information has been lost. This is covered in more detail later.

A major flaw of the survey process was that there was no detailed report written on the sampling procedure at the time. However a summary of the process is given here. Specific details about sample sizes are not available. Instead the final MHCS returns have been compared not to the parent population from the same database but to the overall parent population. This shows that the MHCS respondents represent approximately 9%⁴ of the total number of owner-occupier migrant household heads from the census using the same regions.

Description and critique of sampling instrument: the questionnaire

Design

The rationale behind the questionnaire design was that if it was kept simple and to one page, then this would arguably lead to a higher response rate. There was further the convenience factor of using a A5 pre-franked post-card, both for handling at the collection end and ease for the respondent. However, as Bourque & Fielder (1995) highlight, attempting to keep the entire questionnaire as short as possible may in fact *reduce* response rates; for instance a greatly condensed questionnaire makes it difficult for the respondent to read. Furthermore, the over-riding goal of brevity often means insufficient information is collected to answer the research question (Bourque & Fielder, 1995: 93/94). In the case of the MHCS fuller demographic information would have greatly increased the resultant analysis, and the saving of space should have been weighed up against this. The response rate achieved in the MHCS was approximately 40% response rate, and it can be suggested that the short length has not made a significant improvement over the general rate achieved by most other postal surveys.

Although the short length may not have improved the response rate, other factors were likely to have had more influence. There has been much research on improving response rates. Yammarino et al. (1991) have carried out a meta-analysis of studies

⁴ sum of total owner-occupier migrant households (89655)[for the MHCS regions only] (LS45)/ total MHCS returns (10010) = 8.96 %

designed to induce mail survey response rates. Results indicated that repeated contacts in the form of preliminary notification and follow-ups, appeals, inclusion of a return envelope, postage and monetary incentives effectively increased response rates. Fox et al. (1988) report that factors found to increase response rates include advance letters, sponsorship, colour of paper, the type of postage used and follow-ups. Church (1993) found the effects of incentives only to be modest, although as Berry & Kanouse (1987) point out prepayment of incentives did have significant positive effects on response rates. In the MHCS other factors were introduced in order to try and get a respectable response rate. To this end, a reminder was sent, the postage of the questionnaire was pre-paid, the questionnaire was coloured. The goal of brevity in layout obviously led to limited space for questions and therefore the omission of potentially useful questions. These omissions are discussed below.

Content

The choice of questions was constrained by trying to maintain consistency with previous studies (Eastwood District Council, 1989; Grampian Regional Council, 1991; Khan, 1990; Strathclyde Regional Council, Department of Physical Planning, 1993); although these were more limited in spatial area but used broadly similar questionnaires. This has allowed an opportunity for attempting time series analysis for parts of Strathclyde Region, although this is not the goal of the present author. Additional shortcomings of the MHCS questionnaire stem from its alteration during the course of the survey, the omission of important questions from all versions of the questionnaire, the inclusion of questions that served no useful purpose and finally, the misleading nature of some of the questions. These issues are dealt with in full in the following section.

The alteration of the questionnaire has resulted in many inconsistencies in the data set. The questionnaire was altered to better fit academic and local authority interests as the scope of the survey widened. It was tailored to the needs of the local authorities, specifically by Highland Region who had a special interest in second homes, and the questionnaire was also altered after the initial results from phase 1 had been examined.

Table E-1: Variations between the three versions of the questionnaire

Variations	Version 1	Version 2	Version 3
Area to which the questionnaire was sent	Selected districts in the west of Scotland	Other areas not covered by version 1 and 3.	Highland Region
Slight changing of age categories	21-44	21-24 25-44	21-44
Omission of questions	the second wage earner's workplace an opportunity for entering a free text 'other' reason in the section for 'deciding to leave your previous house', the postcode for the present house information on car ownership, whether this house was a second home and if so, where the main residence whether the former address was the parental home		Reasons for choosing - liked choice of houses and convenient to work were not offered as choices

Extra questions	'Have you moved into Strathclyde Region from elsewhere?' This led to a telephone survey of a sample of 100 of these long distance movers being conducted by Wilson (1992). fuller information on the searching methods i.e. How did you find out about your present house (i.e. newspaper)	Only on this version of the questionnaire was it specified 'To be filled in by the owner'	Extra reason for leaving - marriage Additional section on second homes
Re-phrasing of questions			How many cars does your household have use of ? A number was requested as opposed to a yes or no answer for car ownership in the other versions.

Note

See Appendix D for copies of the original questionnaires.

The problems of altering the questionnaire and the omission of some information stem from the fact that so many parties were involved in the design of the questionnaire and running of the survey. This is both a strength and a weakness. The strength of this is that the survey was applicable to both specific local authority needs and more general academic requirements. The differences of interests are illustrated by differences in demand for information on second homes. This is not required by academic interests thus far, although the question on whether or not the house was purchased as a second home was an effective way of excluding non-migrant purchasers. This is only of concern to regional councils where these homes make a significant difference to their planning strategies. Highland Region felt it was worthwhile for them to include an additional section for second home owners. Of the

1455 questionnaires completed in Highland Region, 56 were completed by owners of second homes.

Omissions from the questionnaire

Certain questions were omitted, and it is suggested that these areas should be given fuller consideration in any future re-running of the survey.

- The distinction between inter-region and intra-region moves is very important because it can act as a pivot by which motivations for the move vary (Halfacree et al., 1992), and it is suggested that this should either be included as a question: 'have you moved within the same district', or this information could be coded from the postcodes supplied on the questionnaire as has been carried out for Lothian Region (see the postcode question).
- There was insufficient opportunity for expression of life-cycle change that prompted the move. This proved to be very important in the reason for those moving in the British Household Panel Study (BHPS), as described earlier in Chapter 3. The only reasons associated with this in the MHCS are retirement and change in household size as options in the decision to leave the previous house. A common reason that was entered into the 'other' category was marriage and divorce. Marriage was only given as an option in Highland region's version of the questionnaire.
- Close resemblance of the age categories and household types used in the census should have been maintained, given the similar timing, as this is an important source of reference for this study. Particular attention should be paid to the growing number of households containing people who are not related and non-traditional family units. With the very basic information available, it is difficult to estimate complicated household types with any degree of certainty or accuracy. Nevertheless, an admittedly crude life-cycle progression has been approximated. The choice of age ranges for the household groupings, which may at first seem surprising, is a reflection of the limited age ranges on the questionnaire. It is

difficult to compare the ages directly because the census and the MHCS use different age range breakdowns and these have had to be amalgamated. This is another fairly basic error of the MHCS and should be noted in any re-run of the survey.

- No questions in the MHCS were asked about the relationship between the members of the household, the sex of the householders or the age of the 'head of the household'. Only the ages of, and total numbers in, the household were given. This results in the problem of capturing and measuring life-cycle stages and changes. Changes in life-cycle stage have long been acknowledged as a major influence on moving house. This was more fully discussed in Chapter 3.
- For the pre-designated reasons for choosing the present house, a major omission is the cost of houses. Although the price of the house is available, the opportunity for the respondent to say that his choice was driven by price was omitted. An obvious criteria for choosing a house is the price of that house. This can often override other considerations. Liking the location of the new house, it may be near the workplace and the child's school, may be defined as merely benefits not determinants of the choice of new house. First and foremost, the house should be affordable, and other considerations, it might be suggested, are secondary to this.

Although these are classed as omissions by this present author, it should be noted that both these omissions, price as a reasons for choice and life-cycle stage, from the pre-designated reasons, could be looked at in another way i.e. one of the benefits of including the open-text field is to discover in what way the assumptions made about the main reasons for moving were inaccurate or deficient.

- Another omission is that there is no question on employment or income which could have been used to indicate socio-economic status. However, in the absence of any other socio-economic indicator it is possible to relate the reasons given to the price band of the house, although this is recognised to be far from ideal. The exclusion of the income question may have helped raise the response rate. Income

questions are very sensitive and can put respondents off returning the questionnaire. There has been much debate over the inclusion of this question in the 2001 census.

- Another useful question would have been self-definition of environment; rural, semi-rural, suburban or urban, thus allowing the migrants' perception of the past and present area to be closely related to their reasons for moving. This, it is suggested, is more appropriate than presenting factual information about the area. Most migrants do not have access to full objective information and instead form highly subjective opinions due to the filtered information that they receive (see Brown and Moore, 1970).
- Following on from this, there also could have been fuller information on housing search patterns, with this information collected for the whole survey area instead of just for phase 1. Rossi (1980: 44) believes that there is not enough information on this. Inclusion of fuller information on searching patterns would have allowed a fuller consideration of the processes involved in the migration decision instead of just the reasons for leaving and choosing. The information on how the respondent searched for their house and the sources that they used, for example, friends, estate agents or newspapers, gives an insight into this process.
- The inclusion of a question asking for the postcode of workplace would allow the mapping of journey-to-work against past and previous residence. This may reveal whether or not the workplace acts as an anchor point in the moving patterns.
- The postcode question.

Not only were there omissions of obvious questions but also omissions of available information. The omission was that postcode information for both present and previous house was not collected consistently. Although the present postcode was on the questionnaire, it was not entered into the database or processed. For the previous postcode it was necessary to rely on the respondent to supply the previous code which was sometimes absent or incorrect. Although the postcode of the present

house was available from the register of Sasines, as it was used in the address sent out to the respondents, it was ignored in favour of a postcode given by the respondent. (It should be noted that in phase 1 the present postcode was not specifically asked for). This question was badly answered, and on top of this many regions did not enter this into their database. 68.68% (6875) of the previous postcodes are unavailable and of the rest, 638 replies are blank, and in addition some are incomplete or wrongly typed. Of the postcode for the present home location this information is unavailable for 82.66% of cases (8274) and a further 85 are blank. A partial explanation of why the present postcode question was so badly answered was that, as mentioned above, it was not asked for in the phase 1 questionnaire.

In other regions, apart from Lothian, the postcode was not entered into the electronic database. The importance of the postcode is a much debated issue (Raper et al., 1992; Burnhill & Morse, 1993), not least by the co-ordinators of the MHCS. The main argument against postcodes is that a grid reference is allocated to a centroid of the postcode area and this has little spatial accuracy at a fine scale. However in favour of the postcode, use of the postcode allows comparison with the census as the postcode is the basic building block of the Enumeration District (Raper et al., 1992). Thus data can be aggregated up to provide information at a community council area, district or region level. It is better to know in advance the areas of aggregation that client groups are interested in. However this is not always possible and use of the postcode would make later aggregation of new spatial areas possible. A further advantage of the using postcodes is that they can be grid-referenced. Electronic files of postcodes can be quickly grid referenced using the Post Office Central Postcode Directory. This is held at the Data Archive and can be accessed on-line by registered MIDAS users with authorisation by the Data Archive. However, again it is important to point out that the spatial accuracy of grid-referencing postcodes can be questioned.

Ideally the postcodes could have been directly transferred from the Sasines and associated with the reference number of the respondent, as the information on price band and whether the house was a new-build or a second-hand one were. If this information was electronically available, it could have been run against grid

references, quickly and accurately, thus saving time and cutting down on errors as it would not need to be re-typed. However this is not yet possible.

Coding at source from the previous and present addresses as given in the Sasines seems an easy way around this. However the previous postcode, although available, is not entered into the LVIU⁵ database. It is possible to write a program which could draw out all the previous postcodes into the LVIU database but this is a commercial undertaking, and at present there is not enough demand for this. However for 1991, at the request of Scottish Homes, the full previous postcode for the whole of Scotland was entered. This entailed a large amount of work and was a costly commercial request. This has then been grid referenced. Theoretically the database derived from the Register of Sasines could be used to provide 100% of previous and present postcodes at the national scale and could become an invaluable resource for migration researchers mapping movement throughout the private-sector housing market in Scotland. The MHCS potentially offered this, but due to incomplete provision of postcode data this in fact is only available for some of the respondents within Highland and Lothian Region. It is only possible to conclude, given the data restrictions, that the MHCS adopted the sensible, if difficult, option of asking for the previous postcode on the questionnaire. The inevitably less accurate information provided on the questionnaire itself has proved to be incomplete and difficult to grid reference.

Two further problems are that all data may not relate to a move in 1990, and that in some cases non-owners may have responded. Due to the time delay, there is a possibility that the occupiers surveyed in 1992 are not the same as those purchasing in 1990 (Highland Regional Council, Dept of Planning, 1993: appendix 2). This is

⁵ The Land Value Information Unit (LVIU) was originally established in 1977 as the Resources Laboratory of the Department of Land Economics, with the remit to compile a database of property prices for use in the teaching of Valuation. Over the years, however, it has evolved into the most comprehensive source of data on all property transactions throughout Scotland, with a uniquely combined industry service and research role within the University. More information can be found at <http://www.paisley.ac.uk/units/lv-index.htm>

because the register of Sasines related to houses purchased in 1990 while the survey was of occupiers in 1992. The house might be sub-let and so may have different occupiers. On the questionnaire used for the majority of mailing, it stated that it should only be 'completed by the owner'. However there was nothing to this effect on the Highland or the West of Scotland questionnaires. Also the house may have been resold in the interim. This would be recorded in the Sasines but in later records. This does not matter for the basic house specifications as they remain the same and the details of the occupants are supplied by whoever fills in the questionnaire. The only problem this would affect is if the previous postcode was taken from the sample database, although this is not possible at present.

Finally it has been much debated by social scientists whether pre-assigned categories are the best way to ask about such a complicated decision-making process. It can be suggested that the distinction between reasons for leaving the old house and reasons for choosing the new house, as used in the MHCS questionnaire, is misleading. This distinction can be said to focus the mover into seeing their move as sequential and ordered, and is more fully discussed in Appendix K. The possible misleading nature of this distinction should be weighed up against the clarity for the researcher. It may be argued that the differences in pre-designated categories in leaving and choosing enforced a difference in reasons given. It is not possible to unequivocally say that there are differences in reasons for leaving and choosing unless the respondent is presented with the same choice of reasons for both leaving and choosing and then goes on to highlight different reasons. However this should be weighed up against the simplicity of the questionnaire design, and the large-scale nature of the survey. The obvious advantage of the provision of fuller information from an in-depth survey on the decision-making process should be weighed up against the disadvantages of such a survey, i.e. the large amount of time involved and the limited scale. The MHCS, although restricted in in-depth information on this process, does provide limited information on a national scale for over 10,000 movers.

CRITICAL OVERVIEW OF THE MHCS DATA SET

Response rates

The response rate varied considerably over the districts and regions surveyed from 27.4 % in Clackmannan to 68.6% in Eastwood. Full information on the numbers of the questionnaires originally sent out has not been held by the Centre for Planning. In some cases it was held only by the planning departments of the councils which sent them out. Full tables of the available information are to be found below. This has limited the conclusions to be drawn from the statistical analysis.

Full details of numbers sent out were not preserved after the responses had been collated. Therefore this present author has compiled the available information from a number of different sources. Table E-2 shows the response rate by region and Table E-3 shows the response rate for district in as much detail as possible.

Table E-2: Number of responses to the MHCS and response rate by region

Region	Number sent out	Total response including response to reminder	Total response rate (%)
Strathclyde	<i>at least 6848</i>	3736	54.6
Lothian	4344	1540	35.5
Tayside	1620	604	37.3
Central	765	353	46.1
Grampian		955	
Dumfries & Galloway	516	224	43.4
Borders	396	196	49.5
Highland	3532	1399 (1454 -56 second homes)	39.6 (41.2)
Fife		994	
Missing	----	9	
Total	14498 - part	10010	

Source of number sent out: Wilson, 1992:153 and the other information previously unpublished.

Table E-3: Number of responses to the MHCS and response rate by districts

District	Number sent out	Total response including response to reminder	Total response rate (%)
Argyll & Bute (phase 2)		100	
Bearsden/Milngavie §	182	85	46.7
Clydebank §	99	55	55.6
Clydesdale §	217	112	51.6
Cumbernauld & Kilsyth §	255	97	38.0
Cumnock & Doon (phase 2)		74	
Cunninghame (phase 2)		147	
Dumbarton §	317	160	50.47
East Kilbride §	356	188	52.8
Eastwood §	334	229	68.6
Glasgow §	2689	959	35.7
Hamilton §	387	229	59.2
Inverclyde §	341	139	67.8
Kilmarnock & Loudoun (phase 2)		139	
Kyle and Camock (phase 2)		219	
Monklands §	205	92	44.88
Motherwell §	300	136	45.3
Renfrew §	882	424	48.1
Strathkelvin §	284	152	53.5
Edinburgh	2520	1044	41.4
East Lothian	324	161	49.7
Midlothian	300	106	35.3
West Lothian	804	229	28.5
Clackmannan	201	55	27.4
Falkirk	348	164	47.1
Stirling	216	134	62.0
Dunfermline		364	
Kirkcaldy		410	
NE Fife		213	
Angus		175	
Dundee		185	
Perth-Kinross		244	
Aberdeen		517	
Banff		164	
Gordon		104	
Kincardine		93	
Monay		77	
Badenoch		92	
Caithness		108	42.5%
Inverness		634	
Lochaber		82	
Skye-Lochalsh		45	just over 30%
Sutherland		52	
Naom		53	
Ross-Cromarty		321	
Borders and Dumfries & Galloway not split by district	---	448	

§: Phase 1

Sources: Wilson, 1992: 153 (number sent out for districts in phase 1); Dept. of Planning, Highland Regional Council, 1992 (numbers for Highland Region)

Table E-4 contains the response rate for 14 districts of phase 1. This was used in analysis by Wilson (1992), Freeke (1993),Wylie (1994) and Department of Physical Planning (1993).

Table E-4: Response rate for 14 districts of Phase 1

District	Number sent out	Total response including response to reminder	Total response rate (%)
Bearsden & Milngavie	182	85	46.70
Clydebank	99	55	55.56
Clydesdale	217	112	51.61
Cumbernauld Kilsyth *	255	97	38.04
Dumbarton	317	160	50.47
Eastwood	334	229	68.56
East Kilbride	356	188	52.81
Glasgow	2689	959	35.66
Hamilton	387	229	59.17
Inverclyde	341	139	40.76
Monklands	205	92	44.88
Motherwell	300	136	45.33
Renfrew	882	424	48.07
Strathkelvin	284	152	53.52
Total	6848 **	3057	46.4

Source: Wilson (1992), Freeke (1993) and Wylie (1994), Department of Physical Planning (1993).

Notes

* not mentioned in Department of Physical Planning (1993 2nd edition).

** Conflicting figure given in Wylie (1994) and Department of Physical Planning (1993 2nd edition).

Further misleading figures are given in Wylie, 1994:

“A random 25% sample from the Land Register of Sasines was selected amounting to 6585 questionnaires to which 45% or 3057 responded” (Wylie, 1994: 92).

Wylie (1994) does not explain to which spatial area this refers, but it is not probably phase 1. The misleading information in various analyses of the data reflects the incompleteness of the documentation on the survey methodology.

Representativeness

This data set is not representative of all movers in Scotland. This is because the survey examined only owner-occupier movers, omitting the public- and private-sector rental movers. Sitting public-sector tenants, who bought their house under the Right-To-Buy (RTB) scheme, were also excluded as, although they did enter the owner-occupied sector, they did not actually move. Representativeness checks have been conducted against the 1991 Census of Population which contains fuller information on the complete target population. As mentioned earlier, checks were not conducted against the parent population, the Register of Sasines, by this author because the original sample is not available. The reasons for this are explained in the in the following section. However checks by other authors were conducted in part and are summarised later. Shortfalls and over-representations are highlighted.

Representative of parent population

As mentioned before (see section: omissions from the questionnaire) it is important to highlight that any comparison with the Register of Sasines should be used warily as this relates to houses purchased in 1990 while the survey was of occupiers in 1992. Equivalent testing is not carried out on the whole of the data set as full information on the parent population is not available. To establish the parent population at that time would involve reconstitution of the data by the LVIU into the district boundaries used in 1991, using exactly the same specifications. The data are held at county level, and a sampling frame was constituted specifically for the MHCS and dismantled after the sample had been taken. Instead this author summarises the testing by a limited number of councils and tests the resultant database against the 1991 Census of Population.

As the final data set was only emerging during this study, complete sample validation checks to the parent population, i.e. 100% of Sasines records from the same period, had not been conducted. Previously these had been conducted only on a piecemeal basis by the regional councils and by those who analysed the information collected in

phase 1 of the survey. In a report on the survey, the Strathclyde Regional Council, Department of Physical Planning (1993, 2nd edition) describe the sample validation carried out on phase 1 of the survey. They point out that although it can be gauged what proportion the sample is for the survey period (for phase 1 the returns are a 12% sample of all house purchasers within the survey area for the survey period) the results are only valid if the respondents are representative of the targeted population as a whole. Thus they compared the characteristics of new-build and second-hand housing and price bands for the survey sample to known data for the whole population (Strathclyde Regional Council, Department of Physical Planning, 1993: 3). The overall information on this was extracted from the Land Register records as supplied by the LVIU as previously described. The testing on phase 1 revealed that the split between new-build and second-hand was quite similar, although when broken down by district slightly more differences emerged. A comparison of price bands revealed:

“the survey is under-representative of the lower end of the market and over-representative of the upper market responses. The disparity is slight however; being at most 3.4%” (Strathclyde Regional Council, Department of Physical Planning, 1993: 5).

Thus an examination of the sample and the parent with regard to new-build/second-hand housing and price bands, it seems that the survey is indeed representative for phase 1.

The Department of Planning in Highland Regional Council (1993) used four measures of representativeness to compare the Sasines and the MHCS data for their area: origin of purchasers, location of house purchased, house type and price band. This was found to be non-representative in the origin of purchasers, with local moves being under-represented, over-representative of the prices between £45,000 and £106,000. There is also a small amount of over-representation of new-build housing.

Representativeness of the target population

The present author has carried out checks to see if MHCS data set is representative of its target population: the owner-occupier movers from the 1991 Census of

Population, conducted roughly at the same time. A slight difference in timing exists between the 1991 Census of population and the MHCS. The movers in the census moved between April 1990 and April 1991, whereas the moves of the MHCS respondents were registered between April and December 1990. Thus any comparisons made are approximate because of the slightly different timing involved. In spite of the slight differences, it was felt worthwhile to make comparisons with the census to check the representativeness of the MHCS. It is not possible to do any direct comparisons between the MHCS returns and population totals, i.e. to say people in Strathclyde are more mobile than anywhere else, by looking at the sample size compared to the population. This is because of the extremely varied sampling procedure used in the survey (see before) and because of the selectivity of the sample in terms of tenure. Only when both the population total and the number of migrants are taken from the census, is it possible to tell if there are differences in moving probabilities in the different regions (see later).

Any over or under-representation found has not been corrected as the MHCS is biased in the following ways. There is a slight under-representation of new-build housing, a slight under-representation of the lower end of the price bands, a slight over-representation of the upper end of the price bands⁶, and an over-representation of certain age ranges⁷ (see later). The aforementioned difficulty of comparing the ages directly because the census and the MHCS use different age range breakdowns should be restated here. It is not possible to generalise the motivations of these survey respondents (selected owner-occupier movers) to the parent population and certainly not to other tenures. The representativeness was explored and commented upon only.

⁶ Used the register of Sasines as the parent population - same timing period, same areas - but information on 100% of entries

⁷ Used the 1991 census of population as the parent population, different timing - almost the same areas - used all Scotland

Comparing numbers

Table E-5: MHCS returns compared to migrant household heads and owner-occupied migrants household heads and others from the 1991 Census of Population by household

Value Label	% MHCS returns ** Expected	% of wholly moving households * Observed	% of owner- occupier households * Observed	% total households * Observed	% total migrant household heads Observed	% owner- occupied total migrant household heads Observed
Strathclyde	37.3	42.8	41.1	45.3	42.5	41.1
Lothian	15.4	15.3	17.8	15.3	16.2	17.5
Tayside	6	9.2	8	8.1	9	8
Central	3.5	4.4	5.2	5.3	4.4	4.9
Grampian	9.5	12	10.9	10	12	13
Dumfries & Galloway	2.2	2.8	3.2	3	2.7	2.6
Borders	2	2.4	2.2	2.2	2.3	1.9
Highland	14	4.4	4.3	4	4.3	4
Fife	9.9	6.7	7.4	6.9	6.6	6.9
Missing	0.1	0	0	0	0	0

Sources: * % of total migrant household heads and % of owner-occupied total migrant household heads: Raw numbers extracted from tables LS45 of the Local Base Statistics 100% and from table SS45 of the Small Area Statistics 100% regions of Scotland using SASPAC analysis package. The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase

** MHCS

Notes

1. The expected figures from the MHCS are the proportion of survey returns in each area over the total survey returns.
1. The purpose of this comparison is just to show that the proportions of returns in each area in the MHCS, although not equal, reflect the varied population levels in these areas as represented by the census.

A chi-square test was conducted to determine if there was any significant difference between the MHCS sample and the other distributions as evident in the 1991 Census of Population. The null hypothesis is that there is no significant difference between the proportions in the regions, percentage of wholly moving households, percentage of owner-occupiers, percentage of total households, percentage of total migrant household heads and of the percentage of owner-occupied total migrant household heads between the census and the MHCS, i.e. the two classifications are different from each other. The null hypothesis at the 5% significance level is able to be rejected, in all cases except for Highland Region. Thus it appears that the MHCS distribution is similar to that of the 1991 Census, except in Highland Region. Although Fife too shows a higher than expected result this is not significant at the 5% level. This reflects the differences in the sampling procedure used by Highland Region where 100% was sampled, and although less so, in Fife Region which was not a completely random sample.

Levels of car ownership were compared between the MHCS and the 1991 Census of Population. However, non-significant results were found due to the large difference in tenure distributions in the surveys.

Comparing house types

Ideally the comparison of the proportions of car-ownership, house types and age breakdowns between the MHCS and the 1991 Census of population should have been made only of the proportions of owner-occupier migrants in the 1991 Census of Population, thus comparing like attributes of like populations. However there are no pre-designated tables for these in the Small Area Statistics (SAS)/Local Base Statistics (LBS) of the 1991 Census of Population. The comparison is made between all tenures and non-migrant as well as migrant households.

Table E-6: Distribution of house types in Scotland

	% households detached (not as a % of dwellings)		% households semi-detached		% households terraced		% households flat	
	Census *	MHCS **	Census *	MHCS **	Census *	MHCS **	Census *	MHCS **
Scotland	17.0	29.3	20.1	24.9	24.0	13.7	38.2	32.1
Borders	24.6	35.9	21.4	23.9	26.1	14.7	27.5	25.5
Central	17.7	34.8	25.0	19.7	27.1	10.5	29.8	35.0
Dumfries & Galloway	31.0	44.8	24.8	25.0	28.6	17.0	14.5	13.2
Fife	17.0	25.1	22.4	31.5	32.8	20.9	27.4	22.6
Grampian	25.4	27.6	24.3	29.3	20.6	9.7	28.7	33.4
Highland	37.8	55.9	26.4	26.2	23.8	7.8	10.5	10.2
Lothian	12.3	18.7	17.4	18.4	25.2	15.7	44.6	47.2
Strathclyde	11.3	22.9	18.4	24.3	23.5	14.8	46.2	38.0
Tayside	21.7	31.9	19.3	26.6	19.4	11.1	39.1	30.4

Source: The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase and MHCS

Notes

* Raw numbers extracted from table LS58 of the LBS 100% 1991 Census of Population using SASPAC analysis package.

** MHCS

Only very small discrepancies are evident between the proportion of flats, whereas there is a fairly high discrepancy between the proportions of detached housing. It could be speculated that this may be because flats have a higher turnover rate. Implicitly this leads to the conclusion that the MHCS is likely to over-represent flats due to the fact that it is focusing in on movers. Also it may reflect the discrepancies between age groups in the MHCS with families being over-represented, tying in with the over-representation of detached housing. According to the 1991 Census figures, Strathclyde Region (46%) has the highest proportion of households in flats in Scotland, followed by Lothian Region (44%). Highland has the least amount of flats only (11%) and has the highest proportion of households living in detached housing (38%).

Looking for explanations for the discrepancies

MHCS figures for Highland, and to a certain extent, Fife, seem to be consistently over-represented when compared to the 1991 Census of Population. An explanation of these differences was looked for in the differences in proportion of migrants over the regions or differences in tenure distribution, i.e. owner-occupier housing over the regions, or a combination of these two in these particular regions. Examining region by tenure of the previous house location from the 1991 Census of Population shows that Fife has lower numbers of owner-occupier moving into owner-occupier housing. This may partly explain the over-representation. Also an examination of those moving just in the particular tenures again reveals no differences in the 1991 Census of Population. Therefore it is only possible to conclude that the main explanation for these discrepancies is likely to lie in the differences in the sampling procedure or in the response rates, as previously discussed.

Comparing ages

Table E-7: A comparison of the age groups of migrants from the 1991 Census of Population for the whole of Scotland and the MHCS

	Numbers in the age groups		Percentage of total	
	1991 Census of Population *	MHCS	Census %	MHCS %
1-15	107963	5753	20.8	24.3
16-44	324191	13620	62.5	57.5
45-59	46563	2413	9	10.2
60+	39696	1886	7.7	8
Total	518,413	23672	100	100

Source: * Raw numbers extracted from SS15 Migrants: Residents with different address one year before census in Scotland. The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase.

From a chi-square test carried out on the two sets of proportions, it is indicated that there is no significance difference between the proportions of ages in the census and the MHCS at the 5% significance level. Although from this table it can be seen that

the MHCS slightly over-represents the 1-15 age group and all those over 45, but under-represents the 16-44 age group. This is probably because the MHCS only considers owner-occupier households, and many younger migrants might be in the private-rented sector. Older groups, including dependent children are more likely to be owner-occupiers. It has been well-documented that the:

“ownership and rental markets have different characteristics. The profiles of renters are distinguishable from those of owners ... In addition, within the entire rental market, it is important to distinguish between the operation of the private rental market as compared with the public, non-profit, rental market (Kemeny, 1978)” (Thorns, 1980b: 53).

Thus the slight differences between these demographic profiles can be attributed fairly safely to the different tenures. Overall the MHCS is fairly similar to the census, with the sample representing about 5% of each age group of migrants.

Comparing tenure distribution

The point of comparing the tenures of the previous house (all the present houses are owner-occupied in the MHCS returns) and the tenure distribution of the present house as shown in the census, is to highlight the fact that discrepancies exist between the tenures which are most likely to move into the owner-occupier sector. This draws further attention to the fact that this sample is a fairly distinct group, with distinctive behaviour and characteristics. The purpose of this comparison is not to compare representativeness as the tenure of the MHCS cannot be representative as only owner-occupiers were questioned.

Table E-8: Tenure distribution in Scotland

% households owner-occupied (present house in census but tenure of the previous house in MHCS)		% of households rented privately or with a job or business (present house in census) MHCS 'other rental' * (tenure of the previous house in MHCS)		% of households rented from housing association/local authority/new town/ Scottish Homes (present house in census) MHCS 'council -rented' * (tenure of the previous house in MHCS)	
Census - Scotland	MHCS - total survey area	Census - Scotland	MHCS - total survey area	Census - Scotland	MHCS - total survey area
52.12	79.2	6.91	11.6	40.98	9.2

Source: Raw numbers extracted from tables SS22 of the Small Area Statistics 100% 1991 Census of Population using SASPAC analysis package.

The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase.

** MHCS (1990) Valid cases 9462 Missing cases 548. Valid Percent shown

Note

* A possible source of confusion is that the categories used in the MHCS are 'council owned', and 'other rental'. However houses rented from Scottish Homes and the new town housing associations should arguably be included in with the public-ownership category rather than the private rental sector. The way the MHCS asks the question houses rented from Scottish Homes fall into 'other rental', however the way this author has amalgamated the categories from the census Scottish Homes falls into the public-rented sector.

Considering the tenure of the previous house from the MHCS, 79.2% came from an owner-occupied house, only 9.2 % came from council rented and 11.6% came from other rented houses. This can be compared to the 1991 Census's information on tenure distribution above. It shows movers from owner-occupier houses are over-represented, thus it seems that it is more likely that someone will move into an owner-occupier property if they are already in one. Only 9.2% of MHCS respondents came from public-sector rented, whereas 40.98% of Scottish housing is in this tenure. Therefore it seems someone is less likely to move into owner-occupier housing if they are currently in a public-sector house. The vast under-representation of public-sector is also partly accounted for by public-sector sitting tenants being excluded from the

original sample in MHCS. Respondents coming from the private-rented sector are over-represented in the MHCS.

Comparison of the flows in the MHCS to the SMS

It is also possible to examine the direction of the migration flows in the MHCS and compare them to the flows as described in the Special Migration Statistics (SMS) Set 2 from the 1991 Census of Population. Fuller information on this source is available in Appendix C and the general migration flows for the whole of Scotland are described in Chapter 1. However this information is only available for the Lothian cases as full postcodes were not input in other areas. It is also not possible in the MHCS to determine where the respondent households originated or went to, if these areas were outside Lothian Region, as this information again relies on the national input of postcodes. However, as a large proportion of moves are very localised covering only a short distance, then a substantial amount of the flow is known. Both the SMS and the MHCS data demonstrate that intra-district movement accounts for the *majority* of moves in all districts in Lothian Region.

Table E-9: Numbers of people moving within and between district in Lothian Region percentage as a percentage of total flow from the MHCS and from the Special Migration Statistics.

Origins	East Lothian		Edinburgh City		Midlothian		West Lothian	
Destinations	MHCS **	1991 Census of Population *	MHCS **	1991 Census of Population *	MHCS **	1991 Census of Population *	MHCS **	1991 Census of Population *
East Lothian	83.9	82.0	5.1	3.0	8.3	4.7	1.0	0.9
Edinburgh City	14.5	12.9	88.1	90.3	18.1	18.5	9.5	10.1
Midlothian	-	4.0	2.1	2.9	72.2	74.8	1.0	0.9
West Lothian	4.7	1.1	1.6	3.8	1.4	1.9	88.6	88.2

Source: * The 1991 Census, Crown Copyright. ESRC purchase.(derived from raw numbers extracted from Special Migration Statistics Set 2)

** MHCS (column percentage)

It can be seen that there is more out-migration from Edinburgh to the regions than the other way round from both MHCS and SMS. However this selective counterurbanisation is by no means the only operating force, and an inflow from the surrounding districts into Edinburgh can be seen. In terms of representativeness, the MHCS and the 1991 Census of Population show similar figures. The MHCS though slightly over-represents the flow from East Lothian to West Lothian and from Midlothian to West Lothian. The following table reveals the small numbers involved in the MHCS example. This is due to incomplete post-coding referred to above.

Table E-10: Present District by Previous District

Previous Present	Edinburgh	East Lothian	Midlothian	West Lothian
Edinburgh Count	538	9	13	10
East Lothian	31	52	6	1
Midlothian	13	-	52	1
West Lothian	29	1	1	93

Number of Missing Observations: 9160

Source: MHCS

Data reliability and verification checks

Before the main findings were summarised, this author carried out many reliability and validity checks on this data set, and extensively checked for data input errors and corrected mistakes that had crept in during the merging of the data set. In checking the consistency and reliability of the MHCS data set certain problems were revealed.

Some of the problems were easily corrected but others were unable to be altered as the faults occurred randomly, not systematically. One such example is that the figure for the total number of people in households did not always add to the sum of those contained in the age breakdown. This problem was a major one in that it affected all regions in the study to varying degrees. The analysis contained in this thesis uses only those cases where the number of people in the age breakdown matches the total

number of people in the household (a new variable has been created for this purpose). In 94.67% of the cases the number of total people given matches the calculated total number of people contained in the age breakdown. This varies by district with only 84% accuracy in Argyll, and rises to 100% for Nairn and Caithness. Another set of problems stems from the use of the three slightly different versions of the questionnaire and the differing questions asked on each. Phase 1 of the survey (selected districts in the west of Scotland⁸) only asked this more general age breakdown, and not 21-24 and 24-44. The age breakdown used in this analysis uses the less detailed 21-44, as this information can be obtained over the whole survey. Only in 4.98%, cases in Strathclyde Region do the age categories 21-24 and 25-44 add to the 21-44 variable. This is understandable as most districts did not collect this information. However only 41.96% in Dumfries & Galloway and 32.95% in Highland add up in this way. This is much harder to explain, as these areas did receive the versions of the questionnaire which included this more detailed age breakdown, and can only be attributed to data input errors.

The last main problem relating to the analysis in this thesis stems from inaccuracies in the distance banding. The premise was that the distance travelled between every origin and destination point can be worked out as the whole of the grid references are done on a grid system. Using the distance of the straight line between these two points, pythagoras theorem was applied to work out the distance in kilometres between the two grid references. Theoretically this seems fairly easy to operate. However in practice a number of problems occurred. Inconsistencies in the way that the grid references were obtained led to the existence of both six and three figure references, resulting in varying degrees of accuracy in the distance travelled figure. There are 2968 (29.7%) cases in the data set where distance travelled is equal to 0, and these have been included as valid cases. This is because where the three-figure grid references are the same, this points to a move within a 1 kilometre square, thus distance travelled is greater than zero but less than 5 kilometres, although after the

⁸ Phase 1 version of the questionnaire went to Bearsden/Milngavie, Clydebank, Clydesdale, Cumbernauld & Kilsyth, Dumbarton, Eastwood, East Kilbride, Glasgow, Hamilton, Inverclyde, Monklands, Motherwell, Renfrew and Strathkelvin.

calculation this distance travelled would appear as zero. There are a further 1173 cases (12 % of the respondents) with missing grid references and no distance travelled information. Thus it can be seen that this is an extensive problem. Also the 'real' distance between an origin and destination is not a straight line distance and so this distance itself is merely an approximation of distance moved. None of these data errors seriously threaten the legitimacy of the data set. It must be realised that no data set is perfect. This author, in reviewing other models of migration decision-making as well as other surveys, has realised that data problems are encountered by all researchers in this area and should not specifically be seen as a weakness connected with this particular survey.

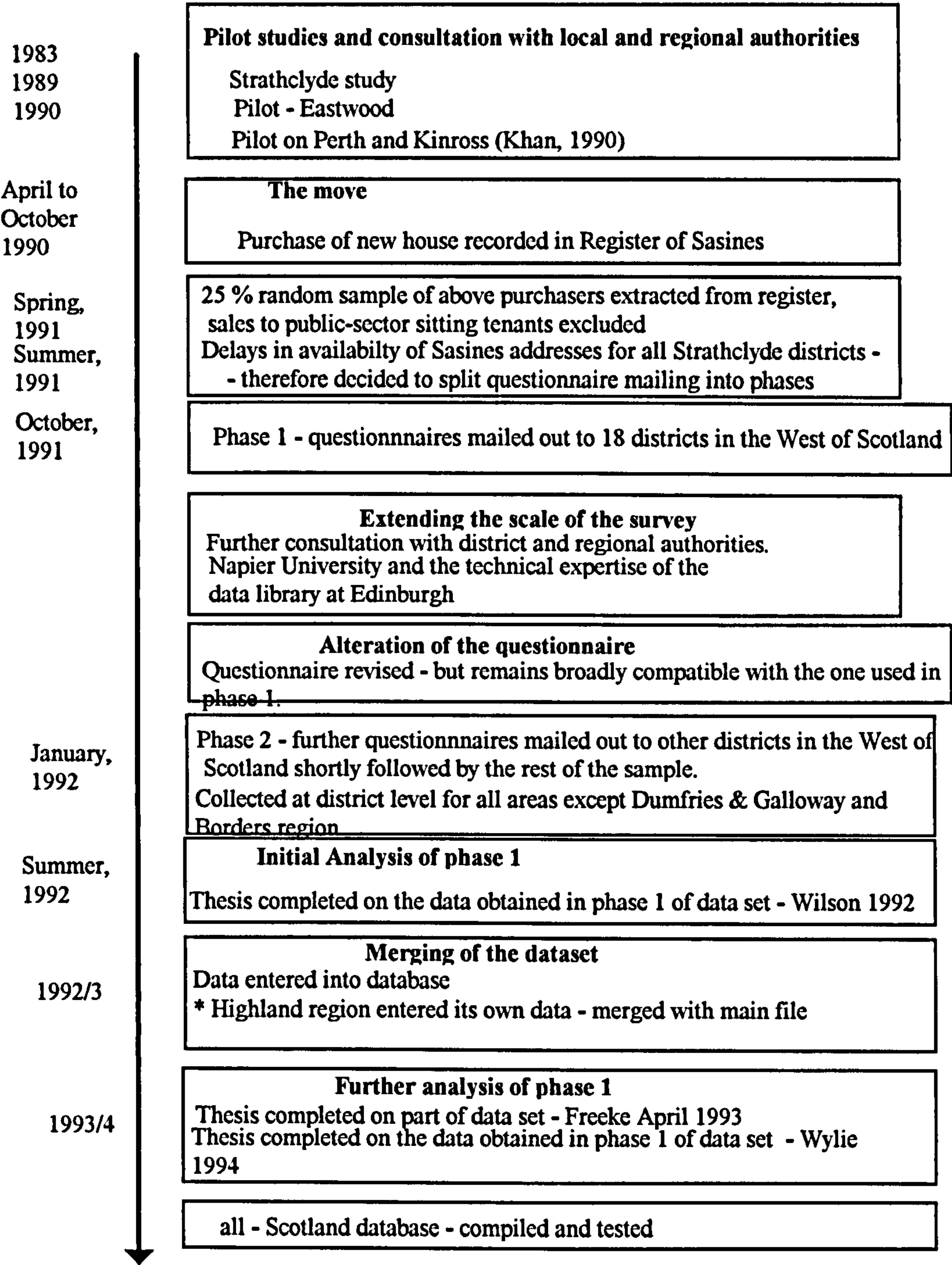
Time delay

The relatively long time delay between the actual move taking place and the questionnaires arriving was a result of two separate delays. Firstly, there was the unavoidable delay between the sale taking place and the disposition being recorded in the Sasines. Secondly, further delays were due to the mushrooming of the original small-scale survey into a national survey (McCleery et al. 1995), which resulted in the mailing of the questionnaires in phases. These cumulative delays in questioning have exacerbated the problem of retrospective recall. It is therefore legitimate to question whether the reasons given for moving are a depiction of what happened at the time of the move. However this is a more general and widely recognised problem and does not relate solely to the MHCS, and is more fully discussed in Chapter 3. Therefore this does not negate the usefulness of this particular data source. The representativeness is checked against the 1991 Census of Population and no major discrepancies that would discredit this source were evident. Further information on the MHCS is to be found on the World Wide Web at <http://datalib.ed.ac.uk/EUDL/surveys/migration/>, McCleery et al. 1995 and McCleery et al. 1996.

Figure E-1 shows the timetable involved in the collection of the MHCS. It illustrates the delay between the move taking place and the questioning occurring. This varied

quite substantially in different survey areas. This leads to problems of retrospective recall and so on which are explained in Chapter 3 and Appendix L.

Figure E-1: Time scale of the MHCS



CRITIQUE OF THE DATA COLLECTION: LESSONS TO BE LEARNED

Many lessons can be learned from the first running of this survey. Firstly, it is important to be consistent in the use six-figure grid-references. These can be quickly and easily obtained electronically from files of postcodes using the postcode directory (pcdir) available through MIMAS (<http://www.mimas.ac.uk>) This will not only result in a greater accuracy of grid-references but will also cut back on input errors. For mapping purposes, it is essential to have the full six-figure grid-references, and not only the three-figure grid-reference. The importance and time-saving aspects of the direct entry of postcodes from the Register of Sasines cannot be overemphasised. Not only can unit postcodes be easily grid-referenced, but also they are the building blocks for the administrative boundaries and census collection, thus allowing comparison between this and other data sets. In Scotland the General Register Office collaborated very closely with the Royal Mail and designed their collection areas (Enumeration Districts) using postcode units from Postal Geography. The postal units have been aggregated to form Output Areas (Burnhill & Morse, 1993). These can be easily aggregated into a larger area. The postcode is potentially available for both present and previous addresses.

Secondly, it has been fairly time consuming to standardise the layout to be coded as zero or one for most of the variables, and it makes considerable sense to decide on a standardised, consistent coding scheme before any data is entered. The problems of compatibility and matching of records were exacerbated by the altering of the questionnaire, the entering of data at different sites in different ways, and by the fact that there were many different data enterers. Again this problem stems from the 'mushrooming' of the original survey and can be avoided by a centralised re-run of the survey.

It should be possible to eliminate more of the errors at the data input stage. Possibly this could be improved by setting up the input software (Filemaker Pro) with a check sum, such as to ensure that the number entered in the age ranges total to the number of people in the household ($q26 \text{ to } q33 = q25$) so that false information cannot be entered, and also so that it will accept only a zero or one for the questions that

require these, thus saving a lot of recoding. Another possibility which would have removed these errors at source, would have been using computer-assisted personal interviewing (CAPI). This interviewing package which requires a face-to-face or telephone interview, as opposed to a postal one, would lessen the processing costs since, separate data entering does not need to be done. Checks could be built-in to the interview at the data collection stage for instance; a total for the household which did not agree with the numbers of people entered in the age ranges would not be accepted. Another possible improvement if a postal survey were to be used, which would cut down both on data input errors and staff costs, is computer readable cards. This may also allow a larger sample to be taken. It may be worthwhile thinking seriously about the free text answers. These are very time consuming to enter, and have proved difficult to code, thus they have not been very useful. However, it is also important to avoid steering people's answers into only pre-designated categories, and thus completely directing their answers.

Possible extensions of this study include firstly, a new target sample and secondly, new questions. The new target sample could include an examination of other tenures, with an eventual aim of extending the, as yet theoretical, 'Glasgow migration monitor'. The inclusion of the private-rented sector is especially interesting since the rates of migration are higher in this sector. Also it may be worthwhile extending the coverage to include both movers and non-movers, in order to examine the obstacles to moving. The constraints involved in the decision to move house can only fully be examined by a look at non-movers. Place utility may collapse, but structural forces could still prevent that household from moving. Councils and planners need to know the full extent of this 'latent' demand. This has been dealt with to a limited extent in Chapter 7 using the BHPS. Due to the fact that the MHCS has looked only at movers, only limited conclusions can be made. If both movers and non-movers had been looked at, more opportunities would have arisen for such as investigating the theory on latent movers and place utility breakdown. In only the most extreme cases do people actually move.

In order to minimise coding difficulties in any future survey, the questionnaires should be 'ready to go' before the sample is drawn. This of course can happen only if full

funding is achieved for the complete survey, avoiding the necessity of batches of mailing and phases of data entry, input, exploration and analysis. The piecemeal nature of the first running of this survey was unavoidable. However, if the benefits of running a survey such as this can be fully established from the resultant analysis, then these financial problems will be avoided in the future.

Possible new questions for the future include asking a household to identify which household type best describes them. Responses such as 'family with young children', 'lone-parent family', and 'young single adult' would be offered. Another new area in any future questionnaire could be more detail on journey-to-work, such as main means of transport, car, train, bus, or by foot. Changes in wording are also needed, for instance, the word 'apartments' should have included an explanation of what this included, i.e. bedrooms and public rooms.

In fact, since this survey was collected in the early nineties, the Scottish House Condition Survey, 1991 has been run again in 1996. Also, a further Scottish survey has begun, the 'Scottish Household Survey' in part to meet the needs of the new Scottish Parliament. What this present author is now exploring is that to save a duplication of effort and to cut down on collection costs, information on motivation for migration could be added into the current national household surveys. This is further discussed in the conclusion as an area for future research.

APPENDIX F: DETAILED DESCRIPTIVE TABLES ON REASONS FOR MOVING FROM BHPS AND SHCS

Table F-1: Moved for employment reasons in the BHPS

Value Label	Frequency	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
No	943	85.6	85.6
Yes	158	14.4	100.0

Note

Valid cases :1101

Missing cases: 11766 (mostly non-movers)

Source: BHPS (wave 2)

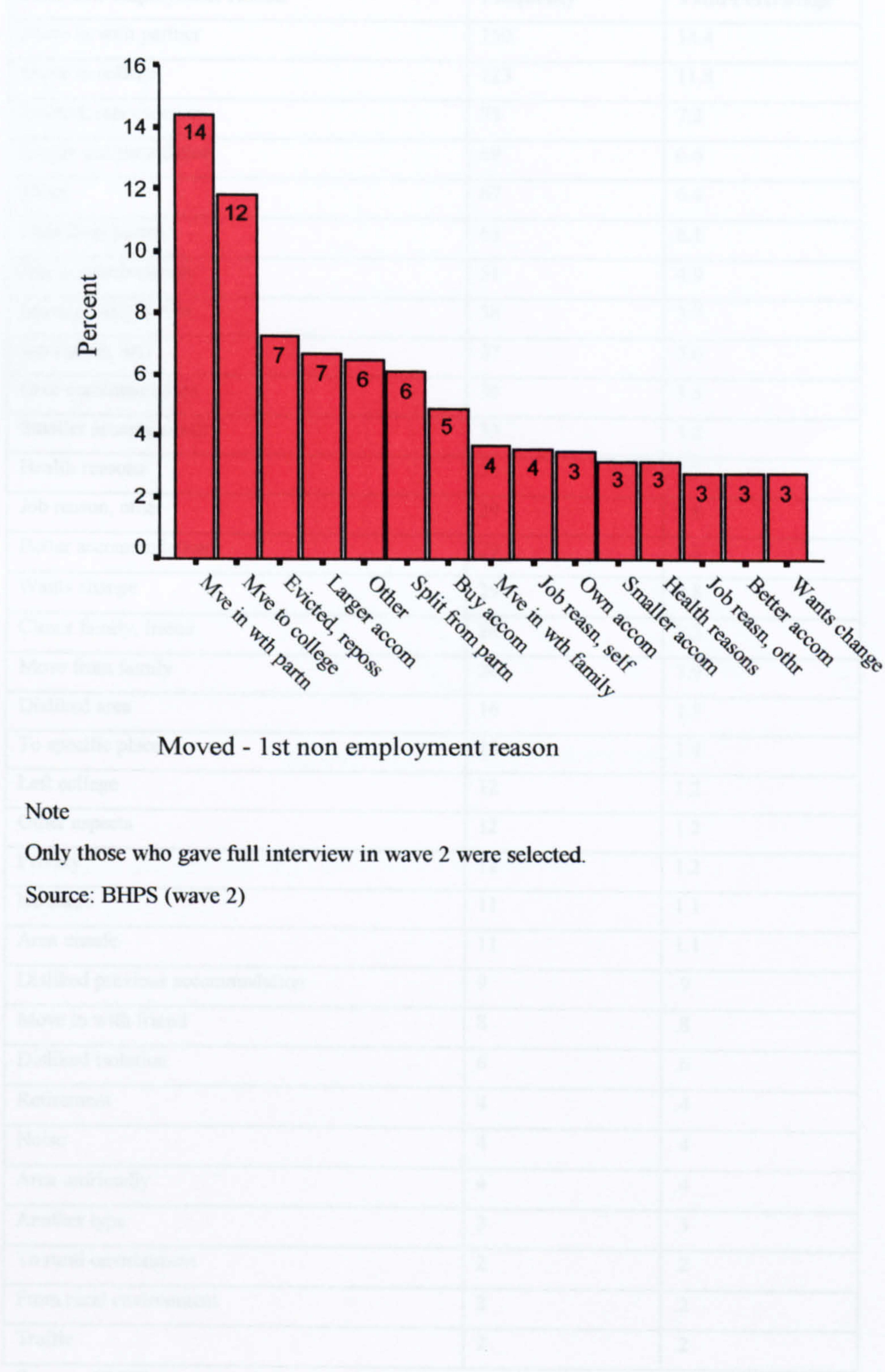
Table F-2: Breakdown of employment reasons for moving from the BHPS

Employment reasons for moving	Count	%
Moved - other employment reason	48	30.2
Moved - new job, new employer	39	24.5
Moved - closer to same job	24	15.1
Moved - to seek work	19	11.9
Moved - new job, same employer	14	8.8
Moved - employer relocated workplace	6	3.8
Moved - start own business	3	1.9
Moved - relocate own business	3	1.9
Moved - relocate own business	3	1.9
Moved - salary increase - new home	3	1.9
Moved - salary increase - new home	3	1.9
Total	159	
Total	159	

Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Table F-3: First non-employment reason for moving given in the BHPS

Figure F-1: The top fifteen ‘first non-employment reasons’ given for the move



Note

Only those who gave full interview in wave 2 were selected.

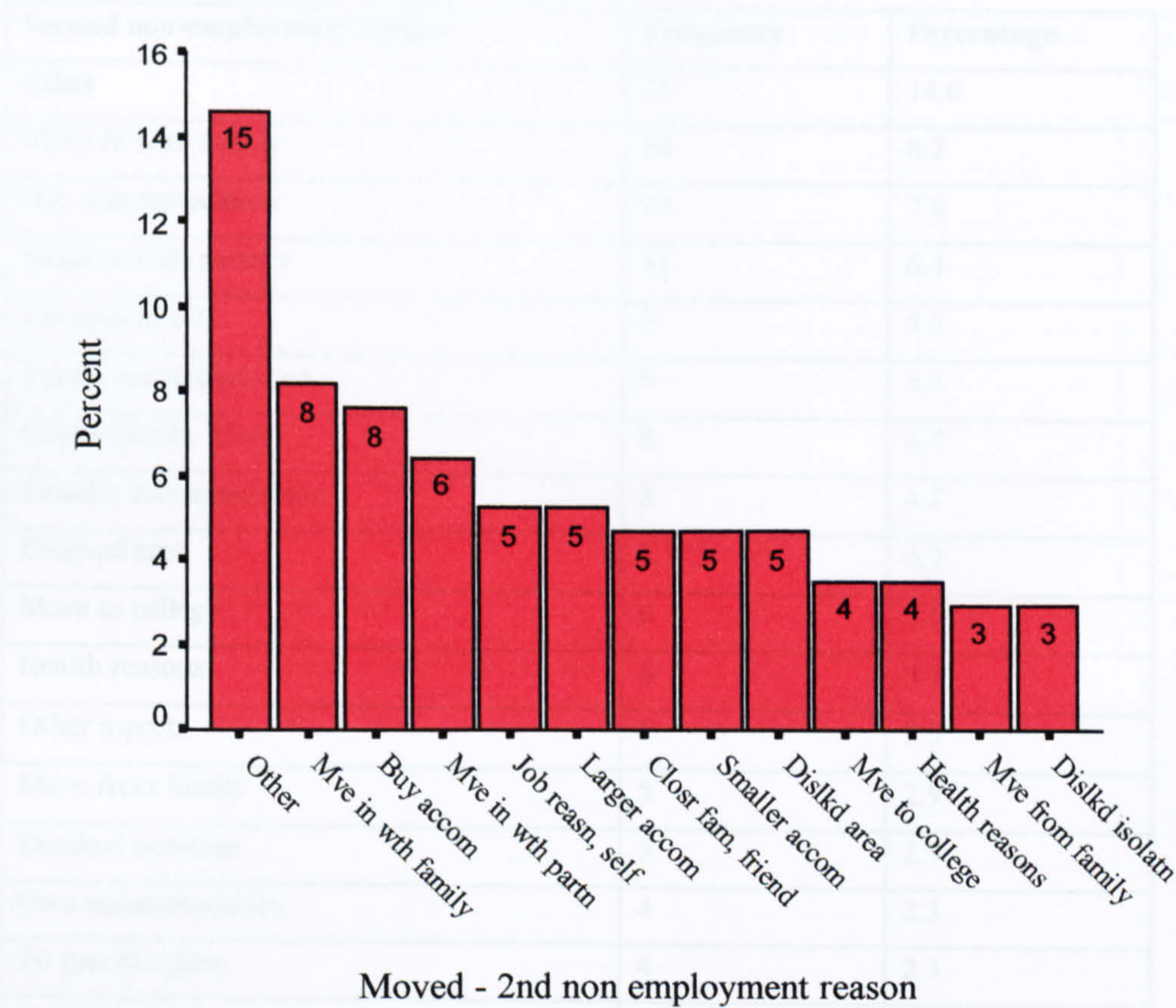
Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Table F-3: First non-employment reason for moving given in the BHPS

First non-employment reason	Frequency	Valid Percentage
Move in with partner	150	14.4
Move to college	123	11.8
Evicted, repossession	75	7.2
Larger accommodation	69	6.6
Other	67	6.4
Split from partner	63	6.1
Buy accommodation	51	4.9
Move in with family	38	3.7
Job reason, self	37	3.6
Own accommodation	36	3.5
Smaller accommodation	33	3.2
Health reasons	33	3.2
Job reason, other	29	2.8
Better accommodation	29	2.8
Wants change	29	2.8
Closer family, friend	24	2.3
Move from family	20	1.9
Disliked area	16	1.5
To specific place	15	1.4
Left college	12	1.2
Other aspects	12	1.2
Privacy	12	1.2
No stairs	11	1.1
Area unsafe	11	1.1
Disliked previous accommodation	9	.9
Move in with friend	8	.8
Disliked isolation	6	.6
Retirement	4	.4
Noise	4	.4
Area unfriendly	4	.4
Another type	3	.3
To rural environment	2	.2
From rural environment	2	.2
Traffic	2	.2

Source: BHPS (wave 2) Only those who gave full interview in wave 2 were selected.

Figure F-2: The top fourteen ‘second non-employment reasons’ given for moving in the BHPS



Note
Only those who gave full interview in wave 2 were selected.
Source: BHPS (wave 2)

Table F-4: Second non-employment reason given for moving in the BHPS in 1991

Second non-employment reason	Frequency	Percentage
Other	25	14.6
Move in with family	14	8.2
Buy accommodation	13	7.6
Move in with partner	11	6.4
Job reason, self	9	5.3
Larger accommodation	9	5.3
Closer family, friend	8	4.7
Smaller accommodation	8	4.7
Disliked area	8	4.7
Move to college	6	3.5
Health reasons	6	3.5
Other aspects	6	3.5
Move from family	5	2.9
Disliked isolation	5	2.9
Own accommodation	4	2.3
To specific place	4	2.3
Split from partner	3	1.8
Evicted, repossession	3	1.8
No stairs	3	1.8
Privacy	3	1.8
Area unfriendly	3	1.8
Move in with friend	2	1.2
Job reason, other	2	1.2
Better accommodation	2	1.2
Wants change	2	1.2
To rural environment	2	1.2
Noise	2	1.2
Another type	1	.6
Traffic	1	.6
Area unsafe	1	.6

Source: BHPS (wave 2) Only those who gave full interview in wave 2 were selected.

Table F-5: Reasons for moving from previous house (first answer given) from the SHCS

Reasons for moving from previous house (first answer given)	Frequency	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Wanted larger property	1564	16.8	16.8
Moved because of work	903	9.7	26.5
Got married	594	6.4	32.8
Wanted smaller property	569	6.1	38.9
Wanted house/flat of my own	514	5.5	44.4
Ill health/old age (poor health)	495	5.3	49.7
Wanted a different type of property	462	5.0	54.7
To buy own house/flat	371	4.0	58.7
Change in family size	332	3.6	62.2
Marital/relationship breakdown/divorce	313	3.4	65.6
Wanted to move to a better area/away from vandalism	242	2.6	68.2
To be nearer family/friends	215	2.3	70.5
To move to a spec. area/where I was born/used to live	202	2.2	72.7
Retired	182	2.0	74.6
Accommodation was only temporary	169	1.8	76.4
Wanted a better house(i.e. central heating/bath etc.)	164	1.8	78.2
House being demolished	153	1.6	79.8
Couldn't afford to stay	128	1.4	81.2
Personal reasons (non-specific)	117	1.3	82.5
Dislike neighbours/unfriendly people	113	1.2	83.7
House/flat due for renovation	105	1.1	84.8
Wanted a different area	99	1.1	85.9
House belonged to employer	98	1.1	86.9
Able to exchange property	93	1.0	87.9
Pressure from landlord	86	.9	88.8
Offered another house	81	.9	89.7
To be nearer amenities	79	.8	90.5
Other (less than 75 people picked these reasons)	882		
Total of valid	9325		
Missing	2425	20.6	
Total		100.0	

Table F-6: Key to grouping of reasons from the BHPS

Grouped Reason	Non-Employment Reasons For Move
Personal Reasons	To marry / move in with partner To separate / divorce/split up from spouse / partner Moved in with family / moved back with family Moved away from family (other than 02) Moved in with friends Moved to be closer to family / friends
Educational/Employment Related Reasons	Moved to / be closer to / for term-time accommodation / college or university Left education / ended course Job related reason for self, include commuting time (not elsewhere specified) Job related reason for other (includes commuting time) Retirement (self or spouse)
Forced Moves	Evicted from rented accommodation / repossessed / other forced moves
Housing Related Reasons	Wanted larger accommodation (other than reference solely to garden / garage) Wanted smaller / cheaper accommodation Wanted accommodation of their own / to form their own household / setting up house with partner (other than wanting to purchase accommodation) To buy somewhere Health reasons (e.g. house too damp, house not healthy) (other than needing accommodation without stairs) To bungalow / accommodation with no stairs / ground floor flat To sheltered accommodation / institution (needed care) Wanted other specific type of accommodation (e.g. detached house, wanted a garden, larger garden, garage) (Only used if no reference to larger, better or smaller / cheaper accommodation) Disliked previous house / flat (not elsewhere specified) Wanted better accommodation (not elsewhere specified) Wanted more privacy / previous accommodation overcrowded Wants a change (not elsewhere specified)
Area Related Reasons	Disliked isolation / absence of facilities Wanted to move to a more rural environment Disliked urban environment (not elsewhere specified) Disliked traffic (include noise or danger from traffic) Disliked crime, vandalism, etc. / area unsafe Noise (other than traffic) Unfriendly area / Disliked neighbours Wanted to move to specific place Disliked area (not elsewhere specified)
Other	Other (includes being nearer to children's school) No other reason (written in)

Source: In the main this has been taken from BHPS User Guide, Volume A, Appendix 3.6. Reasons for Moving. However, some categories have been slightly altered.

APPENDIX G: CORRELATIONS OF ALL
‘INDEPENDENT’ VARIABLES IN THE
MHCS DATA SET

Table G-1 shows the correlation matrix of the uncorrelated variables which were considered for entering into the logistic regression models.

Table G-1: Correlation matrix of the uncorrelated variables which go into logistic regression models

	Q1	Q3	Q9	Q38	Q11	Q12	Q13	Q39	Q51	DBRAND3	ADULTCON
Q1	1.0000 (10001) P= .	-.0411 (9696) P= .000	-.1680 (9680) P= .000	-.2292 (9796) P= .000	.0594 (9461) P= .000	.0372 (10001) P= .000	-.0202 (10001) P= .043	.0545 (10001) P= .000	.0499 (6860) P= .000	.2154 (8835) P= .000	.0187 (8091) P= .093
Q3		1.0000 (9696) P= .000	-.0877 (9387) P= .000	-.1320 (9503) P= .000	-.0624 (9166) P= .000	.0451 (9696) P= .000	-.0852 (9696) P= .000	-.0414 (9696) P= .000	.0476 (6562) P= .000	.0158 (8588) P= .144	.0290 (7807) P= .010
Q9			1.0000 (9681) P= .	.2762 (9568) P= .000	.1595 (9341) P= .000	-.1759 (9681) P= .000	.0931 (9681) P= .000	-.0524 (9681) P= .000	-.1174 (6667) P= .000	-.1745 (8715) P= .000	-.0806 (7881) P= .000
Q38				1.0000 (9797) P= .	.2161 (9358) P= .000	.0529 (9797) P= .000	.3717 (9797) P= .000	.0265 (9797) P= .009	-.2844 (6719) P= .000	-.1622 (8737) P= .000	-.3151 (8015) P= .000
Q11					1.0000 (9462) P= .	-.0864 (9462) P= .000	.4813 (9462) P= .000	-.0050 (9462) P= .627	-.1166 (6535) P= .000	-.0578 (8513) P= .000	-.0898 (7685) P= .000
Q12						1.0000 (10004) P= .	.1298 (10004) P= .000	.0451 (10004) P= .000	-.0768 (6861) P= .000	-.0154 (8836) P= .147	-.0264 (8092) P= .017
Q13							1.0000 (10010) P= .	.0301 (10010) P= .003	-.1744 (6861) P= .000	-.1163 (8837) P= .000	-.1450 (8092) P= .000
Q39								1.0000 (10010) P= .	-.0157 (6861) P= .193	-.0662 (8837) P= .000	-.0273 (8092) P= .014
Q51									1.0000 (6861) P= .	.0640 (6040) P= .000	.2085 (5090) P= .000
DBRAND3										1.0000 (8837) P= .	-.0228 (7100) P= .054
ADULTCON											1.0000 (8092) P= .
CHILDCON											
LIFECYC											

- - Correlation Coefficients - -

CHILDCON	LIFECYC	
Q1	-.0048	.1417
	(8028)	(8363)
	P= .664	P= .000
Q3	-.0172	.1006
	(7744)	(8110)
	P= .130	P= .000
Q9	-.0585	-.1872
	(7818)	(8165)
	P= .000	P= .000
Q38	-.2784	-.2889
	(7953)	(8270)
	P= .000	P= .000
Q11	-.0976	-.1872
	(7623)	(7986)
	P= .000	P= .000
Q12	-.2201	.2297
	(8029)	(8364)
	P= .000	P= .000
Q13	-.2138	-.3198
	(8029)	(8364)
	P= .000	P= .000
Q39	.0103	.0364
	(8029)	(8364)
	P= .356	P= .001
Q51	.1306	-.0124
	(5027)	(3707)
	P= .000	P= .348
DBAND3	-.0012	.0686
	(7038)	(7455)
	P= .923	P= .000
ADULTCON	.1609	.2034
	(8024)	(7121)
	P= .000	P= .000
CHILDCON	1.0000	.1582
	(8029)	(7055)
	P= .	P= .000
LIFECYC	.1582	1.0000
	(7055)	(8364)
	P= .000	P= .

Notes

1. (Coefficient / (Cases) / 2-tailed Significance)

1. " ." is printed if a coefficient cannot be computed

Key to variables

Q1	Region	Q38	House type present location
Q3	Sale type	Q39	First choice
Q9	House type previous location	Q51	Own a car
Q11	Tenure previous house location	DBAND3	distance travelled in bands
Q12	Length residence in years	ADULTCON	no. of adults in household
Q13	First time buyer	CHILDCON	no. of children in household
		LIFECYC	approx. life cycle progression

Although all of these variables in Table G-1 are non-correlated, not all were entered into the final models. ‘Difference in house size’ and ‘lone-parent family’ were removed from further consideration, due to insignificant relationship with the reasons for moving revealed by the bivariate testing of Chapter 5.

Table G-2: List of all possible independent variables.

Region	Own a car
District	Single person household (16-44)
Sale type	Two-person household (16-44)
Price band	Two adults (21-44) and one child (< 15)
House type previous location	Two adults (21-44) and 2+ children(<15)
Detached house previous location	Two-person household (45-59)
Semi-detached house previous location	Two-person household (at least one over 60)
Terraced house previous location	Single pensioner (60+)
Flat previous location	One adult (21-59) and one child or more (<15)
House size previous location	Single person household
Tenure previous house location	Two person household
Tenure previous house location (recoded)	Two adults (21-59) and child(ren) (< 15)
Length residence in years	Two-person household (both over 45)
First time buyer	Former address your parents house
Under five	distance travelled in bands
5-15	log of d
16-20	total persons
21-44	no. of adults in household
45-59	adult aged 21-44
60+	adult aged 45-59
House size present location	adult over 60 years
House type present location	child(ren) 15 years or less
Detached house present location	no. of children in household
Semi-detached house present location	present house size- previous house size
Terraced house present location	present house type - previous house type
Flat present location	more than one person in household
First choice	approx. life-cycle progression

Source: MHCS

APPENDIX H: ADDITIONAL EXPLORATORY ANALYSIS

This appendix contains the exploratory analysis which lead to the decision of which variables would be included in the final logistic regression models. It also informed the choices made as to which of the highly correlated variables should be kept in and removed from the later analysis. Considerable effort was put in to creating derived variables and testing whether the new derived variable, sometimes a composite of other variables in the data set or the original variables were more or less explanatory in the resultant logistic regression models. The strength of the effect of the derived variable on the variation in the reason for moving was tested in this exploratory work. The exploratory work which was carried out on variables which then were decided to be kept in the main analysis, is contained in Chapter 5.

Diagrams have not been constructed separately for the derived variables: detached house present location, semi-detached house present location, terraced house present location, flat present location as it was shown from the chi-square tests that they only have a small number of reasons that are significant. The chi-square tests for these are shown here, but in the main analysis the variables present and previous house type have been used as they show more variations in the reasons for moving.

Table H-1: Whether the association between the reasons for leaving and ‘independent’ variables is significant at both 95% and 99% using chi-square

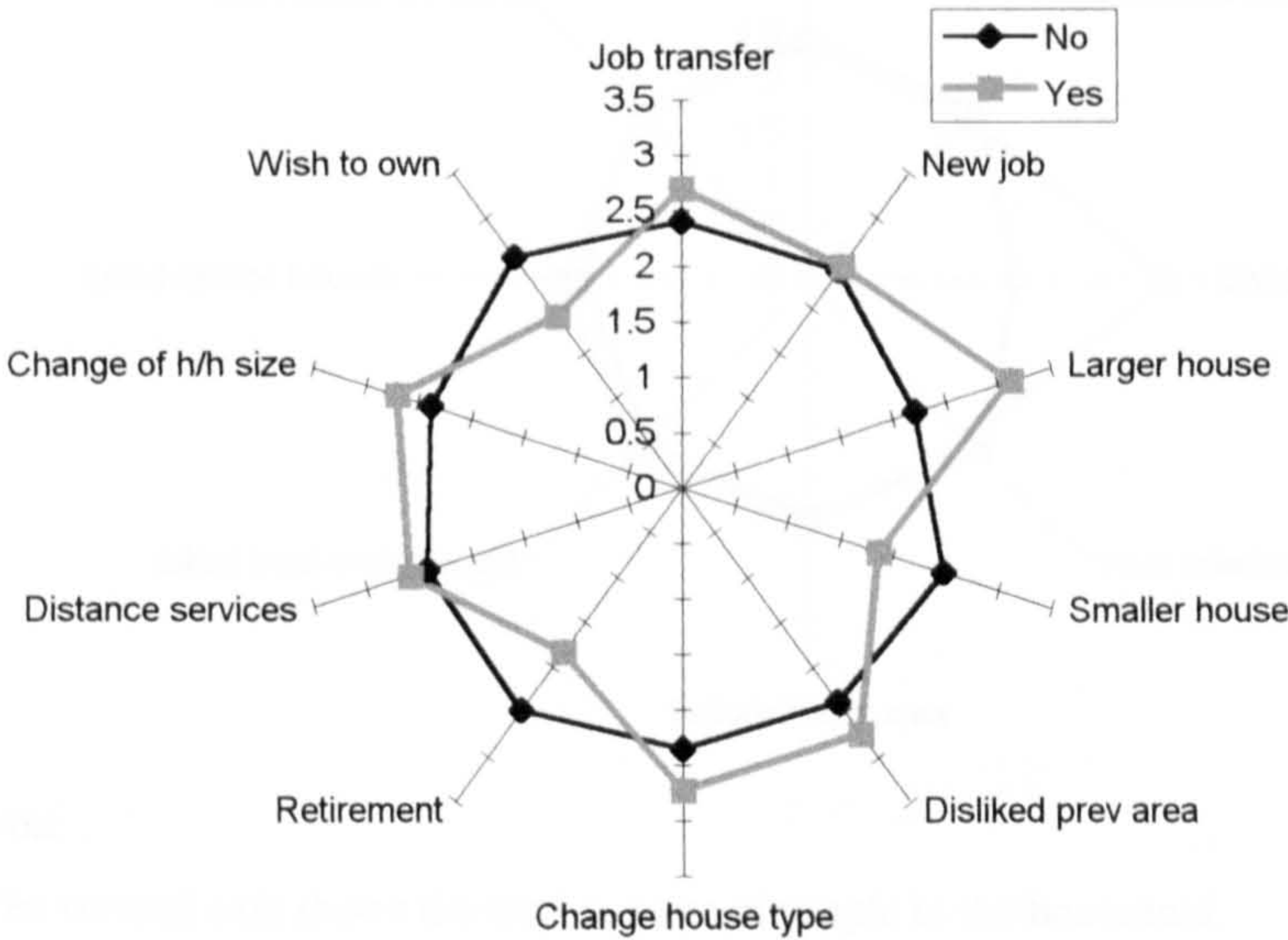
Categorical independent variables	Reasons for leaving										Total significant	
	Job transfer	New job	Large r house	‘need ed small er house ‘	Dislik ed previ ous area	Chan ge house type	‘for retire ment’	Dista nce servic es	Chan ge of h/h size	‘wish ed to own house ‘	99 % lev el	95 % lev el
Detached house previous location	99%	95%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	9	1
Semi-detached house previous location	n	n	95%	99%	95%	99%	n	n	n	n	2	2
Terraced house previous location	n	n	95%	n	99%	n	n	n	n	n	1	1
Flat previous location	99%	95%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	9	1
Tenure previous house location	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	99%	95%	99%	99%	9	1
Detached house present location	99%	n	95%	95%	n	99%	99%	n	n	99%	4	2
Semi-detached house present location	n	n	99%	95%	99%	99%	95%	n	99%	99%	5	2
Terraced house present location	95%	n	99%	95%	n	95%	95%	n	95%	95%	1	6
Flat present location	99%	n	99%	99%	99%	99%	95%	n	99%	99%	7	1

Table H-2: Whether the association between the reasons for choosing and ‘independent’ variables is significant at both 95% and 99% using chi-square

Categorical independent variables	Reasons for choosing								Total significant	
	Close to shops	Reduce a travel costs	Child's schooling	Near relative /friend	Return home area	Liked local environment	Liked choice houses	Convenient for work	99% level	95% level
Detached house previous location	95%	95%	n	99%	n	n	99%	95%	2	3
Semi-detached house previous location	n	n	95%	n	n	95%	95%	n	0	3
Terraced house previous location	n	n	95%	95%	n	n	n	n	0	2
Flat previous location	95%	95%	99%	n	n	n	99%	95%	2	3
Detached house present location	99%	99%	99%	99%	n	99%	99%	n	6	0
Semi-detached house present location	99%	99%	99%	95%	95%	95%	99%	95%	4	4
Terraced house present location	n	n	99%	95%	95%	99%	n	95%	2	3
Flat present location	99%	99%	99%	99%	95%	99%	99%	99%	7	1

TOTAL PEOPLE IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Figure H-1: Reasons for leaving by total number of people in the household

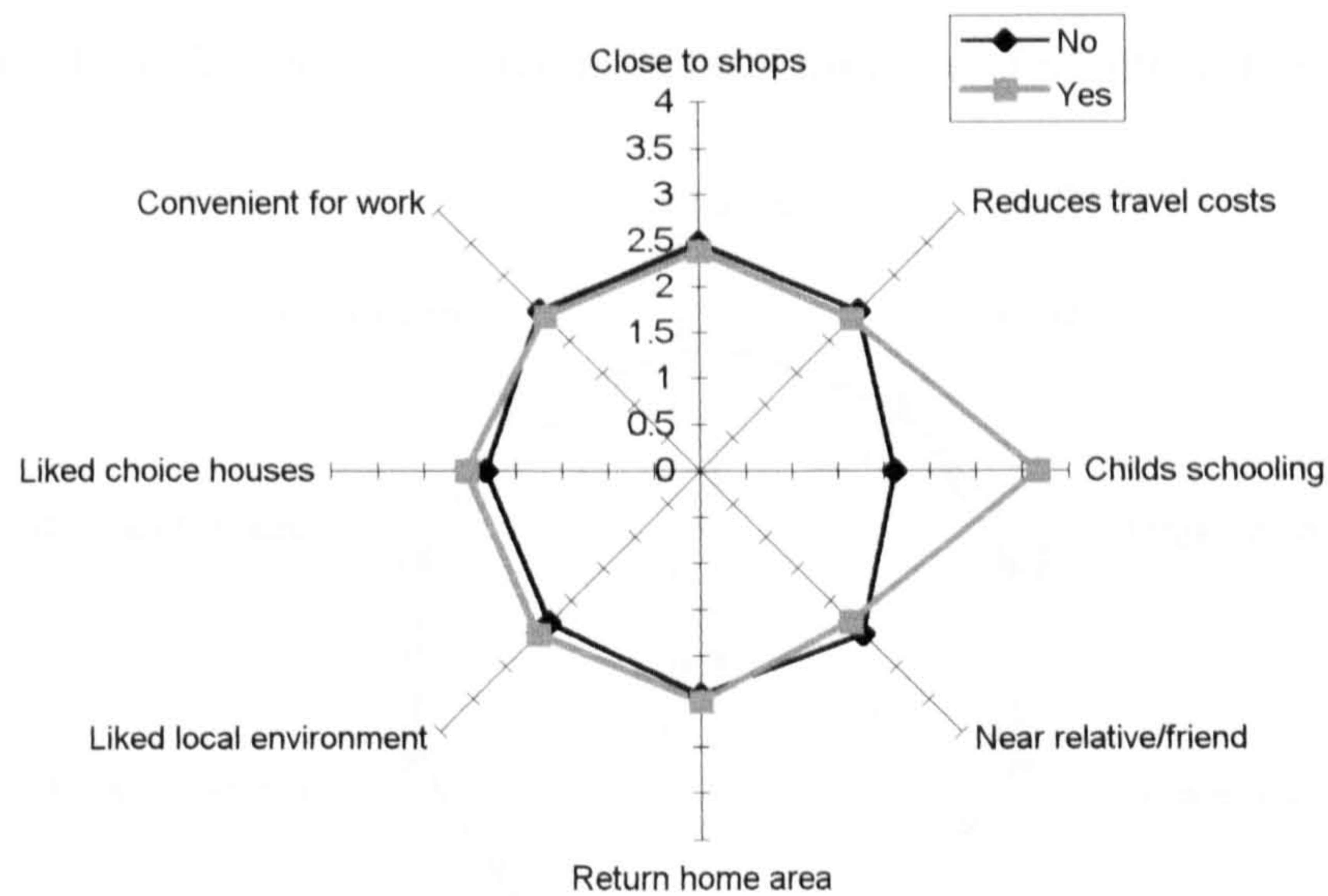


Note

The vertical axis shows the total number of people in the household.

A small household size is associated with the reasons for leaving, ‘needed smaller house’, ‘wished to own house’ and ‘for retirement’. These reasons are significantly associated with household size at the 99% level. All the other reasons for leaving are more evident with larger households, except distance to services which does not exhibit a significant relationship with total number of people in the household. The significance of the relationship has been established by chi-square testing reported in Chapter 5.

Figure H-2: Reasons for choosing by total number of people in the household



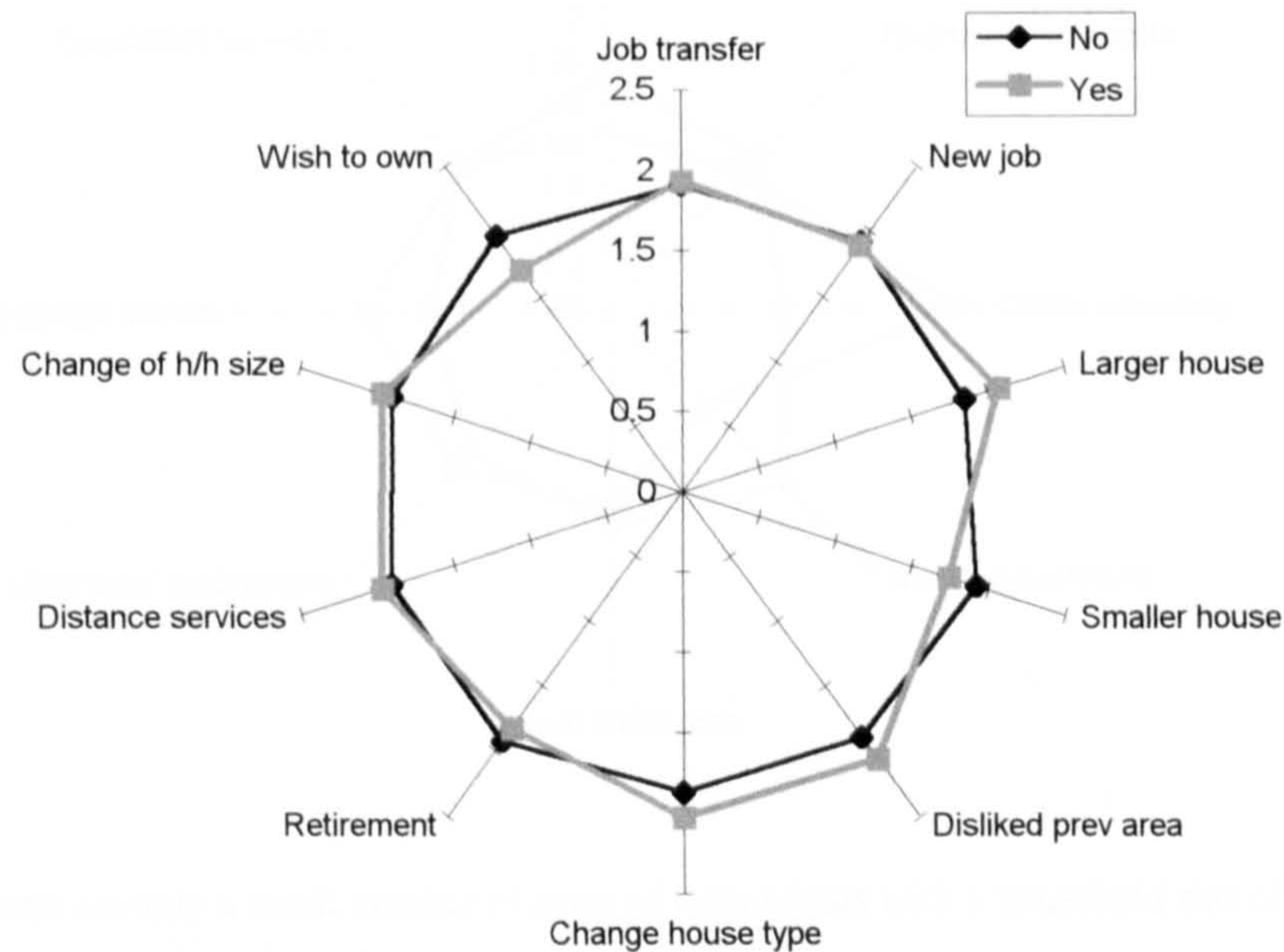
Note

The vertical axis shows the total number of people in the household.

For reasons for choosing, child's schooling is most affected by the number of people in the household, being more associated with those in larger households as expected.

Number of adults in the household

Figure H-3: Reasons for leaving by total number of adults in the household

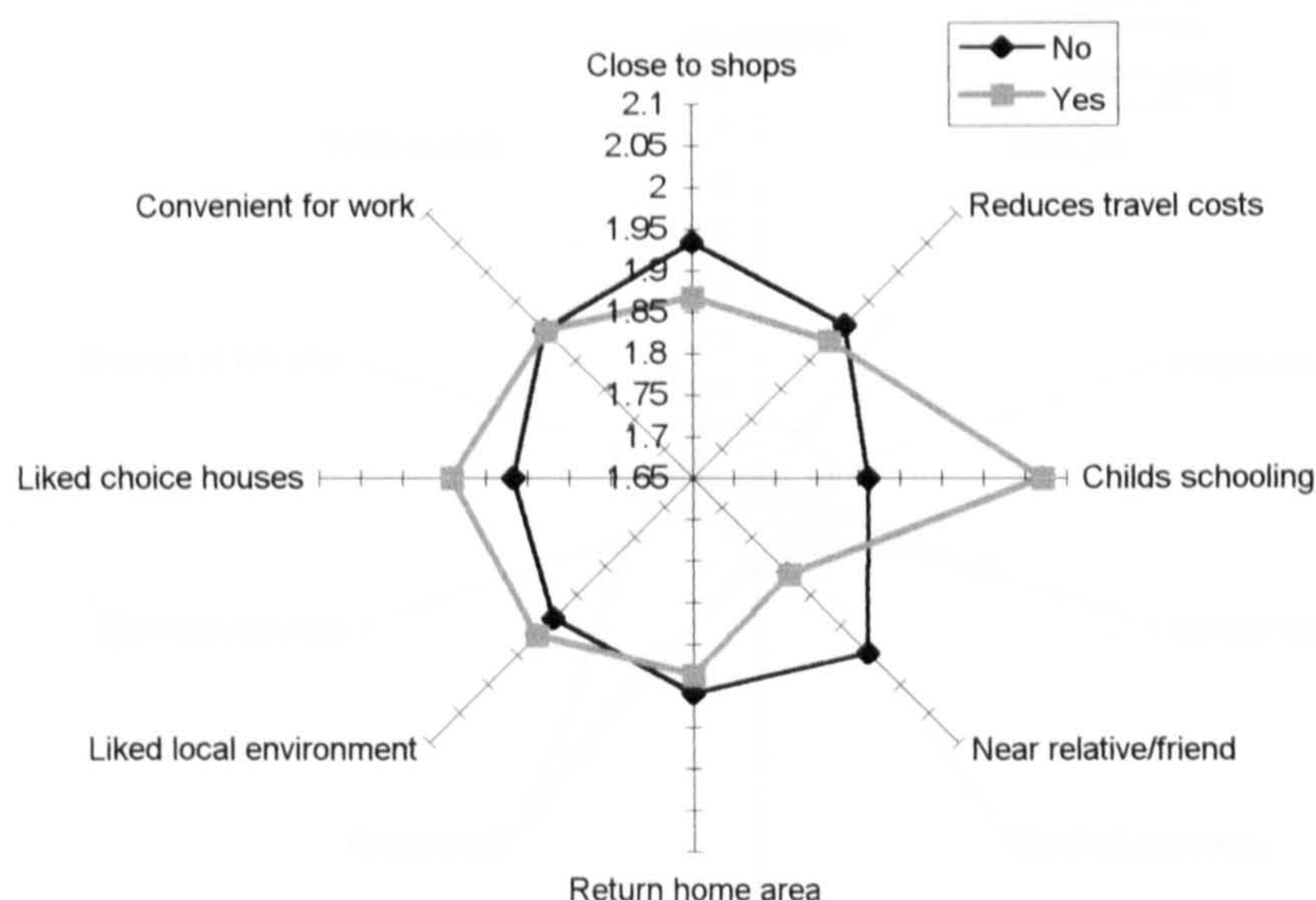


Note

The vertical axis shows the total number of people in the household.

Very little difference is revealed from the radar chart, although it does confirm that households with fewer adults move to get a smaller house, while households with more adults are slightly more likely to move in order to become home owners and to get a bigger house.

Figure H-4: Reasons for choosing by total number of adults in the household



Notes

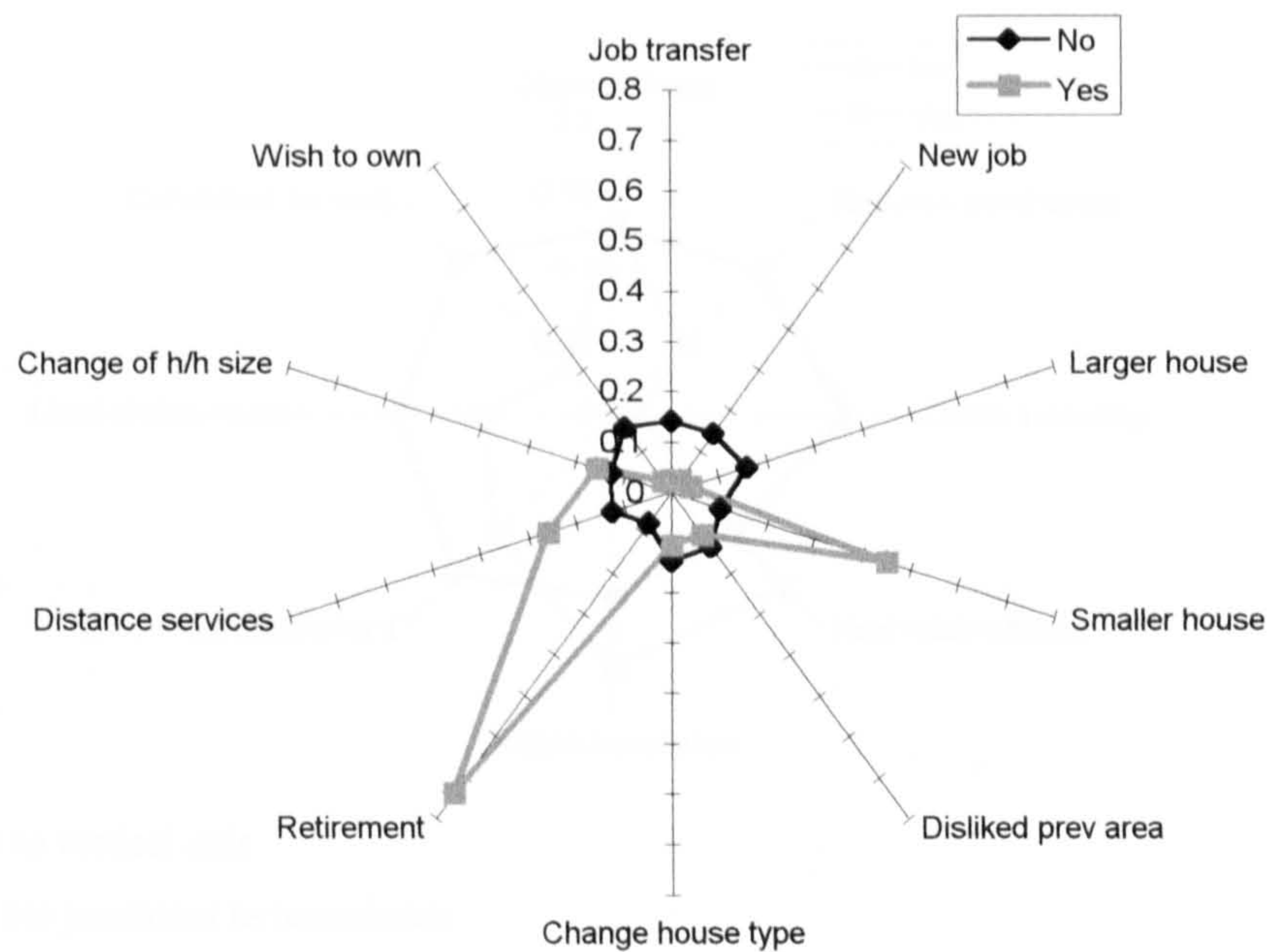
1. There are only a small number of cases of respondents with a household size of 6 adults or over.
2. The vertical axis shows the total number of adults in the household.

The only notable variations in the relationship between total number of adults in the household and reasons for choosing are that 'near friends and relatives' is more important for smaller households and 'child's schooling' is more important for larger households.

PRESENCE OF PENSIONERS IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Whether pensioners are in the household or not is highly correlated with the variable representing 'approximate life-cycle progression' and has been taken out of the main analysis. But before these other proxy variables were removed, the significant relationships with the variation in reasons was explored.

Figure H-5: Reasons for leaving by presence of a pensioner



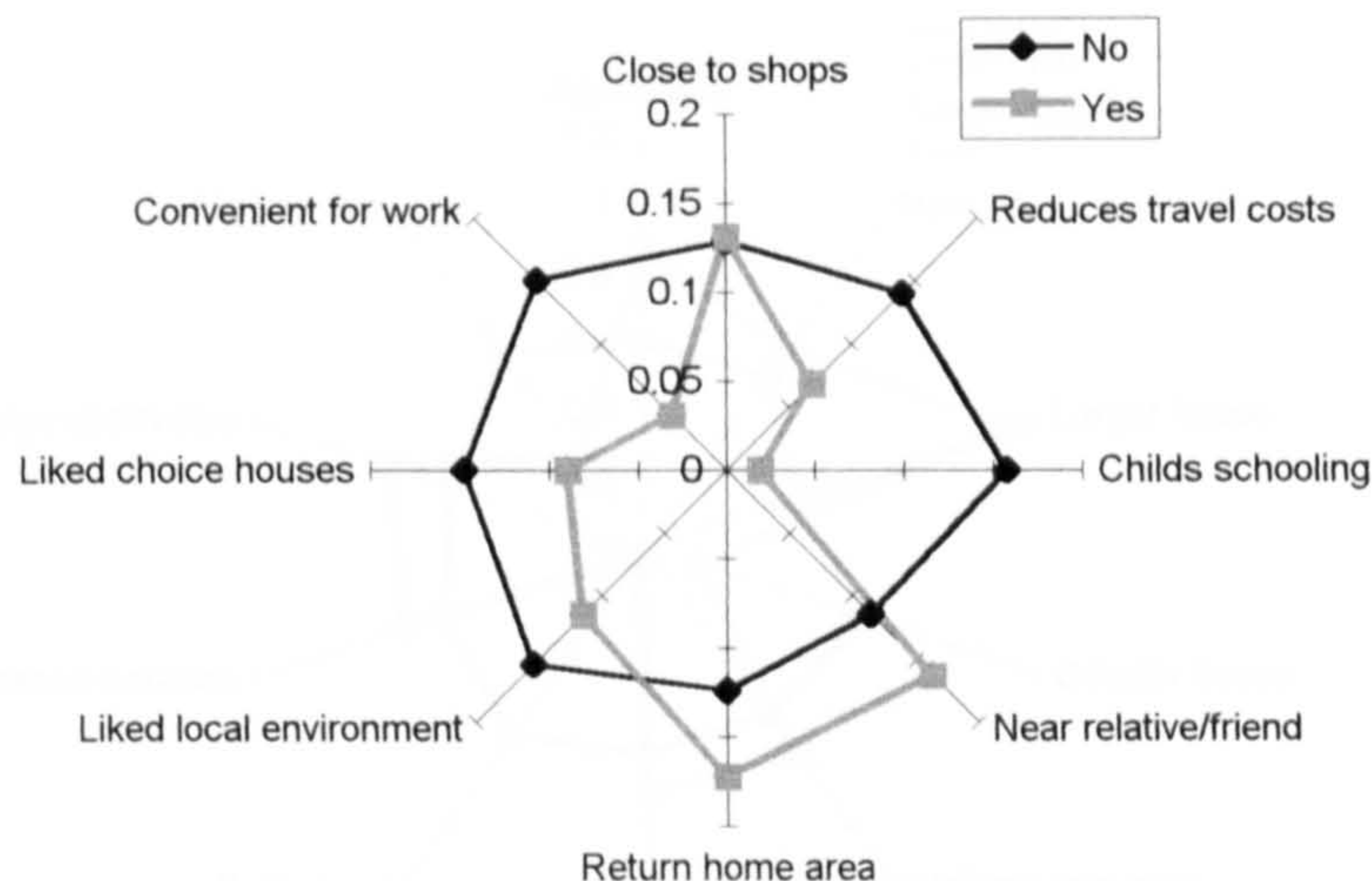
Key to vertical axis

0 = No pensioner in households

1 = Pensioner in households

Looking at the reasons for leaving, for households with a pensioner, not surprisingly, ‘for retirement’ was their most important reason, followed by the desire for a smaller house. Job transfer is least important for households with a pensioner. Thus it is evident that the independent variable ‘presence of a pensioner in the household’ is most strongly associated with two of the reasons for leaving, ‘needed smaller house’ and ‘for retirement’.

Figure H-6: Reasons for choosing by presence of a pensioner



Key to vertical axis

0 = No pensioner in households

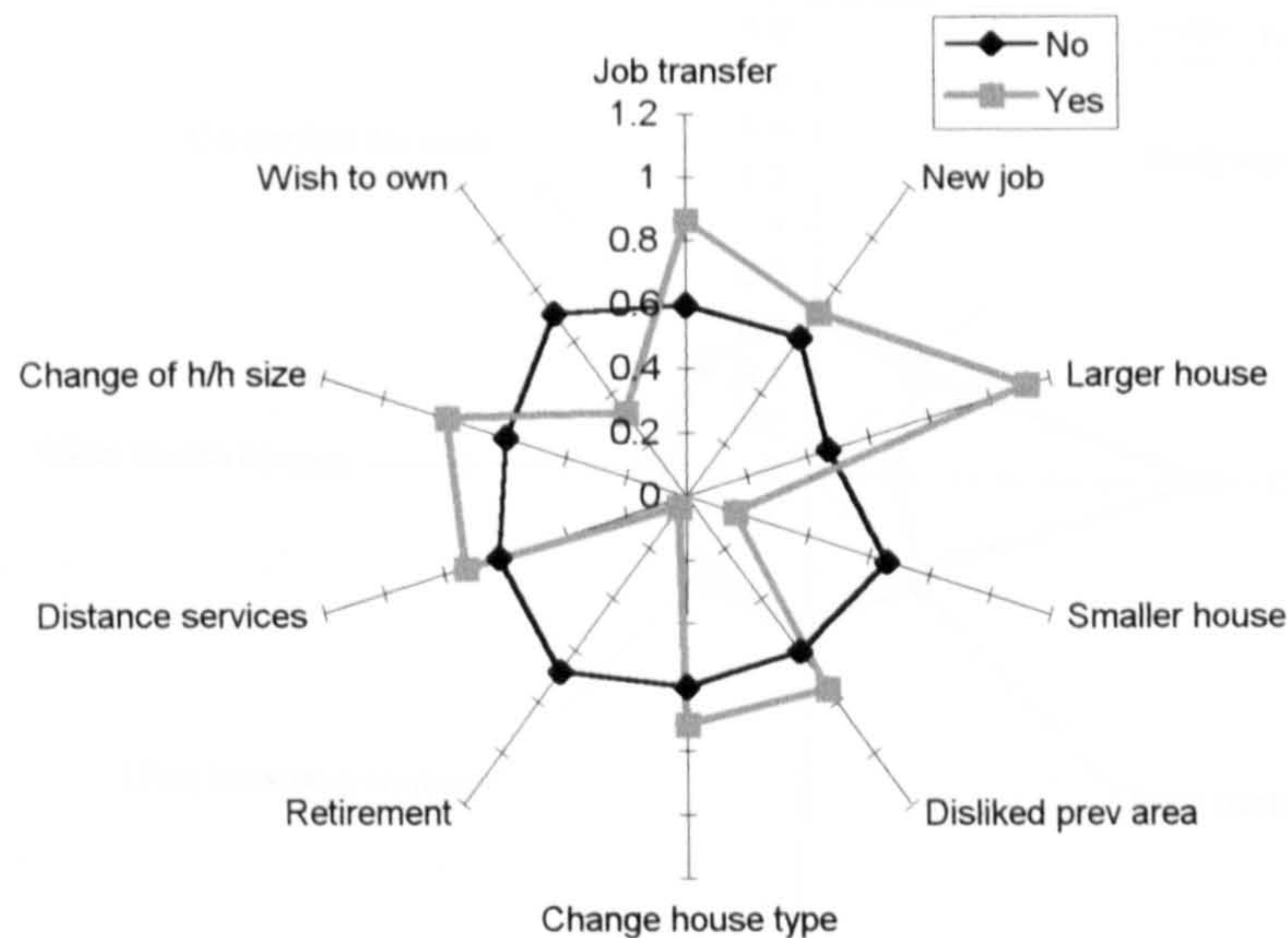
1 = Pensioner in households

Differences are also evident in the reasons for choosing. Households with a pensioner have fewer criteria for choosing their new house than those without. Only being close to friends and relatives and returning to the home area are more important for households with a member who is a pensioner, all the other reasons are more important if the household does not have a pensioner.

NUMBER OF CHILDREN IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Looking at the effect of the variable whether children (15 years or less) are present in the household or not, shows the same picture as the variable number of children in the household as these variables are highly correlated. The obvious difference between households that have children and those that do not is child's schooling (52%) which is more important for households with children. Although this is not the most important reason for choosing which is liked the local environment (63%).

Figure H-7: Reasons for leaving by total number of children in the household

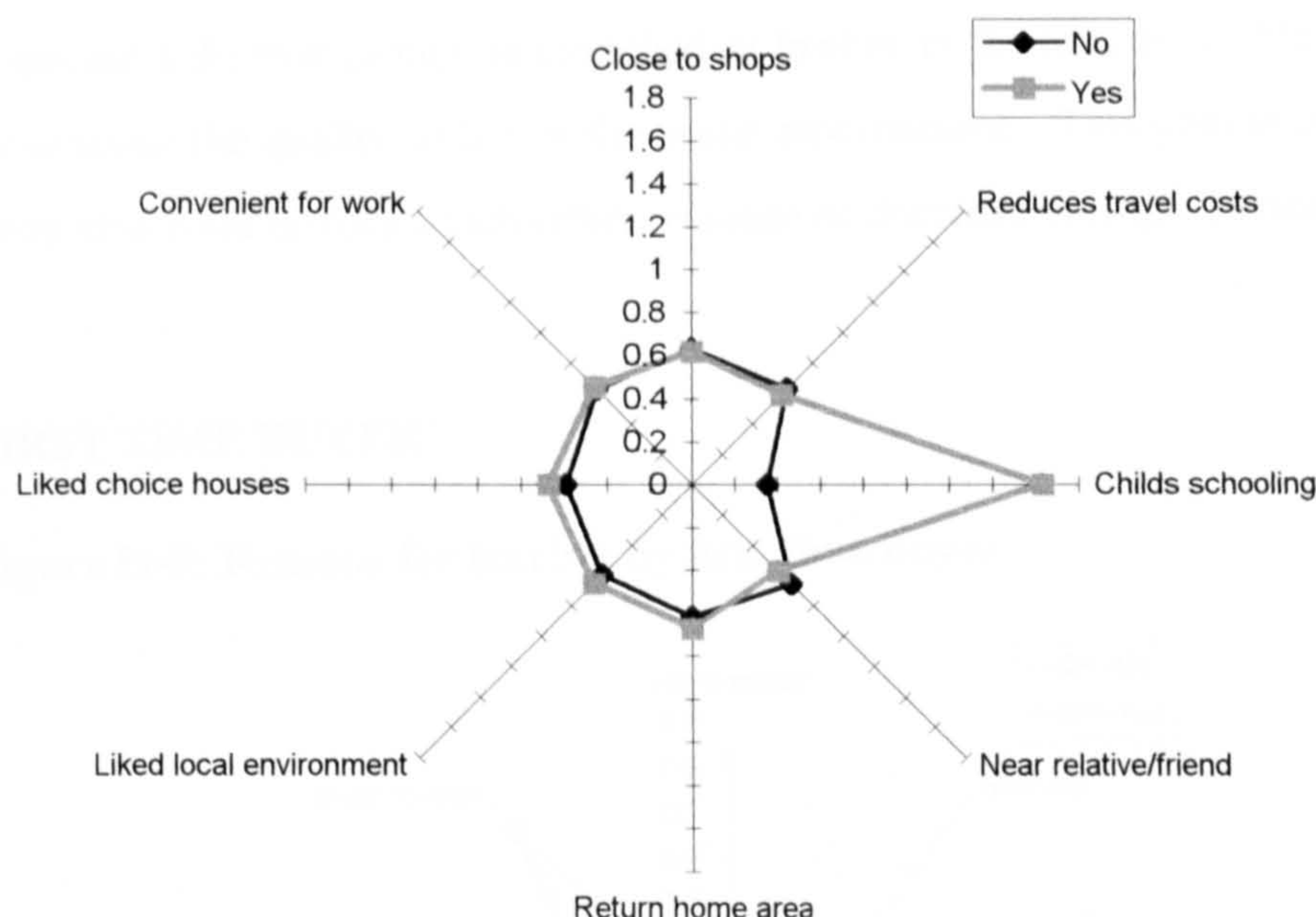


Note

The vertical axis shows the total number of children in the household.

From a closer inspection of the relationship between the variables total number of children in the household, it can be observed that as the number of children increases so the reasons given for leaving the old house are more likely to be job transfer, larger house, disliked old area, change house type, and change of household size than any of the others. If there are no children in the household, then the ‘wished to own house’, ‘for retirement’ and ‘needed smaller house’ are more important, and again this is associated with the stage in the life-cycle.

Figure H-8: Reasons for choosing by total number of children in the household



Note

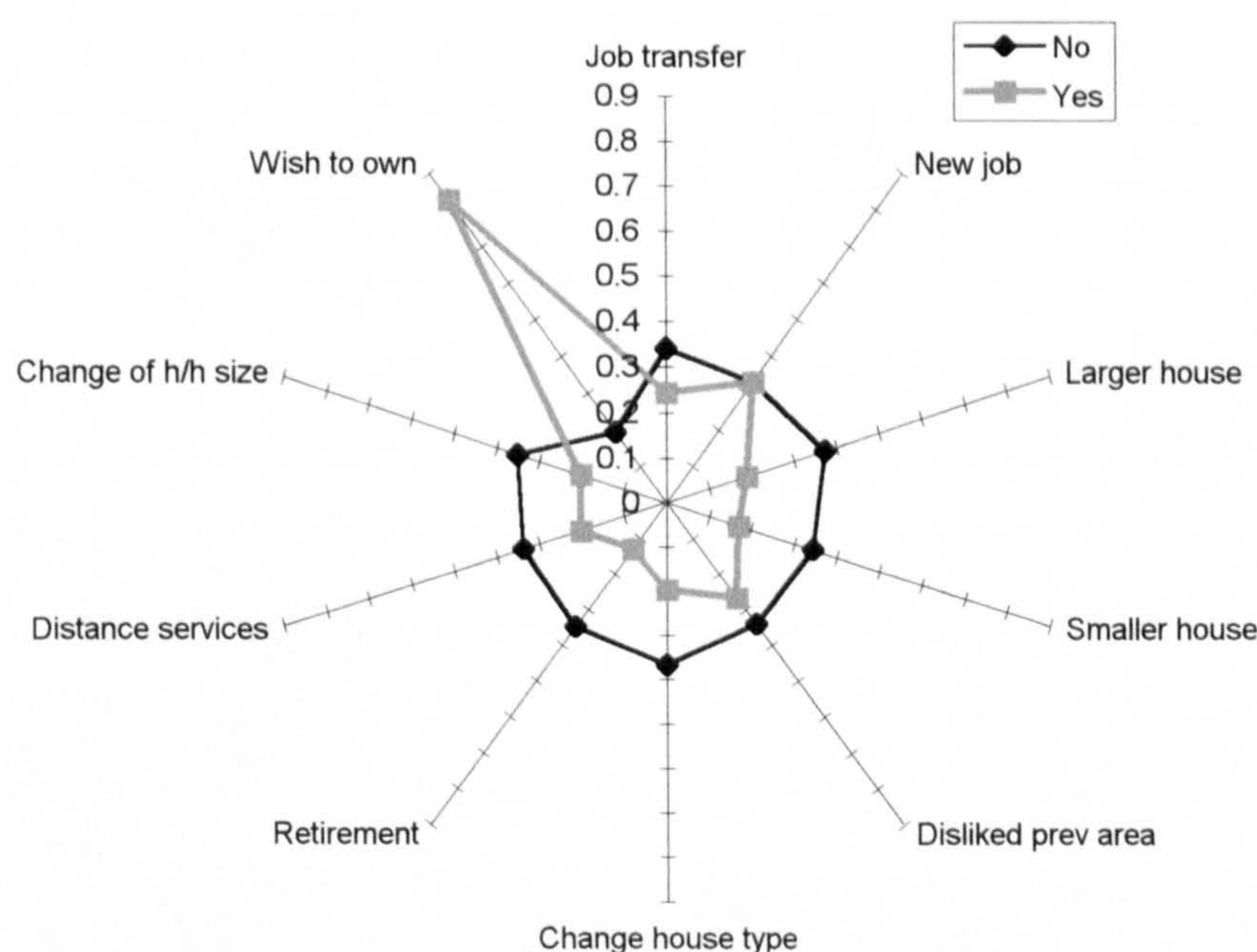
The vertical axis shows the total number of children in the household.

Another motivation that increases or decreases with progression through the life-cycle, and is a possible constraint on location, is the influence of child's schooling. During the relevant stages in the life-cycle the decision to move is constrained by factors such as: 'living within a catchment area of a good school', 'reluctance to move longer distances and disrupt children's schooling'; and the development of conflicting desires within the household. Older children establish their own social networks and the migration decision is compounded as there is more than just the adults' own networks to consider. STMBC (1990) found that children in the survey did not necessarily attend the school nearest to them. It was apparent that "children who had moved from surrounding areas usually continued to attend a school in the area of their previous residence ..." (STMBC, 1990: 16). This could be placed within Forbes' (1989) discussion of breakable and stretchable links. It seems then that the school is deemed an unbreakable link to the environment, and so has been stretched. Just as the parents can stretch their journey to work with a longer commuting time, so the child has a longer journey to school. The reasons for moving given in the STMBC (1990) are to do with trading up for a better house and for an attractive

environment, the downside being a longer travel time for the whole family. It is proposed that the household of the 1990's is an 'ultra-mobile family' with few locational links that cannot be stretched or broken in the long-term (life-time) goal of maximising the quality of life in the home environment. This goal is conditioned by many structural factors which either increase or decrease during a person's lifetime.

FIRST TIME BUYER

Figure H-9: Reasons for leaving by first time buyer

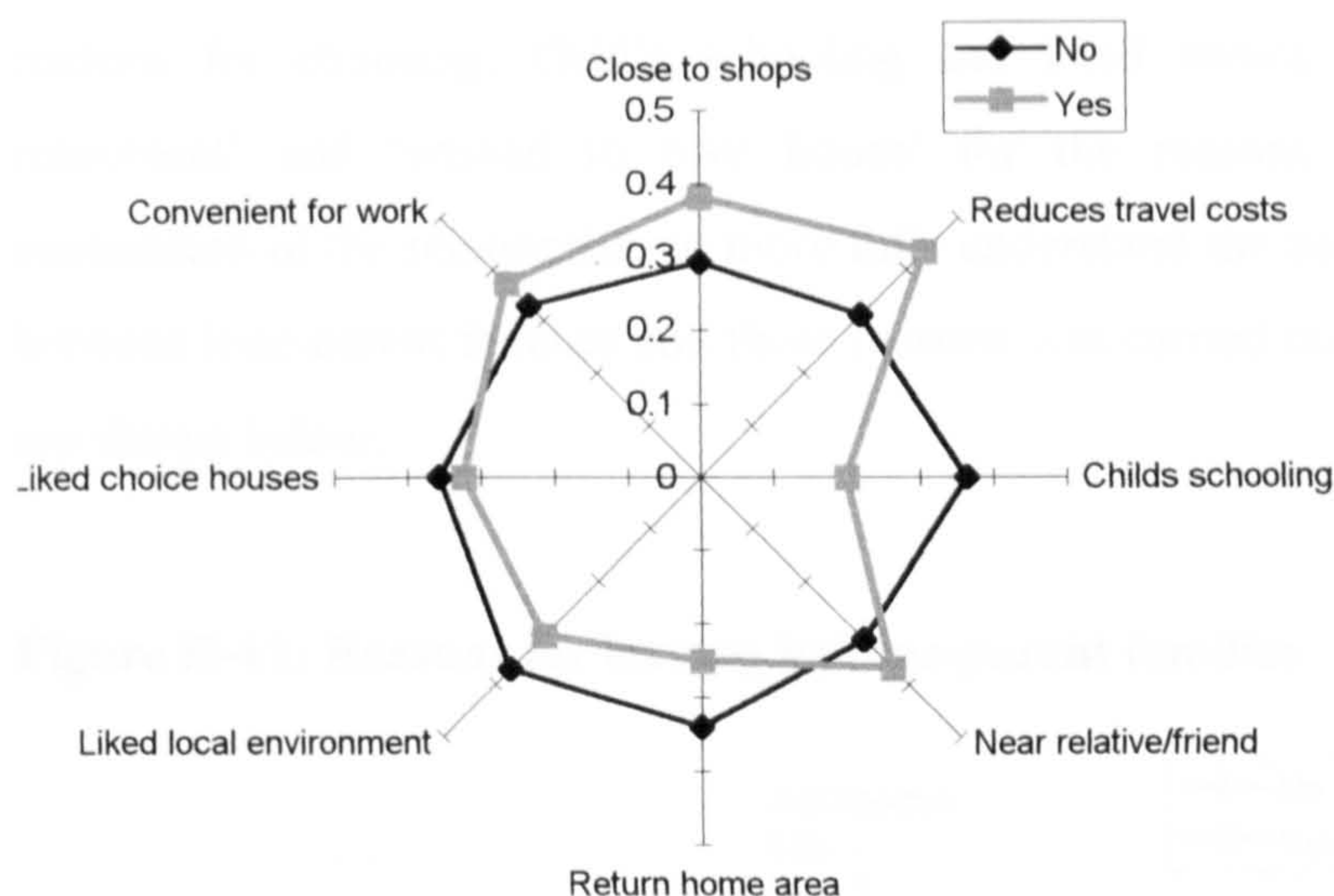


Note

1. The vertical axis shows the first-time buyer, 0= not first-time buyer 1 = first-time buyer
2. New job is not significantly associated with first time buyers.

The most important reason for leaving given by the first time buyer is, not surprisingly, the wish to own their own house. All other reasons for leaving, bar new job which is not significant at the 99% level, are more likely if the respondent was not a first time buyer. First time buyers then only tend to have one criterion for leaving, the wish to own their own house, which could be regarded as a trigger factor.

Figure H-10: Reasons for choosing by first time buyer



Note

The vertical axis shows the first-time buyer, 0= not first-time buyer 1 = first-time buyer

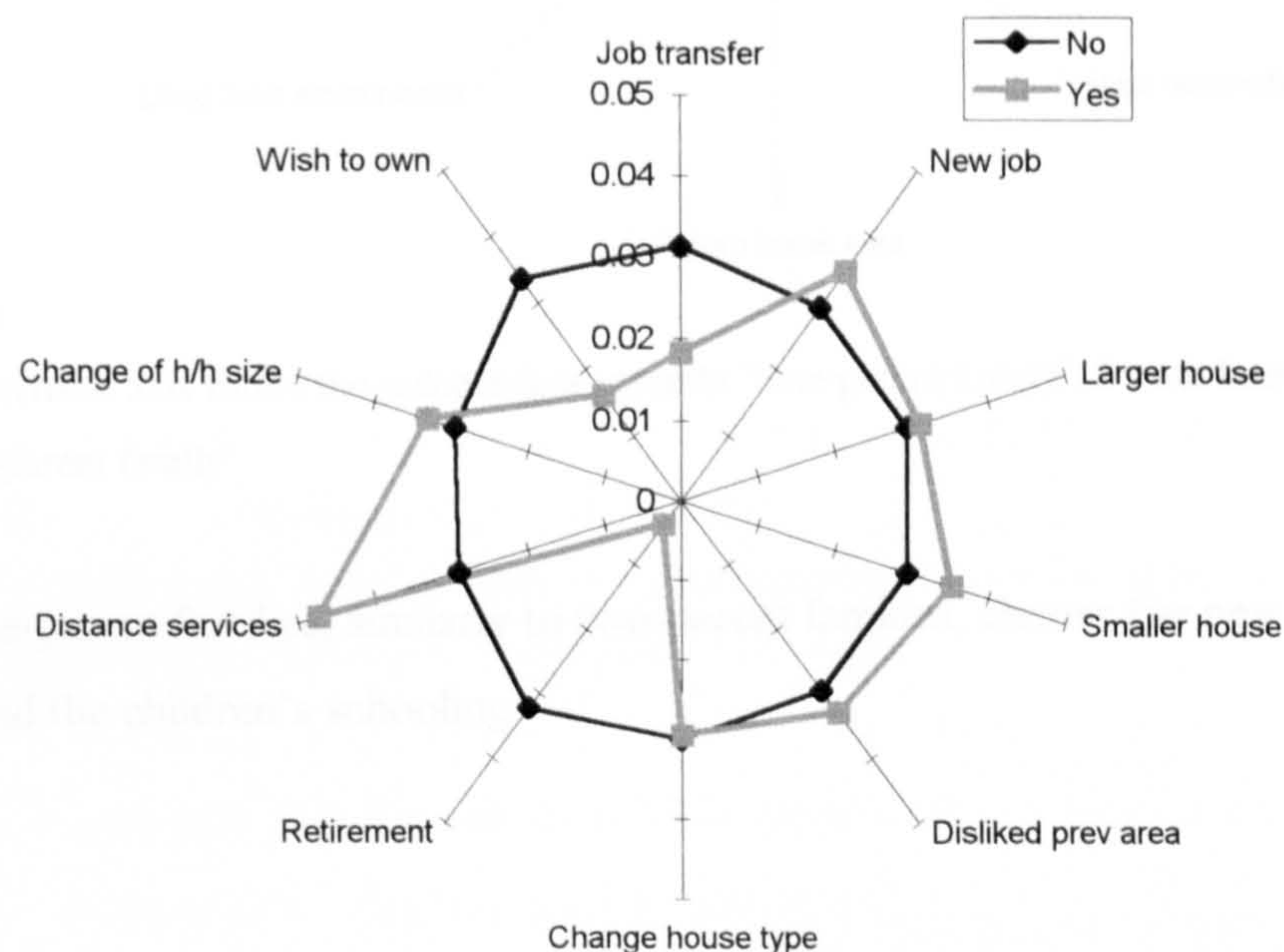
All but two of the reasons for choosing are significant. Liked choice of houses and convenient to work were not significant at the 99% level for first time buyers, although both are at 95%. Former address was parental home is highly correlated with first time buyer and was excluded from the main analysis. The most important reasons for choosing for the first time buyer are liked the local environment, followed by being close to the shops.

EXPLORATORY WORK ON HOUSEHOLD TYPES AND LIFE-CYCLE PROGRESSION

There were many household types in society today which do not fit neatly into a crude life-cycle stage progression model. However, none were heavily represented in the MHCS data set, with the exception of lone-parent families, which was low in number but still obviously identifiable as a group. The frequency distribution, shown in Chapter 4, shows lone-parent families are only 3.0% of the MHCS data set. Even though this variable was not correlated with the variable 'approximate life-cycle progression', this exploration does not show that this variable has a large effect on the reasons for moving (which is not mirrored in the variable 'approximated life-cycle

progression'), and therefore was not entered into the final models. The chi-square testing shows that lone-parent families have a significant relationship with only two reasons for choosing; child's schooling and liked choice houses and only 'for retirement' and 'wished to own house' for the reasons for leaving. Further exploration of the relationship to more fully understand the nature of this relationship between lone-parent families and these reasons was carried out and the results of this are shown below.

Figure H-11: Reasons for leaving by lone-parent families

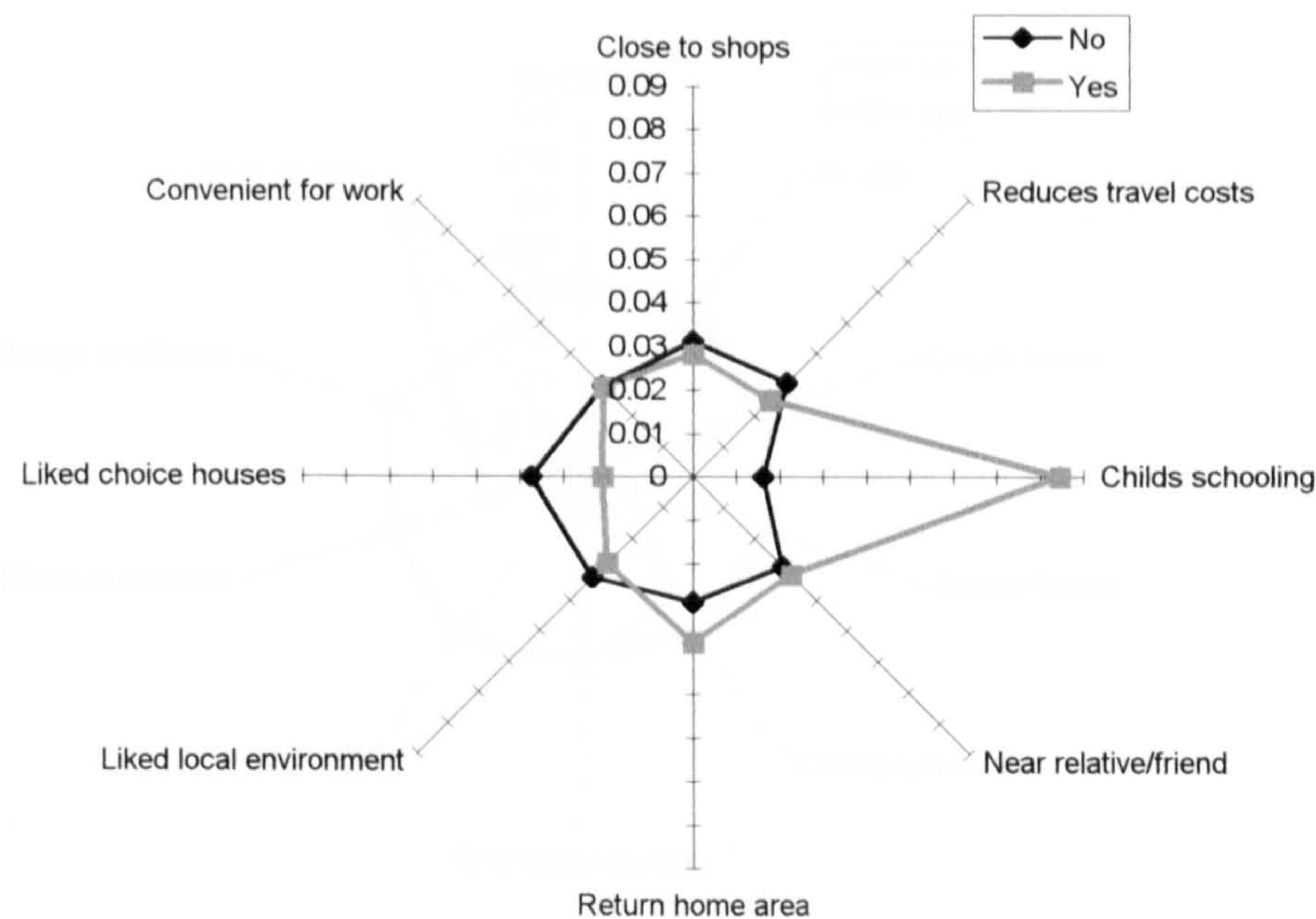


Note

The vertical axis shows the independent variable 'lone-parent family', 0= not lone-parent family' 1 = lone-parent family'

It can be seen that distance to services is most likely to be given by lone parents as a reason for leaving their old house. This is different from two-parent families who tend to leave for a larger house.

Figure H-12: Reasons for choosing by lone parents

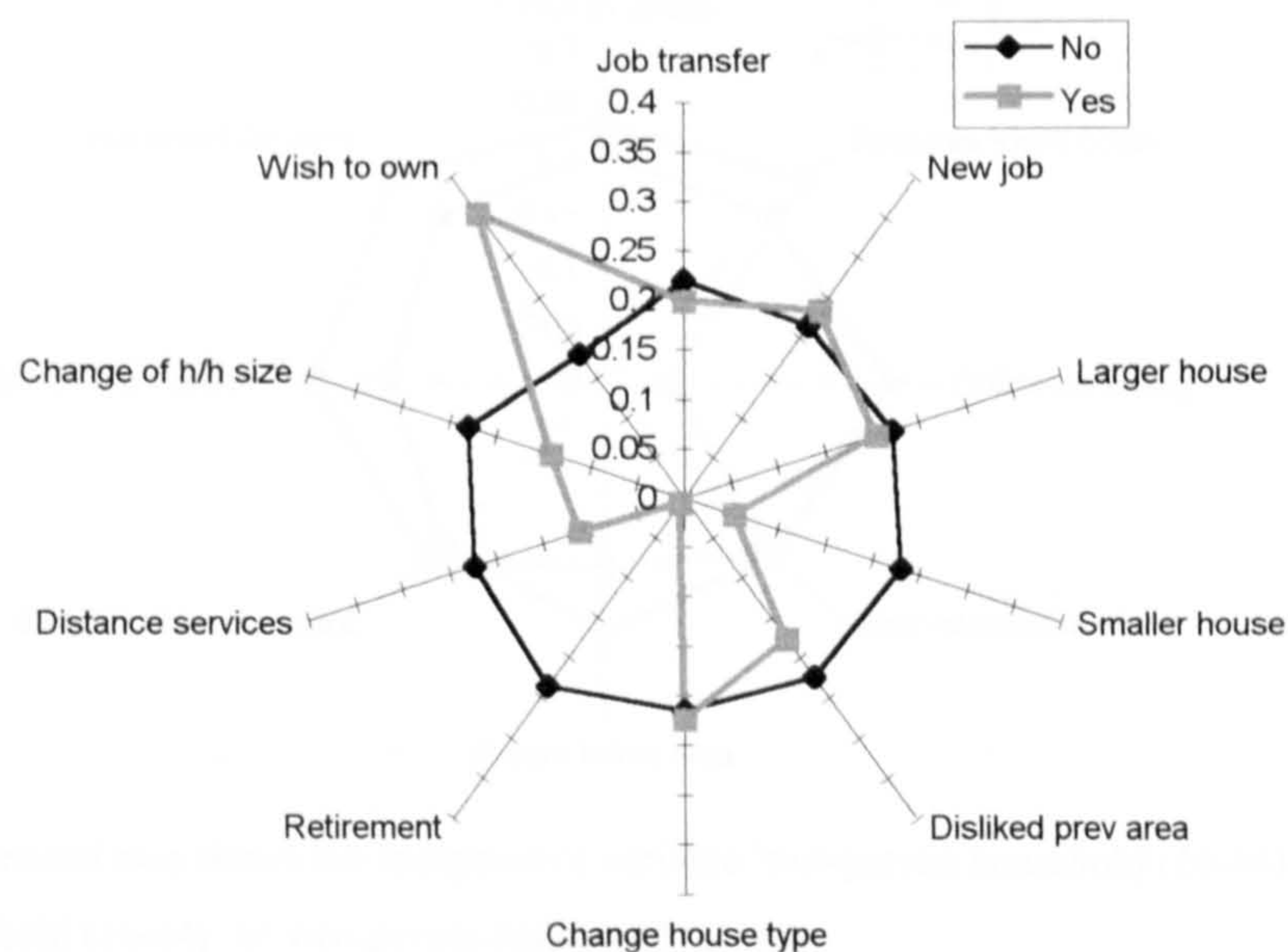


Note

The vertical axis shows the independent variable 'lone-parent family', 0= not lone-parent family' 1 = lone-parent family'

Lone-parent families, similarly to two-parent families, choose the new house primarily round the children's schooling.

Figure H-13: Reasons for leaving by two-person household (16-44)

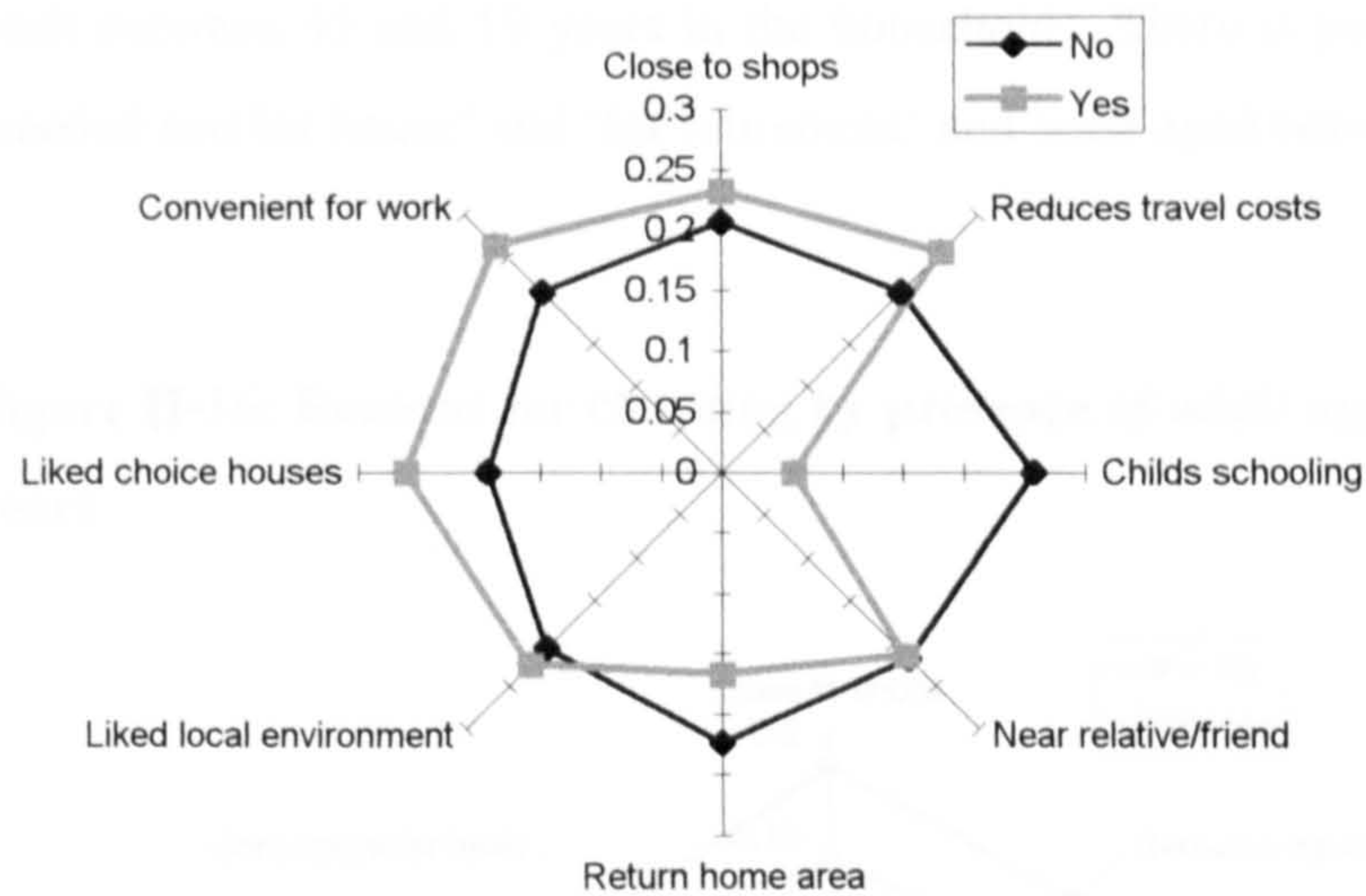


Notes

1. This household type could be representative of many things, for instance a single parent and child, or two unrelated adults or a young couple.
2. The vertical axis shows the independent variable 'two-person household (16-44)', 0= not two-person household (16-44) 1= two-person household (16-44)

This shows that this household type is most likely to leave their previous house because of a wish to own their own house.

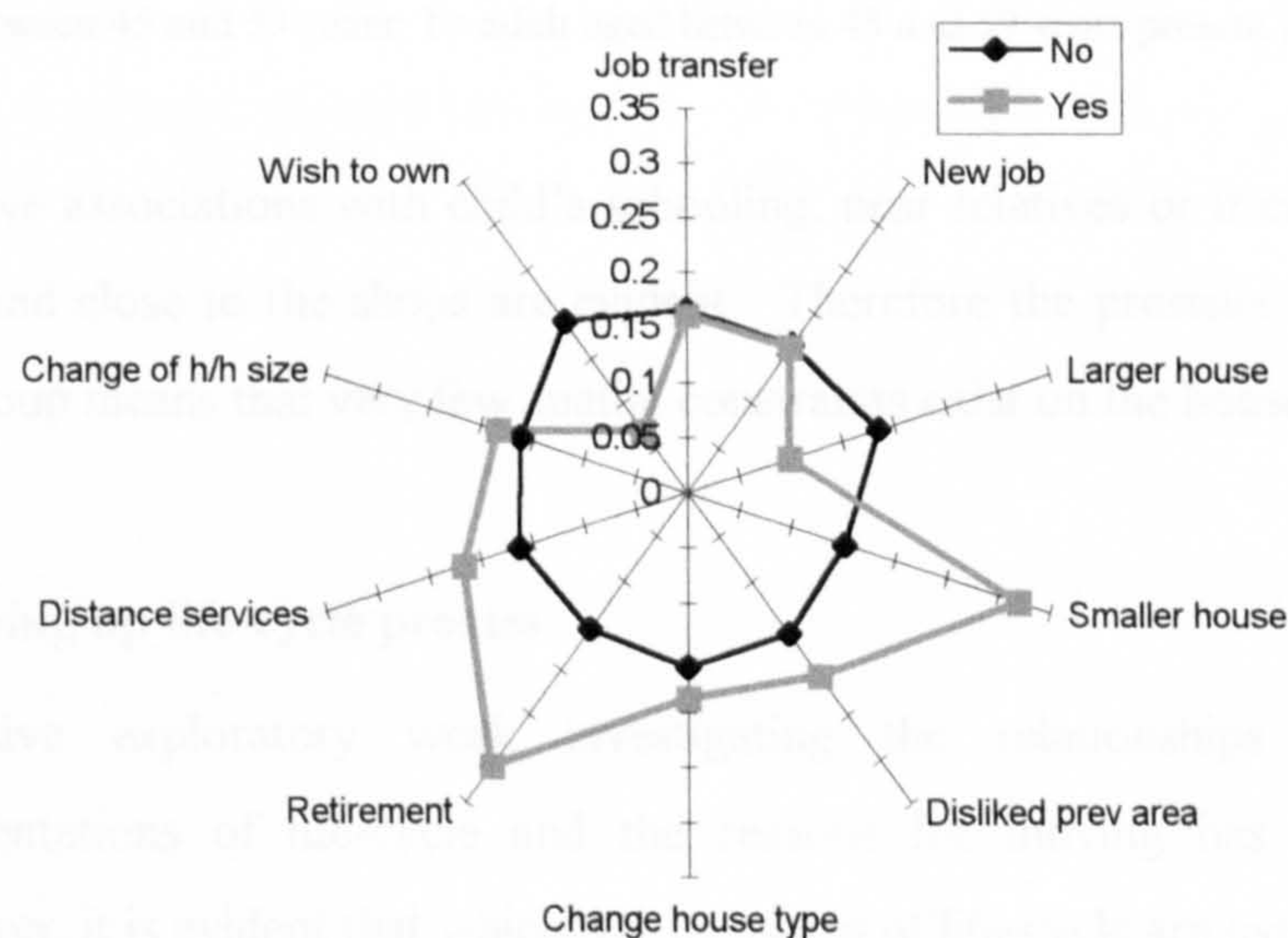
Figure H-14: Reasons for choosing by two-person household (16-44)



The vertical axis shows the independent variable 'two-person household (16-44)', 0= not two-person household (16-44) 1= two-person household (16-44)

This shows that child's schooling is of no importance to this household type, and liked choice of houses, convenient to work and being close to the shops are of importance.

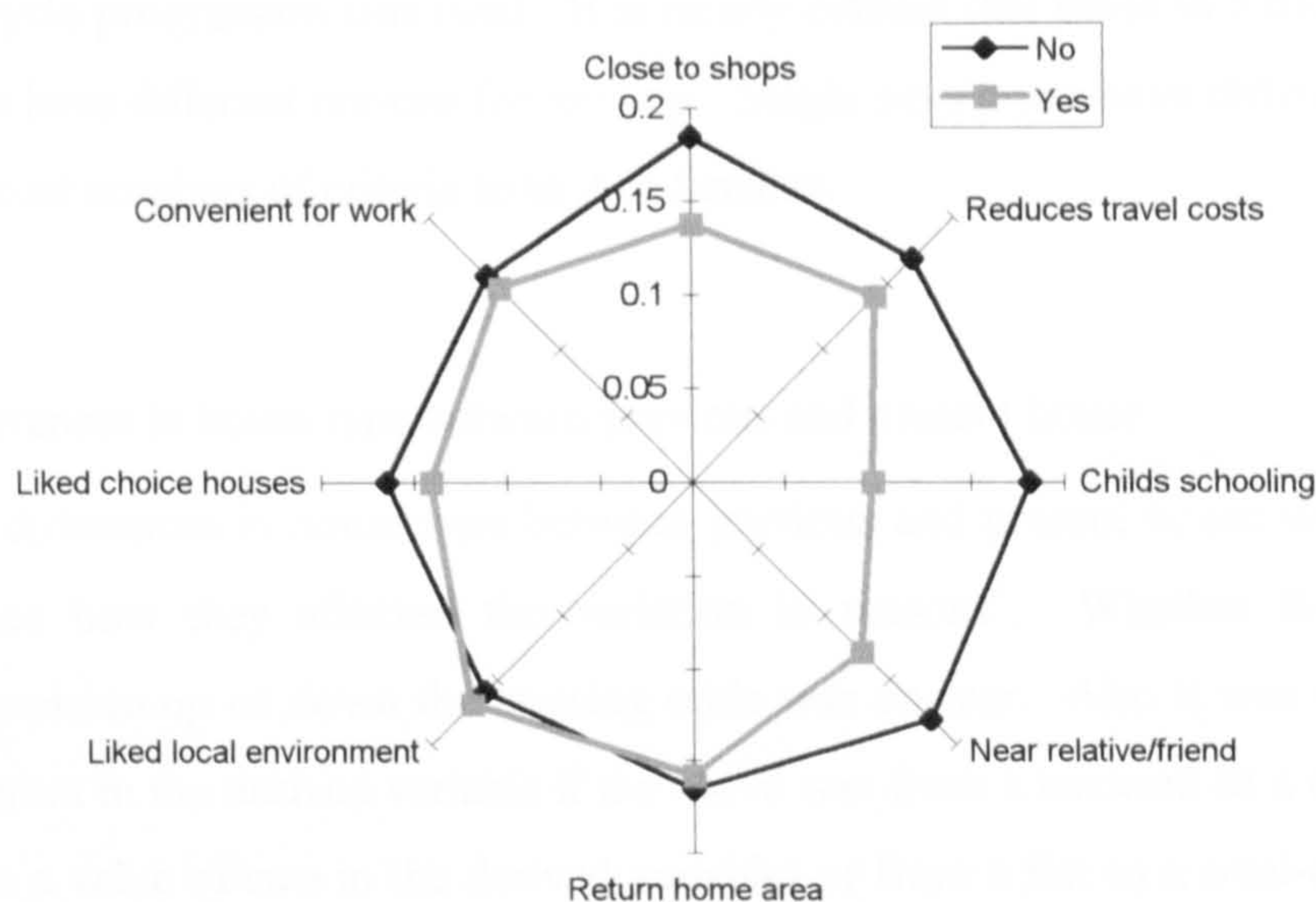
Figure H-15: Reasons for leaving by adult aged between 45 and 59 years



The vertical axis shows the independent variable 'adult aged between 45 and 59 years', 0= not adult aged between 45 and 59 years; 1= adult aged between 45 and 59 years present in the household

There is a slight variation in the reasons for leaving with the independent variable an adult between 45 and 59 years in the household. There is positive association with ‘needed smaller house’ and ‘for retirement’ and adult aged between 45 and 59 years.

Figure H-16: Reasons for choosing by presence of adult aged between 45 and 59 years



The vertical axis shows the independent variable ‘adult aged between 45 and 59 years’, 0= not adult aged between 45 and 59 years; 1= adult aged between 45 and 59 years present in the household

Negative associations with child’s schooling, near relatives or friends, reduces travel costs and close to the shops are evident. Therefore the presence of an adult in this age group means that very few spatial constraints exist on the household.

Summing up life-cycle proxies

Extensive exploratory work investigating the relationships between various representations of life-cycle and the reasons for moving has been carried out. However, it is evident that whichever measures of life-cycle are used, a similar picture emerges. At the beginning of the life-cycle the reason ‘wished to own house’ is prominent, middle stages (whether measured by the categorical variables ‘presence or

absence of children in the household', or the continuous variable 'number of children in the household' or a family household type) is associated with 'for child's schooling'. The older stages of life-cycle (whether measured by presence of absence of a pensioner in the household, or a household type variable) show a relationship with 'for retirement' and 'needed smaller house'. As these same relationships are displayed using the one variable 'approximated life-cycle progression' (lone-parent families show a similar effect on the variation of motivations i.e. child's schooling is more prominent) then for the main part of the analysis only the variable approximated life cycle progression was used. It is clearly evident that those in different household types have different reasons for moving. Single pensioners have different criteria and different numbers of criteria to that of families.

Differences in house type between previous and present house

The differences in house type between previous and present house were investigated to see how they affected the variation in reasons⁹. Whether the move was a progression up or down the housing scale was unclear. Also it was not immediately apparent in the derived variable if the move was from a terraced to a detached (which gives a value of two in the derived variable) or from a flat to a semi-detached (which also gives a value of two in the derived variable) as this would give the same number, and was originally interpreted as an upwards move in housing progression. Analysis using this variable has been confined to this Appendix.

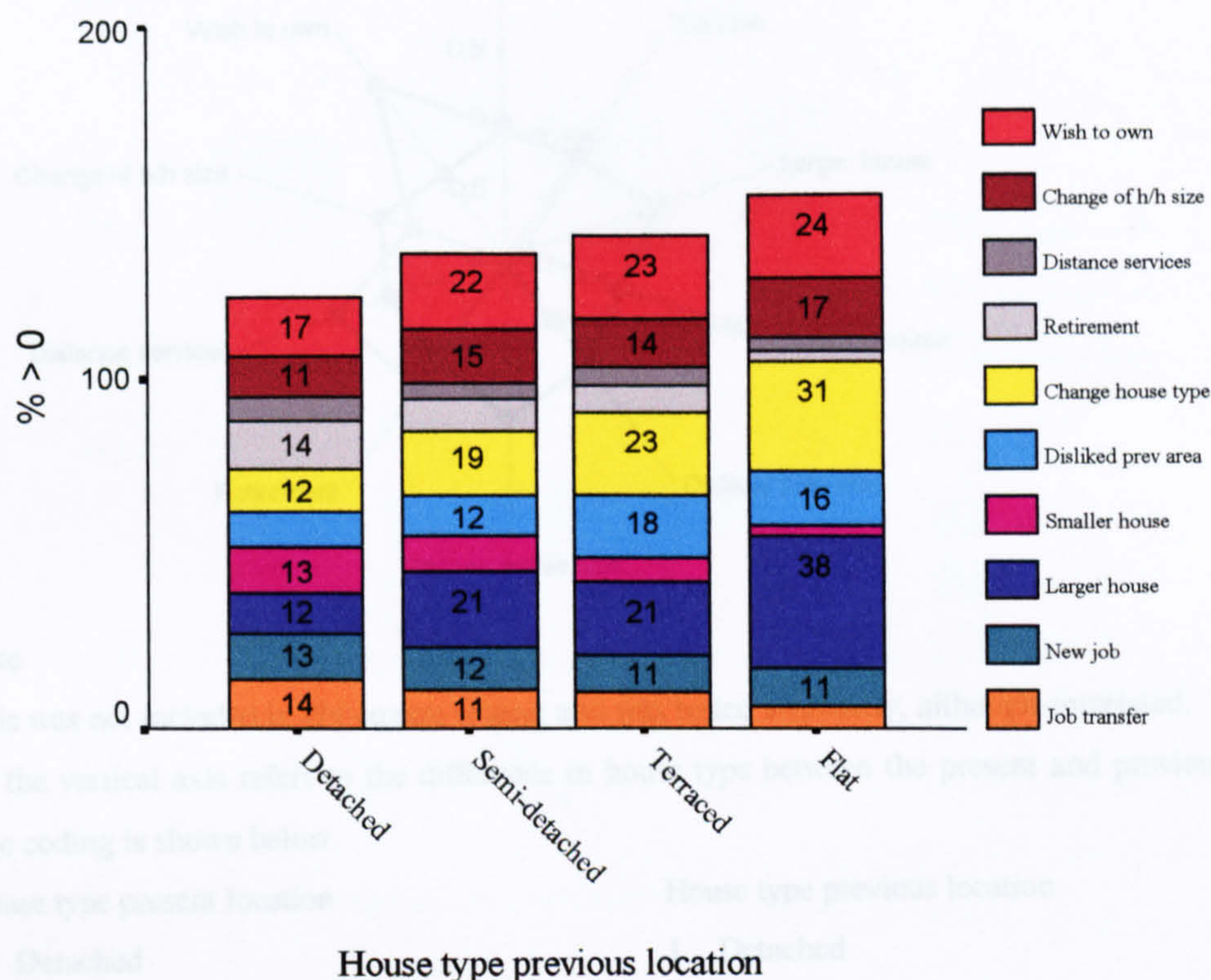
Further testing was carried out with the derived variable 'difference between past and present house type', although this was correlated with the above variable and therefore not included in the chi-square testing. 'Needed smaller house', 'for retirement', 'too far from shops/services' and 'wished to own house' are associated with a move down the housing type progression, i.e. into flats and terraced housing.

⁹ A new derived variable, 'difference in house type' was created. However, this has not been used here as difference in house type was correlated with previous house type and present house type. The decision was taken to use the original house type when it was discovered that difference in house type was more difficult to interpret.

While the reasons of 'needed larger house', 'disliked former area', 'change house type', and 'change of household size' are associated with a move up the housing type progression into semi-detached or detached housing. It should be noted how crude an approximation this is. Reasons for choosing the previous house type are not included as choosing is obviously associated with the new house, whilst reasons for leaving are only associated with the previous house type, and are not cross-tabulated by the present house.

In examining the relationship between reasons for choosing and the derived variable 'difference in house type', the reasons 'close to shops/services', 'to reduce travel costs', 'convenient for work' and 'close to relatives/friends' are important for respondents moving down the housing type progression. While liked local environment, 'liked choice of houses' and 'for child's schooling' were more important to those moving up the housing type progression, i.e. into detached and semi-detached housing.

Figure H-17: Differences in reasons for leaving the old house over house type previous



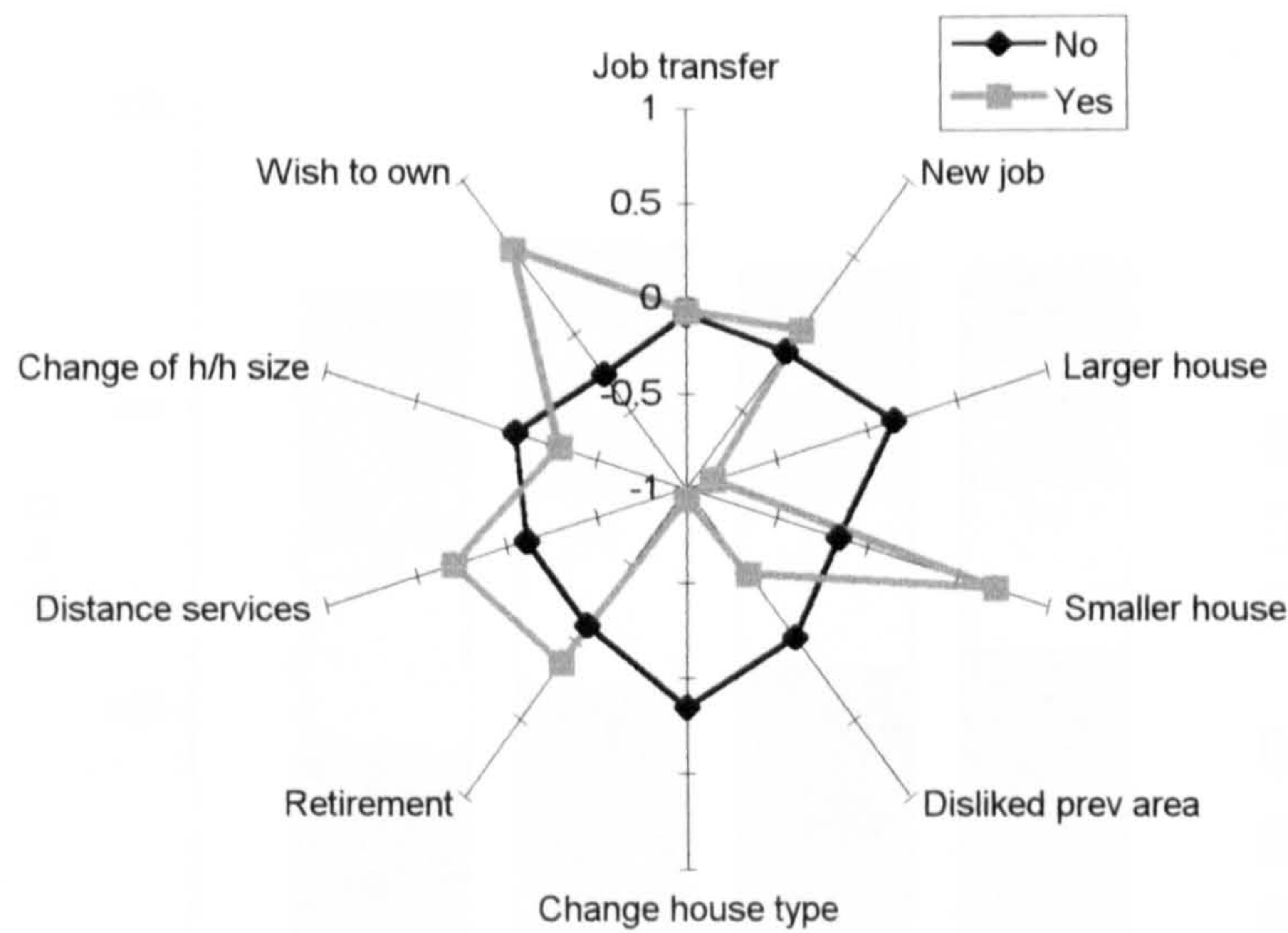
Source: MHCS

Note

Adds to more than 100 as respondents were allowed to give more than one reason.

Moving for the reasons 'to change house type' (31%) and 'needed larger house' (38%) are most important when leaving a flat behind. 'To change house type' (29%) is most important when the present house is a detached one. 'Needed larger house' is most important for those in a semi-detached or a terraced house, whereas for those in a flat the most important reason is 'wished to own house' (41%). This also indicates that most first-time buyers move into flats. All the reasons for leaving apart from new job were significant at the 99% level.

Figure H-18: Reasons for leaving by difference in house type



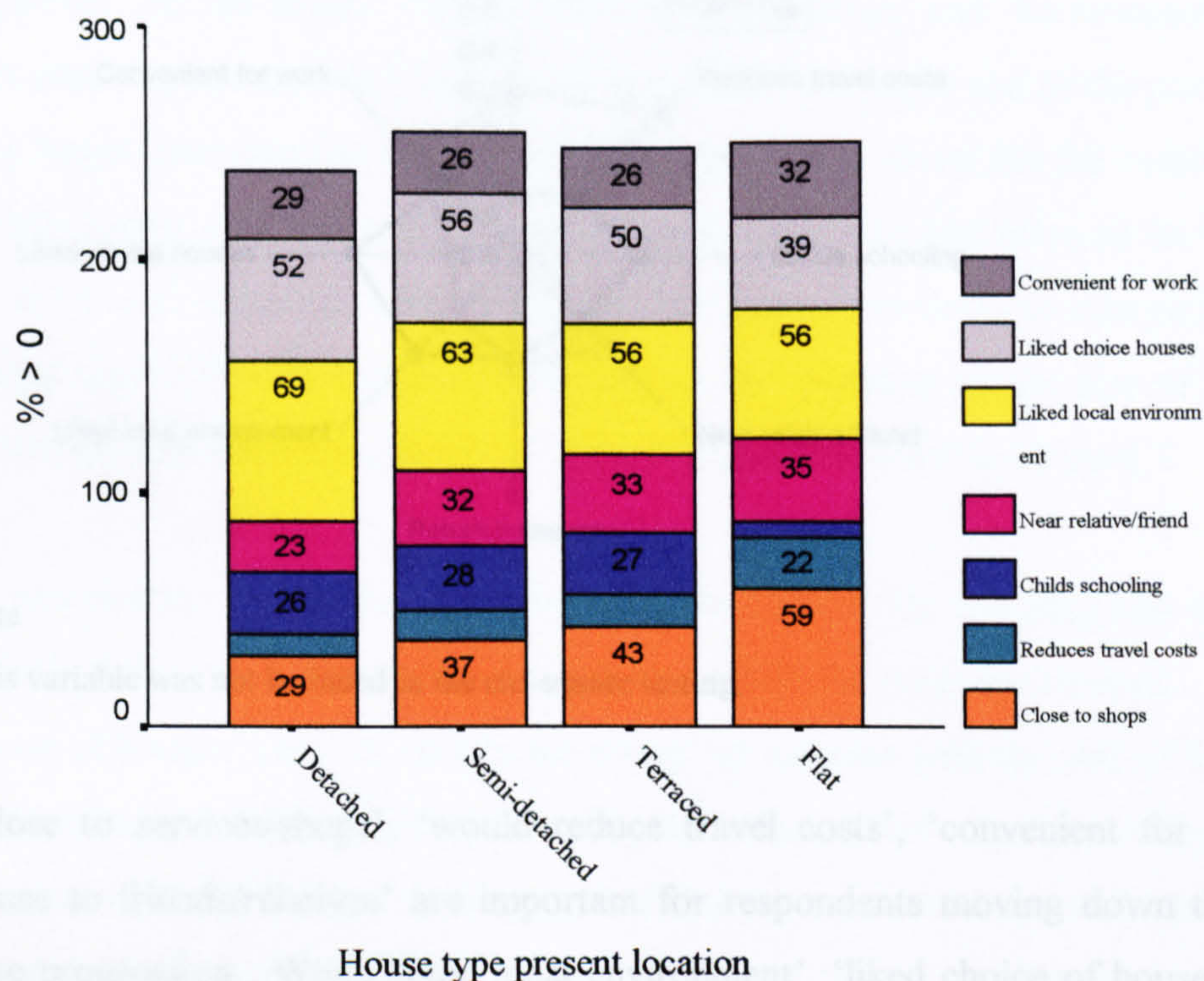
Note

This was not included in chi-square testing and was tested separately, although correlated. The scale on the vertical axis refers to the difference in house type between the present and previous houses. The coding is shown below.

House type present location	House type previous location
1 Detached	1 Detached
2 Semi-detached	2 Semi-detached
3 Terraced	3 Terraced
4 Flat	4 Flat

‘Needed smaller house’, ‘for retirement’, distance to services and ‘wished to own house’ are associated with a move down the housing type progression i.e. into flats and terraced housing. While the reasons of larger house, disliked previous area, change house type, and change of household size are associated with a move up the housing type progression into semi-detached or detached housing. House type cannot be mixed with price, it is possible to get small, expensive flats dependent on the spatial location and of course, condition.

Figure H-19: Differences in reasons for choosing the new house over present house type



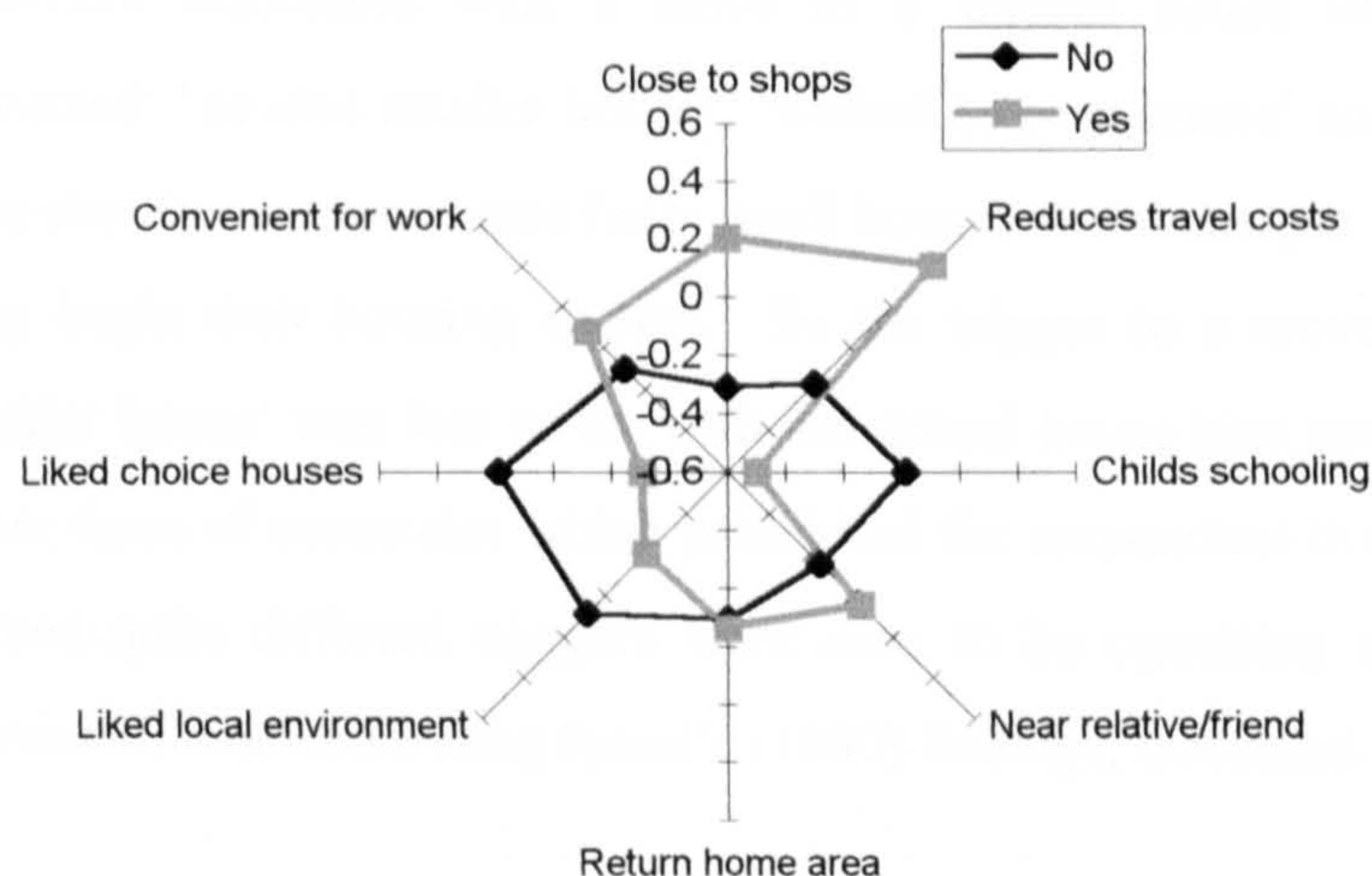
Source: MHCS

Notes

1. Adds to more than 100 as respondents were allowed to give more than one reason.
2. Only significant reasons are shown.

'Liked the choice of houses' is most important when a flat has been left behind (53%). Liked the local environment is far more important than any other reason for those presently in a detached house (69%), and although still fairly high is given lowest importance by those in a terraced house or a flat. Those in a flat give most importance to being close to the shops and of all the house types it was those in a flat who valued being convenient to their work place the most, although it was not the most important reason (32%).

Figure H-20: Reasons for choosing by difference in house type



Note

This variable was not included in the chi-square testing.

‘Close to services/shops’, ‘would reduce travel costs’, ‘convenient for work’ and ‘close to friends/relatives’ are important for respondents moving down the housing type progression. While ‘liked local environment’, ‘liked choice of houses’ and ‘for child’s schooling’ were more important to those moving up the housing type progression i.e. into detached and semi-detached housing. It is evident that very few reasons for choosing are significantly associated with the previous type of house, but all are associated with the present type of house, when tested separately. This is easily explainable as the reasons for choosing the new house are concerned with the new house specifications whereas the reasons for leaving are associated with both past and present types of house. Again a pattern of choices and constraints is evident, with choices more associated with detached and semi-detached housing, and constraints seem to be affecting those in flats more.

The derived variable ‘difference in house size’ did not show a significant relationship with the reasons when tested using chi-square, because of the small number of cases making extreme changes in house size and so the discussion has been confined to this appendix. However, although the relationship was not significant, a general picture still emerges. Not surprisingly, the tendency to give the reasons ‘needed larger house’ or ‘change house type’, as a reason for leaving the old home increases as the

room difference increases. 'Change of household size' and 'disliked former area' also were associated with those moving to a larger house. Conversely, the reasons generally associated with a move to a smaller house were much as would be expected: 'needed smaller house', 'wished to own house' and 'for retirement'. Most first-time buyers move into fairly small houses at the cheaper end of the price range as they begin their housing careers. So the trigger to a move for the reason 'needed smaller house' was less to do with the actual house size and more to do with some other form of constraint which prohibited the respondent living in a large house, and indeed quite different triggers were seen to be operating as the size of the house increased, thus confirming Rossi's (1980) findings, discussed in Chapter 2.

An examination of the association between the reasons for choosing and the derived variable difference in house size, reveals that 'liked the local environment', 'liked the choice of houses' and 'for child's schooling' all increase with the size of the houses, whereas being 'close to relatives/friends', 'to reduce travel costs' and being 'close to shops/services', all decline. It is suggested that this was associated with life-cycle, i.e. those at the beginning and end of their life-cycle require smaller houses and have more constraints, although this was not strictly true in all cases. Those moving for the reason 'needed larger house' seem to pick reasons which emphasise factors which express more of a choice. Again it was reiterated here that Rossi (1980) found a pressing need for space makes people move to a larger house, thereby portraying the move up in house size as a more urgent one. However, this does not occur when moving to a smaller house, when the household can easily adjust to a surplus of space. From this it could be expected that the move for the reason 'needed smaller house' was more likely to be associated with choice as it was a less pressurised move. Testing has not been carried out with the present and previous house size variables as house size at the previous location was highly correlated with house type at the previous location and house size at present location was highly correlated with price band. The correlation matrix can be seen in Appendix G.

APPENDIX I: DISCRIMINANT ANALYSIS

Discriminant analysis is used to identify groups, and to predict group membership within a data set (Meyer, 1993: 389). The goal of the analysis is to determine if the independent variables, characteristics of the house and of the mover, can predict the dependent variables, in this case the reason behind the move. The following table contains a comparison of the number of times each of the independent variables appeared in the ‘top three’ between the reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing.

Table I-1: Different independent variables are associated with the reasons for leaving and the reasons for choosing from discriminant analysis

Type of variable	'Independent' variables	How many times did this variable appear in the top three in reasons for leaving ?	How many times did this variable appear in the top three in reasons for choosing ?	Total
Dichotomous	Sale type	0	2	2
Categorical	Price band	0	2	2
Recoded into dichotomous	Tenure previous house location	1	1	2
Interval - Continuous	Length residence in years	5 **	0	5
Dichotomous	First time buyer	3	2	5
Dichotomous	Own a car	1	2	3
Dichotomous	Former address your parents house	2	2	4
Interval - Continuous	Distance travelled (log)	4	1	5
Interval - Continuous	Total people in the household	2	2	4
Interval - Continuous	No. of adults in household	0	0	0
Interval - Continuous	No. of children in household	2	1	3
Categorical	Approx. life-cycle progression	4 *	3 **	7 **
Interval - Continuous	Difference in house size	4 *	2	6 **
Interval - Continuous	Difference in house type	2	4 **	6 **
	Total	30	24	54

* more important for either leaving or choosing

** most important

Source: Discriminant analysis using SPSS on MHCS data

An examination of Table I-1 reveals that there are clear differences in the independent variables associated with the reasons for choosing and leaving. Length of residence in

years is only associated with reasons for leaving, and difference in house size and distance travelled are more important in the reasons for leaving. Whereas in regard to the reasons for choosing, price and sale type are only associated with reasons for choosing, while difference in house type is associated both with the reasons for leaving and choosing, but is more associated with choosing a new house. In discussing the most common independent variables for both the reasons for leaving and for choosing, life-cycle is most explanatory, almost equally for leaving and choosing, then difference in house size and type. This lends weight to life-cycle and housing factors being the most important considerations in the move at the individual-level as found by Rossi (1955). Discriminant analysis, as it not handle categorical variables well, did not prove in any way helpful for the overall aims of the main analysis, and only a small amount of work was done using this.

APPENDIX J: COMMON THEMES IN MODELS OF MIGRATION DECISION- MAKING

Migration decision-making is a difficult topic to study. Not only are there extremely complex external influences on the migration decision, but also the multi-faceted decision has many component parts which deserve considerable attention. Past attempts at conceptualising the decision-making process have tended to break the decision down into a number of common themes. For instance, Seavers' (1996) research into couples' decision-making clearly illustrates the importance of attempting to break down the decision into a series of stages. In recognising the existence of these different stages of the decision-making process, it is evident that in each one, a different partner is dominant. If the decision had not been broken down into these stages then this fact would have been obscured. A selection of previous theories of migration decision-making is considered in the following section. These have tended to adopt a mainly behavioural perspective.

It is not possible, due in part to the lack of information provided by the possible sources, nor advisable, due to the flaws in a behavioural approach, to adopt a truly behavioural focus in this research, nevertheless it is impossible to have a discussion of motivations for moving without placing them in their behavioural context. The most influential behaviourists is summarised here, and it becomes evident that they have certain recurrent themes which can be regarded as central concepts. These are summarised in Table J-1. Most models of decision-making split the decision into three phases, the decision to leave the old house, the search and evaluation phase and the decision to choose the new house. In the first phase, the decision to leave the old house, often one reason or change is singled out to be responsible for the decision to leave being taken. In the second phase, the search and evaluation phase, most researchers attempt to encompass nature of the on-going of the assessment of the surrounding area. This happens before the decision to leave is made and leads up to

the decision to choose. It is important to note that some models portray this only as a middle stage, with the search only beginning after the decision to leave has been taken. However, it is argued throughout this thesis that due to the *on-going* nature of the decision to move house, searching is more of a continual, although not necessarily active, operation. Frequently this tends to be broken down into a general search area and then a more specific one. In the third phase, the decision to choose the new house, in most cases the decision to choose is singled out as a separate stage. However, sometimes the searching process may or may not be included with it. Most models also try to summarise the influences on the decision. Table J-1 summarises examples of models which illustrate the three stages and the various modifications within them.

Table J-1: Common phases running in models of the migration decision-making process.

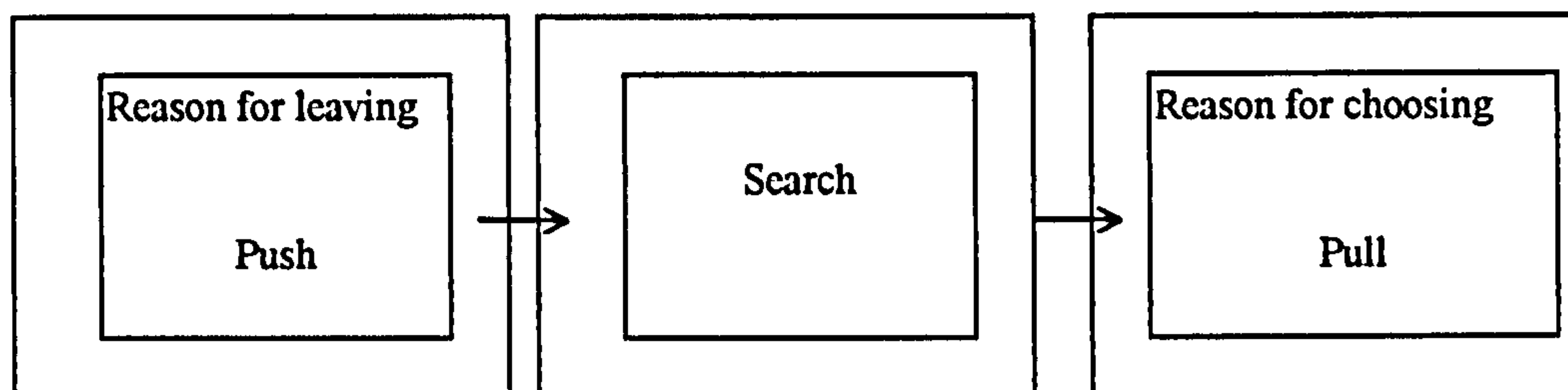
Stages	Search	Decision to choose and/or search phase		Decision to leave	Influences	
Author and date	Descriptions of on-going assessment of the surrounding area	General	Specific	One reason singled out for the decision to leave	Influences on the decision	Aim of model
Wolpert (1965/6)	Continual assessment of place utility by comparison to other areas	Action space				Mathematical model seen as end result, although full mathematical model not suggested as not enough known on the components.
Brown and Moore (1970)		Awareness space	Aspiration region	Stress or strain	Split between environment and household	To be applicable i.e. Providing a framework for evaluating the impact of a variety of planning decisions
Downs (1970)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Information processing • Dynamic • Interaction with the real world 					

Table K-1 continued

Stages	Search	Decision to choose and/or search phase		Decision to leave	Influences	
Author and date	Descriptions of on-going assessment of the surrounding area	General	Specific	One reason singled out for the decision to leave	Influences on the decision	Aim of model
Cullen and Phelps (1978)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Temporal 					
Thorns (1980a/b)	Ongoing assessment of deficit compensation					
Forbes (1989)	Spatial and aspatial scanning to assess goodness of fit to present area	Seeking the right geographical location	Seeking the right size and type of accommodation.	Trigger	Predisposing factors	To monitor migration
Harper (1991)		Arena	Focus	Catalyst		To place the decision in a holistic context
Halfacree and Boyle (1993)						Biographical and longitudinal

Sources: above named authors

Figure J-1: General model of the three stages



A selection of authors who have compiled models of migration decision-making has been examined. This is not an exhaustive search of all models of migration decision-making but of the most influential ones. From these it is evident that most of the models share a number of common themes. The common themes that are highlighted are the use of a similar concept to *place utility*, the existence of *sequential stages* in the decision, the emphasis or indeed over-emphasis on *free will*, and the portrayal of the decision as a reaction to *stress*, and lastly the emphasis on *access to information* determining the area of search. Thus common ideas run through most of the past decision-making models.

Table J-2: Summary of common themes in the behavioural approach to migration decision-making

Author	Concept of place utility	Sequential stages	Free will	Stress	Access to information (search) Limited area of search (Known or abstract)	Longitudinal context introduced
Wolpert, (1965/6)	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	X
Brown and Moore (1970)	✓	X	X	X	✓	X
Michelson (1973)	✓	X	X	X	X	X
Popp (1976)	✓	X	X	X	X	X
Cullen & Phelps (1978)		X	X	✓	X	temporal perspective
Thorns (1980a & b)	✓	X	X	X	X	X
Forbes (1989)	✓	X	X	X	✓	X
Harper (1991)		X	X	X	✓	✓

Source: Above named authors

Concept of Place Utility

This concept of place utility reflects how much a potential migrant is satisfied or dissatisfied with a given location. If the individual's needs are no longer met by the present home, then the current place loses its utility for the individual, and the individual considers migrating. In the other phases, searching and choosing, the individual assigns specific place utilities to the other locations considered. Both Wolpert (1965) and Brown and Moore (1970) based their migration decision-making models around the concept of *place utility*, which has recurred in later models in slightly different guises. Forbes' (1989) model incorporates Wolpert's concept on place-utility, with moves occurring only when the household's 'goodness of fit' breaks down. Brown and Moore (1970) point out that place utility relates to both the local environment and to the house itself:

“Geographers have traditionally recognised two sets of attributes: those which relate to the physical characteristics of the site, and those which relate to the accessibility characteristics of the situation. Thus place utility might be

regarded as a composite of site utility and situation utility” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 1).

Similarly, not only the utility of the present place is measured by both general and specific factors, but also the searching process and reasons for choosing are also split by these criteria. Whilst Brown and Moore (1970: 5), Seavers (1996) and Downs (1970) split the reasons for choosing into ‘environmental prerequisites’, and ‘dwelling-specific’, i.e. the type of settlement and the property characteristics, others, Rossi (1955) included, have suggested needs are multi-dimensional. Roseman (1971) further distinguishes between the selection of the area and of the site of the new residence. Nevertheless Popp (1976) points out, and this is borne out by empirical testing at the micro-level, that migration is not always the result of a reduction in place utility, but may be affected by other factors. Thus importantly highlighting that place utility is not the only factor to be considered in the migration decision.

Another author who has adapted this concept was Michelson (1973) with his concept of ‘deficit compensation’, which is very similar to the original idea of place utility. Thorns (1980b) later elaborated on the idea of ‘deficit compensation’. Thorns’ (1980b) basic ideas revolve around the three core ideas of housing values, constraints and sub-markets. These ideas recognise the many interests of the different groups more than the other models do, and hint at the process being more complicated than earlier models. Within this framework, the final area of Thorns’ (1980b) model presents a similar concept, with individuals and households evaluating themselves and their current housing situation, in relation to their own particular reference group. In this model, if a move is made, it is seen to compensate for some deficiency in the present environment, made evident by the on-going re-assessment of the present environment in relation to other environments. The impetus for this move then comes from this process of making comparisons. Thorns’ (1980b) elaborates and presents the situation not as a unique event but as an on-going one. He theorised that even if the move neutralises the original deficit, an alternative deficit will be created which will lead to a subsequent move.

“The concept also implies that housing goals exist for the household or individual and the attainment of these goals is through a series of moves rather than a single move. Thus, the concept of ‘deficit compensation’ can

provide a valuable lead to explaining sequential mobility and why some people move much more frequently than others” (Thorns, 1980b: 54).

A longitudinal survey, such as the BHPS, allows the tracking of motivations throughout one’s lifetime and once the panel is fairly established, would allow the testing of Thorns’ (1980b) ideas.

Sequential stages in the migration decision-making process

Very early on in research into the migration decision-making process, the decision to migrate was split into two stages for analysis; reasons for leaving the old house and reasons for choosing the new house.

“As long ago as 1938, Herberle argued that migration is caused by a series of forces which encourage an individual to leave one place (push) and attract him to another (pull)” (Lewis, 1982: 100).

Rossi (1955) neatly summarises this abstraction and adds a further phase, the searching process which connects the decision to leave with the decision to choose:

“... the decision to move is ordinarily broken into two parts, a decision to move from a dwelling and a decision to select an alternative dwelling. In the ideal typical case, a household becomes dissatisfied with its dwelling, decides to move, searches for a set of alternative dwellings that appear to be more satisfactory, and then decides among that set of alternatives” (Rossi, 1980: 24).

This now conventional ‘push-pull’ conceptualisation of migration is widely used.

The inadequacy of this highly simplistic concept was formally recognised by Wolpert (1966), amongst others, who developed a more complex framework; the systems approach.

“... the systems approach offers many advantages by providing a more disciplined framework within which to study the complex set of dynamic and interacting forces that can only be inadequately treated in the more common push-pull hypotheses of migration behaviour” (Wolpert, 1966: 102).

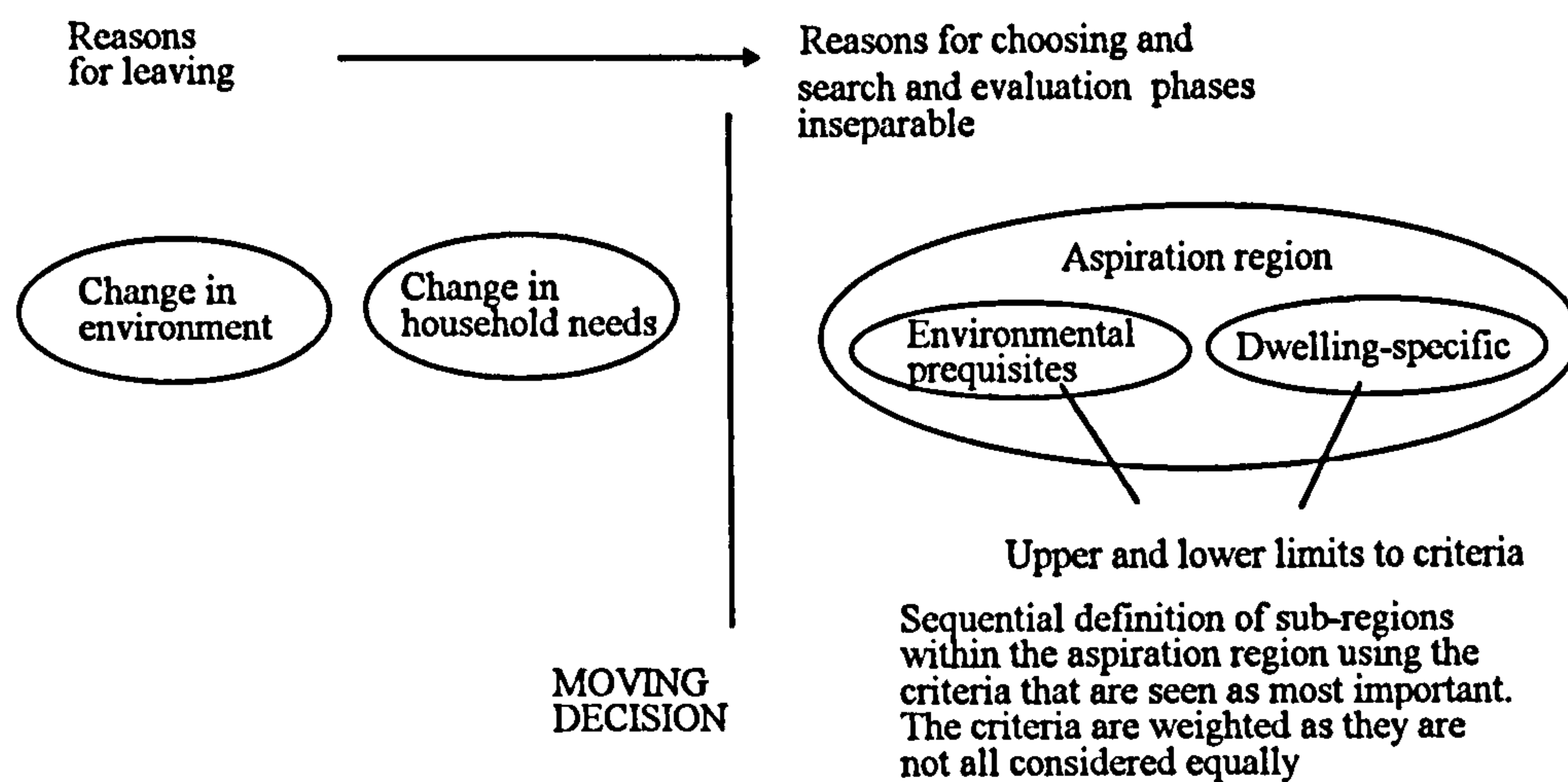
However, despite criticism, the basic sequential stages as presented in the ‘push-pull’ concept were not, and are not, abandoned. Instead they have been incorporated into more elaborate conceptualisations of the decision.

Lee (1966) developed these ideas incorporating the novel idea of ‘intervening obstacles’.

“Despite the push-pull theory’s elegant abstraction of the specific forces generating migration, a number of researchers have criticised it an oversimplification of a highly complex process ... In response to such comments, Lee (1966) has suggested that migration causation needs to be viewed within a framework of factors associated with area of origin, area of destination, intervening obstacles and the migrants themselves” (Lewis, 1982: 101).

Similarly, Brown and Moore (1970) have persisted in presenting the migration decision-making process as a structured and sequential one, elaborating on the push-pull model, but still basically presenting their (albeit detailed) conceptual framework as split into two phases. The ideas that, there is separation of the decision to leave from the decision to choose and that these follow sequentially, are central to Brown and Moore’s (1970) ideas. Brown and Moore (1970) separates the search and evaluation processes for discussion but recognises that these two occur almost simultaneously in the ‘relocation decision’. Thus, in Brown and Moore’s version, the requirements for a new house are made explicit only after the decision to move has been taken. However in later versions, including Forbes (1989), these can be explicit and so prompt the decision to move. In some other models, for instance Popp (1976), it is possible to by-pass either of these phases. The simplified diagram of Brown and Moore’s ideas (Figure J-2) clearly highlights the existence of sequential stages.

Figure J-2: The sequential nature of the migration decision



Source: After Brown and Moore (1970)

Popp (1976) developed Brown and Moore's (1970) model and produced a revised version that allows for further variations in the model, rather than the standard 'decision to move - search for a new dwelling - move', as presented in Brown and Moore (1970). Popp (1976) instead finds that phase 1 and phase 2 need not always follow one another chronologically, and indeed that phase 1 or phase 2 may not even take place. He found a substantial numbers of cases involving enforced moves, where the decision to move was taken after new accommodation had been found. This model also differs in that he recognised that some groups are more likely than others to follow certain variations in the decision process i.e. not everyone is equally likely to skip phases.

Forbes' (1989) model similarly is broadly sequential with the migration as a two-stage process, involving the breakdown of place-utility at the point of origin and its rebuilding at the destination point. She does point out, however, that the decision to move from one dwelling and the decision to select an alternative dwelling are not *necessarily* sequential processes. Seavers (1996) departs from the traditional use of a three-phase model, basing her ideas on the decision-making model of Downs (1970). Where Downs (1970) broke the decision to move into four component phases, the decision to leave, choice of area, type of settlement and lastly property characteristics, Seavers (1996) based her analysis around a seven-stage housing

migration process, which incidentally was also used by Munsinger et al (1975). These seven stages are listed in the following table.

Table J-3: Housing migration decisions

A	Decision to search for a new home
B	The area searched in
C	Type of settlement (i.e. villages, towns, cities etc.)
D	Type of property
E	Size of property
F	Internal layout of the property
G	External appearance or style of the property

Source: Seavers (1996)

Seavers (1996) clarifies the distinction between the *impetus* to move, and the *actual decision* to move. It is important to identify both. Seavers (1996) uniquely points out an exception: if the image does not fit the real world then the image or aspirations are not adapted, the move is postponed. Thus the stages do not necessarily rigidly follow each other. This may occur in retirement moves. There are fewer constraints on the potential retiree, who has more time and can wait for something that measures up to their ideal. Harper (1991) correctly acknowledges that the decision process is multi-faceted. Again she opts for a traditional three-stage process, with new terminology. These three broad components are a ‘catalyst’, which prompts the move and “may coincide with a specific stage in the life span, arising through a personal crisis or a factor external to the household” (Harper (1991: 27). The catalyst may directly result in a move, or more indirectly, cause a change in housing circumstances which then leads to a move. In Harper’s (1991) terms, the *catalyst* is followed by a search *arena*, and then finally a *focus*; the ultimate reasons for the location choice. Thus again this still points to the existence of sequential stages in the decision. Seavers’ (1996) term *impetus* is similar to Forbes’ (1989) concept of a *trigger* factor and to Harper’s use of the term *catalyst* (1991). This concept from now on is termed ‘trigger’.

Free Will

In most of the behavioural modelling of the migration decision it is evident that a large amount of free will is attributed to the individual decision-maker. As in the case of place utility, it is assumed that the individual has the power to rationally weigh up the current environment and compare it to others. In the following example, the 'needs and desires' of the individual are seen as the initiators of the move, with little or no mention given to structural constraints.

“ ... migration may be viewed as a process of adjustment whereby one residence or location is substituted for another in order to better satisfy the needs and desires of each intended migrant; i.e., in order to increase place utility of the residential location occupied” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 1).

Even in a situation where a forced move occurs, Wolpert (1966) still attributes a degree of choice to the individual, with only an underestimation of alternatives, and a “fixation on the prominent alternative” (Wolpert, 1966: 98). Similarly Forbes' (1989) model implies the existence of free choice, with the idea that individuals move in pursuit of a 'best fit' between their lifestyle and the world around them. The decision is taken to move when, as Forbes has it, the 'fit' between the household's activity pattern and the surroundings ceases to be a good one.

Stresses

The processes involved in the decision to move house are portrayed in many models of migration decision-making as a reaction to stress, either “generated by interpersonal relations or by uncontrollable fluctuations in the physical world” (Wolpert, 1966: 95). As McPherson (1994) has it, the term stress is used generally, either:

“as a description of either internal stimuli (e.g. aspirations or goals) or external stimuli or pressure (e.g. quality of environment or size of house)” (page 19).

Stress then is a common theme running through the ideas of most migration decision-making theories. However, factors contributing to stress differ between authors. Garner (1979) summarises the stress leading to a decision to move as resulting from three basic sets of factors. Firstly, the household's position in the life-cycle will affect its housing requirements, especially in terms of space needs. Secondly, the

household's life style and its existing form of housing will affect its attitude towards mobility. Thirdly, the residential environment including both physical and social neighbourhood characteristics may stimulate mobility (Garner, 1979: 24).

“Timms has stated that “... before any decision to locate in a particular area has been taken some threshold of stress must have been passed in connection with the previous residence” (Timms, 1971: 51)” (Garner, 1979: 24).

Wolpert proposes that life-cycle and demographic forces act as major stresses. Wolpert's ecological model (1966) incorporates this.

“At critical points of the life-cycle, hypothetical stressors will be introduced and an attempt will be made to trace out the consequences of the resulting strain on adjustment processes [undertaken between individuals and elements of their surroundings] with respect to that action space” (Wolpert, 1966: 95).

Everyone does not react in the same way to stress, and indeed sources of stress differ, partly depending on the individual's stage of the life-cycle. Wolpert (1966) points out “sources of possible stress to urban dwellers would vary in magnitude for different profile groups, as would the responses” (page 97). This recognises that differences exist and as such marks a clear departure from the aggregate-level approach. Wolpert (1966: 97/8) also remarks that as well as the mismatch between an individual and their local environment producing stress, it can also occur that stress leads to the attachments to places being strengthened. It is important to emphasise here that Wolpert has the major stressor leading to beginning of migration decision-making as being internal to the household, that is life-cycle change, and not from the external environment. Cullen & Phelps (1978) also continued the ideas of stress.

Brown and Moore (1970), similarly to Wolpert (1966), present the idea that the environment provides stimuli to which the household responds and a state of stress results. This concept of internal and external stressors is central to Brown and Moore's (1970) model of the migration decision. Even though each person reacts differently to stress, they argue that it remains a valid research goal to attempt to predict it i.e. characteristics of households that perceive given environmental conditions as stressors. Stressors in this arise from “disparity between the collective

needs of the household and the characteristics of its environment” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 2), prompted by significant change in households’ environment or in their needs, which could include life-cycle change. One response to stress may be to move. Also Brown and Moore (1970) suggest that there are stresses related to the environment, which could include the relocation of industrial sites, new motorways affecting accessibility, and also those affecting the needs of households. These could be changes in job or income and not only changes in life-cycle stage or family size.

Stress also has certain negative outcomes. Excessive stress levels may result in a hasty decision, disorganised search, or may focus on one destination, when closer examination of several alternatives is more beneficial. The after-effects of moving can also lead to stress.

“However, the negative effects of mobility have more recently been recognised as a contributor to stress in a strictly physiological or medical sense (Munton 1990; Munton and Forster 1990; Ford 1992)” (McPherson, 1994: 19).

Limited access to information and limited searches

Many authors propose that during the searching process, potential migrants have only limited access to information, thus limiting the search area. Theoretically an individual has access to a wide range of information, but in practice coverage may be limited to part of the environment only. Due to the limited availability of information the search can only be made within the area that information is available. This can be portrayed as a known spatial area but generally is portrayed as an abstract one, variously termed as action-space, aspiration region and activity space, after Brown and Moore (1970) and Wolpert (1965/6). Most behavioural analysis emphasises the ability of individuals themselves to access information and uses it as an explanation for whether a move is made or not. Barrett (1992) summarises this:

“A behavioural analysis assumes that decision-making is a function of two processes, firstly the quantity and quality of perceived information available to the potential migrant, and secondly, the ability of the migrant to make use of this information” (Barrett, 1992: 153).

This is influenced by the socio-economic and physical environment of migrants. Thus migrants are selected because of ability to access information and to overcome stresses and constraints (Barrett, 1992). Two ideas are central to the conceptualisation of these 'searching areas'. These are distance decay and the belief that the size of the area of search differs due to personal characteristics. Search areas differ for different groups.

Brown and Moore (1970) define search behaviour as "utilisation of and reaction to a variety of information sources or channels" (Brown and Moore, 1970: 6). Both Barrett (1992) and Brown and Moore (1970) describe the search process as being different for different subgroups, therefore different movement patterns and different propensities to migrate exist. The recognition of different subgroups is an important point to emphasise as aggregate or structural-level research rarely touches on this. Knowledge of the characteristics of different areas can come from direct contact and second hand information, although there has been much less work done on defining this (Brown and Moore, 1970: 8).

The extent of the search area has been variously conceptualised. Wolpert (1965/6) splits the concept of the limited search area into two; action space and activity space. The *action space* is a wider field of information available to the individual which is used in the search procedure. The narrower local area with which the individual has more frequent contact is described as the *activity space*, a subset of action space. Brown and Moore (1970) conceptualise that the first source of information sought by the migrant is within a household's *awareness space*, which is difficult to define, although part of it contains the journey-to-work.

"For the most part, our concept of awareness space conforms to Wolpert's (1965) concept of action space. Also, it is similar to the psychologist's concept of a cognitive map (Tolman, 1948)" (Brown and Moore, 1970: 8).

Also, it is generally recognised that the extent of these search areas differs for different groups of migrants.

"The households' search space, like its awareness space, tends to possess a distinctly social, economic and spatial character" (Brown and Moore, 1970: 8).

Brown and Moore (1970) recognise that due to the above differing information-processing ability of different sub-groups, phase 2 stages are realised only within a limited area, termed the *awareness space* of the household. Brown and Moore (1970) suggest that there are upper and lower limits on criteria relating to both the dwelling and to the environment, and conceptualise these limits to form an *aspiration region*. This becomes the focus for the individual or household in searching for a new house. It should be noted that *action spaces*, *activity spaces* and *aspiration regions* do not solely consist of spatial areas.

“the personal reasons for ... [migration] are connected with the economic, physical and social environment in which the migrant finds himself. The process advances through the obtaining of information about the alternative choices available until the point of decision is reached, which is then followed by the move itself, adaptation to the new surroundings or re-migration (see Wolpert 1965:60; ... Bourne 1981:137-141; Lewis 1982:103, 129-133; ...” (Karjalainen, 1989: 3).

Very importantly, Thorns (1980b) recognises that the *arena of choice* differs for different people.

Building on Peterson’s (1967) concept of including differential weights, Brown and Moore (1970) further refine their ‘aspiration region’ into a sequential definition of sub-regions using the most important criteria to filter choices i.e. first the selection is reduced into only those houses that are appropriate sizes, only then do other criteria come into play to refine the choice further. Also and very importantly, Brown and Moore (1970) introduce a time dimension, as experience increases, so the search process will be improved. As searching progresses, the actuality of availability sets in, and aspiration may be drastically reduced, possibly resulting in the decision to stay in the original house i.e. “adjust place utility *in situ*” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 6). This explains why some people begin to search but do not in fact move.

Similar ideas to Brown and Moore’s (1970) *aspiration region* are mirrored in other authors’ work. For instance, Forbes (1989) proposes an “interplay between spatial and aspatial scanning” (Forbes, 1989: 53), with the potential mover operating in two parallel worlds seeking the right geographical location and the right size and type of

accommodation with the criteria limiting the actual search area. Harper (1991) terms this search area as an *arena*, which could be known or abstract, and as the search nears completion this area becomes narrowed and is then termed a *focus*.

Search areas are also limited by distance decay. In all models, it is recognised that sources of information exhibit strong distance decay i.e. there is much less information about far away places. This may help explain why most moves are local (see Chapter 1). The reasons for moving house then need to be closely tied up with the current environment, because of the process of collecting information on possibilities within the local environment is subject to distance decay.

“The resulting search for and evaluation of dwelling opportunities takes place within the confines of the intended migrant’s *action-space* [subset of all locations within urban area which the migrant has enough information on to assign place utilities to them]” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 1).

Distance decay is not enough to describe search area, also:

“representation of the awareness information surface must be accomplished by establishing a functional relationship between *degree of awareness* (or amount of information) and the social, economic and locational characteristics of the intended migrant households and each urban location within the awareness space ...” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 11).

Downs (1970) presents a dynamic idea centring on how information is processed, with the individual decision-maker central to the process. The valuable aspects of this particular ‘conceptual schema for research into geographic space perception’ is that although it is an acknowledged vast oversimplification, the present author feels the dynamic nature of the ideas is crucial in order to capture changing human behaviour interaction with changing society. It is this aspect of Downs (1970) that should be carried into future conceptualisations. Lewis (1982) adapted this schema slightly by adding perceptual filters and a migration component, so that the result of the thought process is either a decision to migrate or not, or a continuation of the search by gathering more information in the real world. Seavers (1996) further adapts this basic schema to encompass a conceptual framework for considering joint decision-making in housing migration decisions.

Summary

Researchers have, in practice, taken parts of this general advice on board and have spilt their research into at least two stages: the decision to leave and to choose, and down to the household level. However, many of these models of migration decision-making are neither desirable, as seen in the critique, nor are possible, as there are problems faced by all researchers in measuring the processes involved in migration decision-making. This author has a number of concerns with the above detailed decision-making models for migration which are detailed in the following section.

Critique of aspects of past models of migration decision-making: lessons to be learned

The behavioural approach to migration research with its decision-making models is unrealistic, impracticable and indeed not always desirable. Woods (1979: 194), amongst others, recognises the many difficulties in adopting this behavioural angle on research. Certain common problems can be highlighted throughout the whole of the behavioural approach. These problems with commonly used behaviouralist models can be summarised under the following headings and are discussed in order.

- Lack of holistic context
- Impracticability of testing means that many of the behaviouralist migration decision-making models remain largely unsubstantiated
- Over-emphasis on free will and under-emphasis of constraints
- All stages do not always exist nor are necessarily sequential
- These models are not universally applicable to all groups, scales and areas
- Models tend to be too abstract, leading to the individual and cultural aspects being neglected
- Lack of longitudinal aspect or a temporal perspective

Lack of holistic context

Lacking a holistic context refers to both theoretical and practical contexts. With regard to the theoretical angle, individual and structural perspectives are not considered simultaneously in most of the decision-making models. On a more practical level, the context often only looks at movers and most models are not created bearing both movers and stayers. First and foremost, it is important to point out that any comprehensive model of migration decision-making should consider both the micro- and macro-context. A major criticism of most behavioural migration research is that it is partial. This study recognises that an examination of the differences in motivations at the individual level is only one of the areas that are to do with the move. Economic influences, including wage differentials, the state of the economy, housing availability, pricing, all at the macro-level are very important; however, they form a whole other topic for research. The issue of determining the importance of individual and structural factors in the decision to migrate is mirrored by the theoretical debate in the discipline of geography itself.

Secondly, the lack of a holistic context is also shown in that it is not looked at in context of both movers and stayers. Brown and Moore (1970) advocate an approach in which “the entire context of the decision to seek a new residence is taken into account, and a mover-stayer framework is adopted” (page 4). Future migration studies should take heed of these authors who suggest that survey studies focusing upon the decision-making characteristics of the individual household, “must be viewed in both a spatial context a mover-stayer framework” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 12). This author recognises the importance of questioning both movers and stayers; however, as the MHCS examined only movers, this has not been possible in the main quantitative analysis. However in an attempt to introduce this context, a smaller amount of work was carried out on the BHPS, examining the preferences of movement for eventual movers as well as for those who did not actually move. This author recognises that ultimately for a holistic examination, dwelling and environment satisfaction should be gauged for those who do not move, in order to say that dissatisfaction relating to these areas has caused people to move.

Impracticability of testing

The ideas of behavioural geography cannot be tested with aggregate data, instead more micro-level testing is needed. However these models to a large extent remain unsubstantiated, due to the practicality of obtaining information for testing at this level.

“ ‘Behavioural geography’ has been concerned with theoretical concepts in order to explain the individual’s migration decision behaviour and can create models such as that put forward by Brown & Moore, which can be adopted. But it has neglected empirical research at the micro-level which should test the theoretical approach” (Popp, 1976: 305).

A further problem which makes these models Impracticable is highlighting difference.

Garner (1979) comments that behaviouralists have been “more successful in conceptualising and hypothesising than actually making their theories operational and testing them” (Garner, 1979: 23). Part of the problem involved in making these theories operational lies in the impracticability of adequate data collection. Brown and Moore (1970) also recognise that the problems of measuring and data collection “prevent the complete recording of decision processes for a large number of movers” (Brown and Moore, 1970: 10). Woods (1979) also criticises these approaches on the grounds of impracticability as it is not possible to set up studies to compare migrants’ attitudes and perceptions to their actual behaviour. However, with the commencement of the BHPS in the early nineties, an opportunity is presented to compare preference to move and the preferred reason for move to whether an actual move occurs, and if so, what the actual reasons for this are. Woods (1979) did condition his remarks on the impracticability of behavioural approaches, by accepting that they have done much to widen the previously narrow scope of migration studies. Woods (1979) recognised the value of migration decision-making models in clarifying migration theory, specifically naming Wolpert (1965/6) and Pred (1969).

Part of the problems in practicality is that an artificial distinction is being applied, as the distinction is not sequential and ordered. The two-part distinction used in many of the behaviouralists’ models has been heavily criticised. For example, Karjalainen

(1989) criticises the push-pull distinction as one-sided, with its emphasis on rational, purposeful behaviour. Many people experience confusion in trying to split their motivation neatly into these two distinct categories, 'reasons for leaving' and 'reasons for choosing'. Thus the reliability of data collected using this model as a premise, as the MHCS has done, can be questioned. As Rossi elaborates, "this distinction is clearly an analytical convenience, since in actual decisions made by households such a separation may not in fact exist" (1980: 33). Again this poses a challenge for future collectors of migration data.

The problems with highlighting differences is that it is much harder to generalise differences into a theory.

"Sozialgeographie [social geography], on the other hand, has dealt with empirical work at the micro-level, above all with methods of empirical social science, for a long time, putting a special emphasis on group-specific differentiations, but has sometimes shown a lack of theory" (Popp, 1976: 305).

It should be noted, however, that this in itself does not make them wrong or even inappropriate.

Over-emphasis on free will and under-emphasis of constraints

A major criticism that can be levelled at most of the behavioural modelling of the migration decision is that the amount of free will given to the individual has been over-emphasised. Past behaviouralist approaches have been heavily criticised for not placing enough focus on the context in which the decision is made, and especially ignoring any structural constraints. Instead, the importance of free will in the decision is over-emphasised. Woods (1979), believing man's actions to be subject to many constraints, criticises Wolpert's (1965) scheme in particular for its concentration on free will. The behaviourists seem to have paid little attention to incorporate a case of migration where place utility is effectively decreased by forces outwith the individual's control, such as homelessness, eviction, redundancy. Instead behaviourists focus too much, according to Golledge (1980: 19), on individual choice in migration behaviour.

“The behavioural approach can be criticised for the weight given to personal autonomy in decision-making (Murie 1975; Wiseman and Roseman 1979; Bassett and Short 1980). The approach undervalues the full range of obligations and constraints that may be in place in the physical, economic, social, cultural or political environment and as such must be viewed as a necessary but not sufficient response to earlier nomothetic models of migration” (McPherson, 1994: 22/23).

“Although often used in migration analysis, the behavioural approach has one serious flaw. It assumes that all decisions to migrate are made freely. It neglects to recognise that there is a wide variety of constraints, including physical, economic and social as well as legal constraints upon migration, which operate in all societies. It can therefore be regarded as only a partial explanation of migration patterns” (Barrett, 1992: 153).

Forbes (1989) also criticises many of the past models of decision-making as being simplistic conceptualisations, which ignore factors which may impose constraints. Two examples of constraints, both which can delay action indefinitely, are lack of an alternative place at the right time and lack of sufficient finance. Similarly Brown and Moore (1970) suggest that changes in circumstances are on-going and are affected by a broader context including planning policy, socio-economic and demographic changes. Thorns (1980a) in his review of past approaches is able to categorise them into those that concentrate on the individual to the exclusion of the institutional context of mobility, and vice versa, thus pointing to the extent of the tendency to avoid an examination of both choices and constraints. The concept of choices and constraints need to be further investigated and is mentioned as an area for future research is the conclusion to this thesis. Before more detailed migration decision-making models can be investigated, more detailed data is needed. The shortage of data needs to be tackled first before certain aspects of the decision can be further investigated and small-scale investigations resulting in models of migration decision-making can be confirmed or refuted.

Thus there should be a recognition of choices *and* constraints in these models. Thorns (1980a & b) goes on to develop one of the very models which attempt to recognise the parallel existence of these two phenomena, and as such deserves fuller attention. Thorns (1980b: 51) concludes that much of the literature on housing mobility over-emphasises choice and ignores the structural constraints, thus producing misleading results. As a reaction to this he produced his own model which shows that societal housing values influence individual housing goals. Furthermore, possible attainment of these goals is constrained at the societal level, by such as economic structure, public policies, financing of housing, building activity, and planning regulations, as these factors influence the supply of housing, and by constraints at the household level. So there are two levels of constraints, at both the individual and the societal level. Both sets of constraints determine whether housing aspirations can be translated into actual demand. Thorns (1980b) points to the economic factors such as income as being most significant but also identifies residential history and structure (life-cycle) as constraining the choice of a house. Thorns' (1980b) model is more realistic, recognising that other forces condition the amount of free choice in the decision, and that the decision-making environment is often far from ideal. Thorns' (1980b) model varies from others in that the concept of deficit compensation is placed within a framework involving constraints. Thus both whether a desire for mobility will arise and the likelihood of an actual move can be accurately assessed. This is good in that by taking into account the constraints, it can be seen both why the desire to move has come about and how likely it is to actually move. As Thorns (1980b) elaborates:

“The desire to compensate for a perceived deficit may provide the impetus [trigger] but the constraints already identified at either the social or household level condition the extent to which the goal can be achieved at any one time and through any one move” (Thorns, 1980b: 54).

Basically Thorns' (1980b) model recognises that these housing values (goals) are crucial when developing a model of the housing system, as well as simultaneously recognising the importance of choices and constraints. Thorns (1980b) further points out that the searching area in which the choices are made is also constrained “within a structure, and the elements of that structure present constraints upon the individual's

choices” (Thorns, 1980b: 51). Thorns (1980a/1980b) widened the debate. Notwithstanding, problems still remain with Thorns (1980a) ideas, in that it is still very individual with little consideration or incorporation of structural context. Thorns (1980a) is still basically demand-oriented, and only deals with factors which control the supply of housing opportunities, which ultimately control the amount of actually realised mobility, in a limited way. Thorns (1980b) does incorporate ‘constraints’ to a fuller extent but still from the perspective of the individual. If he was proposing a comprehensive model then both aspects should have been incorporated. It is readily acknowledged that this thesis concentrates on the individual in the move, with structural factors presented only as contextual.

The importance of recognising constraints has also been acknowledged by other authors. Symon (1996: 4) points out the influence, both direct and indirect, of public policy, and so that is not all free choice.

“More recently there has been an acknowledgement that individual relocation decisions are made in a *decision-making environment* (Cadwallader, 1986) and that, in order to understand the household migration process, we must also examine the external constraints that surround it” (Harper, 1991: 25/6).

The present author recognises the existence of constraints and external influences on the decision-maker, and suggests that these external pressures should be recognised as exerting a strong, but not decisive, influence. Thus, although it is the behaviouralists who have done most research into decision-making, the typical behavioural focus should be recognised as an inherently partial one, as there is a complex interplay between choices and constraints, and this should be acknowledged at the very least in any migration research. However, it is not appropriate to use micro decision-making models of migration to study involuntary migration, such as eviction, as this migration is not desired by the individual and choice factors have no part to play.

All stages are not always necessary nor sequential

Many of the already described migration decision-making models have sequential and/or ordered stages. However, a major weakness with these models is that some of the actual moves do not go through all these distinct stages. In particular cases, push and pull factors can often be seen as integral, whereas in other cases there may be only a push or a pull factor. For instance, forced migration is purely because of repelling factors, whereas target migration is purely because of an attraction to a new place of residence (Karjalainen, 1989). Forbes' (1989) model also clearly illustrates the idea that some moves are neither strictly due to pushes from the old house nor pulls to the new house and area, and so reasons are not sequential. Instead, these can be explained by a gradual decline in satisfaction, predisposing factors, followed by some event which precipitates action; the trigger factor (Forbes, 1989). The concept of a trigger factor still assumes dissatisfaction, but yet does not necessarily assume an ordered layout of leaving reasons followed by reasons for choosing. Thus this generalised pattern ignores the possibility of involuntary moves, with the households having no desire to move, and this is only brought about through changes in external circumstances which force the move.

“Rossi found that one in four of the moves in his study were involuntary and other studies in both the USA and Britain have found forced moves in proportions ranging from 9% to over 20% (McCarthy, 1976; Watson, 1973; Clark, 1970; Popp, 1976; Short, 1978). The problem is not only widespread but it is particularly associated with moves into the public sector ...” (Garner, 1979: 39).

Popp (1976: 303/4) highlights circumstances where the search is omitted. For instance, a new house may be seen that is so attractive that this may stimulate the desire to move. In such a case, the reasons for leaving and the searching process are bypassed, and the move is only determined by a strong pull.

As shown in above paragraph, not all the stages portrayed in many of the models exist in the migration-decision. Similarly, not all stages are necessarily sequential. In many behavioural models of migration, it is assumed that stress or dissatisfaction occurs, stimulating the desire to move, followed by the search and then the choice of

a new house. However, even early on, the order of these stages was disputed and it was recognised that the stages are not necessarily sequential. Rossi, writing in 1955, asserts "... it appears that the stages of mobility were not so much ordered steps but activities that could happen more or less simultaneously and most likely influence each other" (1980: 24). Nevertheless, the basic sequential model was not abandoned. Much later, similar criticisms were still being levelled. Harper (1991) similarly observes that there is not necessarily a sequential order:

"While the behaviour school has been more analytical in its approach, it can be criticised for presenting the decision-making process as a logically conceptualised operation, with the household fully aware of the opportunities and constraints before them" (Harper, 1991: 26).

Harper's (1991) approach is not entirely new, but contains aspects of other models which can be seen in a somewhat modified form. Harper's (1991) model avoided the sequential layout of past behavioural approaches; in this way she more fully encompasses the whole context, in part due to her methodology. Qualitative interviewing was used to obtain a general feeling for the whole circumstances surrounding the move. In order to gain an "understanding of the migration context as a whole" (Harper, 1991: 26), the processes involved in the move were asked for. This avoids asking for just the reasons/key elements of the move, as Harper (1991) believed that this immediately narrows the scope of the survey, and imposes a sequential order onto the thoughts of the migration decision-maker. Harper (1991) also notes that the importance placed on any of these stages varies, and that the order of the stages catalyst, search arena and focus may often be non-sequential, with the arena at times providing both the catalyst and the focus.

Lewis (1982: 100) also points out that the situation is not as completely clear-cut as many models point to. An individual may become dissatisfied with a present location and move, or even if satisfied with the present place, may get information about better opportunities elsewhere and so move; or several pushes and pulls may be operating and interacting at the same time. Much confusion arises from this sequential assumption when these models are applied. Many people experience confusion in trying to split motivations neatly into these two distinct categories, 'reasons for leaving' and 'reasons for choosing'; thus these earlier sequential models

can be clearly recognised as over-simplifications. In other words, these areas of the migration decision are not only of use in strict order of progression.

Models are not universally applicable to all groups, scales and areas

Much of the research on migration decision-making has been carried out in urban residential environments (Brown and Moore, 1970; Wolpert, 1965/6; Rossi, 1955; Garner, 1979), although Harper (1991) has shown that many of these ideas can be adapted to research in rural areas. Similarly, her own ideas formed in a rural setting can be adapted to other areas. However, it is much more controversial to adapt the generally small-scale research, typically carried out by behaviouralists, to large-scale generalisations. As has been seen earlier, it is difficult to verify behavioural ideas as the usually limited testing is only at a micro-scale.

A failing with many of the models at this level is that it is not always made clear that they do not apply to all groups. Possible criticism of Seavers (1996) is that this model is only representative of joint decision-making in housing search behaviour. Very importantly, Seavers (1996) makes clear that different types of households from different social class and ethnic groups may well display different decision-making patterns, but it is rightly stressed that the model produced is based only on middle-class movers. Seavers (1996) stresses the importance of gender and an examination of processes within the household. These topics deserve more consideration than can be given to them in this thesis, and are possibilities for further research.

Models tend to be too abstract

The early behavioural approaches have effectively de-personalised the whole migration decision-making process, making it a sequential and rationally thought out decision. This author believes the feelings of the real person at this stressful time seem to have been overshadowed in the search for order. For the majority of people, moving house is one of most stress-inducing events in their lives, the other two being divorce and bereavement. This abstraction can be reflected in the ease in which Brown & Moore's (1970 - reprint), Popp's (1976) and Lewis' (1982) ideas are

presented in a flow chart. Similarly Wolpert (1966) translates his findings into a mathematical 'Ecological System Model' and again reduces individuals' thought processes to numbers. Surprisingly few authors take account of the inherently and arguably the most important aspect of migration decision, the actual person who is moving, who has distinctive characteristics and their feelings. Notable exceptions being Simmel (1971) who, as McPherson (1994) comments, notes "the contrasts of feelings engendered by migration" (McPherson, 1994: 21), and Fielding (1992a), with his emphasis on culture who succeeds in placing the person back into the process. Both Simmel (1971) and Fielding (1992a/1992b) emphasise the individual's involvement in migration. This, although, it seems not easily forgotten, in reality the individual has been often by-passed in the search for generality.

Lack of longitudinal aspect or a temporal perspective

Most of the early behavioural models on migration behaviour do not encompass a longitudinal perspective. This author suggests that Brown and Moore's (1970) goal of examining the entire context of the migration decision is indeed a worthy one. However, these authors stopped short of introducing a longitudinal context, although advocating a relatively holistic approach. The longitudinal perspective has been included in some research (Goldstein, 1958; Michelson, 1977; Cullen & Phelps, 1978; Thorns, 1980a & b; Karjalainen, 1989; Harper, 1991; Halfacree & Boyle, 1993; Mooney, 1993; Fitchen, 1994; Lelievre & Bonvalet, 1994; Milligan, 1996a/1996b; Gutting, 1996b). Some of these are reviewed with in Chapter 2. In recognising the importance of a temporal perspective, the models that ignore a longitudinal perspective can be criticised for not placing the decision in a holistic context. This aspect, although difficult to measure, should be incorporated.

Summing up of the critique

The main points to be drawn from the previous discussion of the behavioural approach are that firstly, it is important to attempt to introduce a longitudinal context, or at the very least some indication that each decision is part of an on-going process in a person's lifetime. Secondly, the decision should be seen in a holistic context with

consideration of both choices and constraints evident in the decision. Thirdly, the sequential nature of the decision needs to be rejected as it imposes an order and rigidity that can, but does not necessarily, exist in the decision-maker's thoughts. Fourthly, the oversimplification involved in these models needs to be clearly recognised, although it is unavoidable when seeking to simplify and generalise in order to tease out application to migration theory. The behaviourist approach is important in that it has made researchers aware of the processes involved in the decision i.e. that there is not just one decision and one influence. This author proposes that these areas should be included in any model or research on migration decision-making, and be used as an ideal which the present author's model will strive to incorporate. More recent developments, including Forbes (1989), Harper (1991) and Halfacree and Boyle (1993), highlight some of these strengths. Common themes are evident in this research, although whilst some ideas are kept constant in these more recent adaptations, some are developed,. Part of this progression is the acceptance of the longitudinal context as standard and a more holistic context in some of the more recent work on the migration decision.

Putting past models to the test: applicability

A selection of available migration studies applying some of the basic premises of the behavioural models reveals which parts relate most closely reflect the reality. Many surveys and conceptualisations of the migration decision, including the Migration and Housing Choice Survey (MHCS) questionnaire, attempt to split movers' motivations neatly into two distinct categories, 'reasons for leaving' and 'reasons for choosing'. Even though it is possible to criticise the simplicity of the 'push-pull' model, it is at the same time important not to dismiss the significance of the concept as it is important to differentiate between these sets of reasons as they are distinctive. This distinction is an important part of the behavioural approach which has been taken on board by those conducting surveys.

As an example of this, STMBC (1990) reviewed their method of questioning between the 1989 and 1990 study. In 1989 the reasons for moving and choosing were asked in a single question "so factors such as a house having an attractive environment

scored highly, although this would not have been a reason for deciding to move in the first place” (STMBC, 1990: 14). Learning from this in 1990, STMBC (1990) asked for the reasons for choosing (pulls) separately from the reasons for moving (pushes), as did the MHCS. STMBC (1990) found out through their experience that it is much more revealing to do this, as pulls are distinctly different to pushes. Munro, Keoghan & Littlewood (1995: 1) note the importance of splitting reasons into push and pull, however the SHCS asked only about the reasons for the move and did not split the question. This has advantages, in that migrants are not forced to impose this rigidity on their thoughts and the researcher can break this down at a later stage, as well as disadvantages, in that it encourages the migrant to think about both aspects of the move, and thus draws fuller answers. Building on the discussion of previous models, in any model of the decision-making process these two processes should be able to be perceived separately, although this should not be imposed rigidly. Push can outweigh any pull factors or vice versa.

The distinctiveness of reasons for leaving and choosing is to be seen in various ways. Not only does there tend to be a multi-factorial influence on the choice of a new house, whereas there tends to be only just over one reason for leaving, but also these pulls are often found to be significantly different to pushes (MHCS; Rossi, 1955; STMBC, 1990). In the MHCS it was found the average mover gave 2.7 reasons for choosing the new house, while only 1.4 for leaving the old house. Similarly, in Rossi’s (1955) study the reasons for choosing tended to be multi-factorial, whereas there tended to be fewer influences involved in the reasons for leaving. Referring back to the discussion of trigger factors (Forbes, 1989; Harper, 1991; Seavers, 1996) above, if there is only one reason given for leaving, and, as was found in the MHCS, this is often the case, it is likely that this reason is the trigger factor. However, this reason alone is only a superficial explanation of the move (Gutting, 1996), and is itself the culmination of a dissatisfaction with a number of factors that culminate in the break-down of the original place utility (Wolpert, 1965/1966). The seemingly unrelated nature of the reasons for leaving and choosing could confirm this. The underlying dissatisfaction with the old area would be looked to be compensated for in the new area, however the trigger acts only as a spark for the move and is not necessarily related to the aspects that would be sought in a new location or home.

Thus although the trigger is an important concept, fuller information on the move should be looked for in the surrounding context. This has variously been conceptualised as predisposing factors (Forbes, 1989), and later a longitudinal aspect to the context has been introduced. Examples of this include Mooney (1993) with her research using housing histories, Halfacree and Boyle (1993) with their biographical approach and Gutting (1996b) using a longitudinal approach to construct narratives of people's moving decisions. Thus a broad perspective, especially over time, is required, and not a narrowing in on any one reason as has so often occurred in the past.

The results of Tacoli's (1996) investigation into Filipino labour migrants in Rome finds that nearly all the interviewees gave more than one reason, thus pointing up the inadequacy of studies which only ask for one reason. In seeing this in terms of applicability, it is not possible to channel people's thoughts into one or two reasons if the researcher is hoping to get a true recreation of reality. Use of qualitative interviewing tends to avoid this reduction e.g. Tacoli (1996). There are problems involved in offering migrants pre-designated sets of reasons, as each migration flow does have a particular set of reasons different from others. For instance, reasons for international migration are completely different from reasons for internal migration. Hence many advantages are evident from the use of qualitative unstructured interviewing.

Another strength of the behavioural approach that has filtered its way down to survey methodologies is that a broad range of factors is responsible for the move. Previously aggregate modelling especially has assumed there was just one reason, one of the most common being wage differentials. STMBC (1990) asked the household to give only a single or main reason for moving house, as they had previously assumed such a financially large decision would be motivated by one primary reason. However, this was not always found to be the case. A number of households identified a series of minor reasons, which arose at the same time prompting the decision to move. This supports the theory that there are many influences that culminate in the decision and also that although it may possible to identify one reason, which may be the trigger, it

is important to remember that this too is the culmination of one's life experience and change in the place utility. Garner (1979) generalises that "the basis for all migration lies in a dissatisfaction with the contemporary environment" (Garner, 1979: 24). So a very broad range of factors could be responsible. The importance of recognising the breadth of factors involved in the decision needs to be clearly related to the importance of recognising the whole context and as previously explained, the longitudinal approach.

A further strength of these past models, which is borne out in the application of these ideas, is the split between housing factors and the environment factors. A breakdown of place-utility may occur not because of factors internal to the household, but external in the environment, such as building of a motorway nearby. In such a case the move may be made only to maintain an existing level of well-being, and thus a move is not always to improve a migrant's circumstances (Petersen, 1970; Forbes, 1989). This is evident in many of the previous models, such as Brown and Moore (1970) and Forbes (1989). One of the factors leading to the desire to leave is the perceived merits of the potential destination area, the general image of the place. Often once the general area of the destination is chosen, using such environmental 'pull' factors as amenities or commuting distance, a further choice is then made concerning a particular house i.e. housing specific factors. Thus, research shows that although there is a split between environmental and housing factors, these should *not* be seen as sequential or indeed mutually exclusive. For instance, Rex and Moore's (1967) research suggested that the "most desirable form of housing was the owner occupied, single family detached suburban house in the outer suburb" (Thorns, 1980b: 50) i.e. both the housing and environmental specifications work in conjunction with each other.

Different research strategies reveal different facets of the migration decision i.e. different tools give different answers. Different strategies reveal different facets of the migration decision. Tacoli (1996) points out that there are different strategies for looking at migration. For the examination of Filipino labour migrants to Rome, a household strategy lends itself to looking at this flow of women. This allows a look at the intra-household negotiation and the bargaining power of individuals is exposed.

Neither the push-pull concept nor the structuralist perspective has a lot to offer in this particular case. Hence it is seen that different tools need to be involved for particular questions, again showing the inadequacy of a generalised approach.

The importance of a longitudinal context

The longitudinal context is summarised in Chapter 2. Moves are inter-related, with past moves affecting future moves, and motivations cannot be neatly parcelled up for each individual move. Some recent ideas; Harper (1991), Forbes (1989), Halfacree & Boyle (1993) and Gutting (1996a) do not present a sequential process, but instead are more longitudinal in outlook. In so doing, they place less emphasis on the individual parts of the migration decision and attempt to examine the migration decision more as a whole. It is not that a behavioural approach cannot incorporate a longitudinal context but just that it rarely does. In fact, most migration research rarely looks at longitudinal aspects. The problem in the past with trying to incorporate a temporal or longitudinal aspect has been lack of data. However a useful source now exists, the BHPS. This is not to say that it has not been studied at all. The following section presents a brief overview of a selection of authors who did include a longitudinal or temporal aspect to migration.

Cullen & Phelps (1978) were influential in introducing a temporal perspective, with their time-budget diary. The suggested application of their ideas is in the spatial and temporal organisation of large cities. Even behaviouralists themselves, Cullen & Phelps (1978), admit that:

“A rigid behaviourist position is untenable ... However ... behaviour does vary systematically both over space and time ...spatial and temporal factors ... proved to be significant” (Cullen & Phelps, 1978: 180).

The longitudinal context was introduced by Goldstein (1958), and broadly taken up in the large amount of research using housing histories (e.g. Fitchen, 1994; Mooney, 1993) and formalised/theorised in terms of the biographical approach (Halfacree and Boyle, 1993), again which is increasingly being taken on board by recent researchers, Milligan (1996a/1996b) and Gutting (1996a). Forrest and Murie (1992a) use not

people's housing histories but dwelling histories to examine change on a rural council estate, and later do examine housing histories (Forrest and Murie, 1987). Other researchers too, described below, have used the longitudinal or temporal perspective.

There is a substantial weight of findings in favour of incorporating examination of the decision in a more holistic, longitudinal fashion. Seavers (1996) finds a long-term strategy is evident in the decision-making process. Karjalainen (1989) stresses how the migration process should be recognised as drawing from individual decisions, and "it should not be regarded as a discrete event, but rather as a long-term process ..." (Karjalainen, 1989: 3). Michelson (1980) generally proposes that residential mobility is a dynamic and on-going process. Lelievre & Bonvalet (1994) reconstructed the residential history of a cohort born between 1926 and 1935 on a sample of Parisians by the joint analysis of two longitudinal surveys. They remark on the advantages offered by such longitudinal data but also comment on new problems that arise in analysing it.

Pahl and Pahl (1971) found that one of the main things to come out of their longitudinal research is that the characteristics of a migration were dependent on the stage that the couple have reached in their life-cycle. Further to this, Seavers, (1996: 4) finds that gender relations change over the life-cycle. Seavers (1996) discusses the decision-making process in terms of gendered roles. Other authors investigating the same issues have suggested that households "should be seen as occupying different positions along a continuum from 'leader' to 'follower' and these positions can change over a household's life-cycle (Dudleston et al., 1995)" (Seavers, 1996: 4).

In explaining why some groups continue to move i.e. sequential mobility, Michelson (1973) introduces the concept of 'deficit compensation'. This is summarised by Thorns (1980a: 4).

"desire for mobility can be a constant one until all perceived deficits in the current residential situation are compensated. This could clearly be a very lengthy process" (Thorns, 1980a: 3).

All these models, including a longitudinal aspect, explain why some groups continue to move, as each move can be seen in terms of a long-term goal.

Later, Michelson (1977) developed the idea of 'deficit compensation'. He carried out a longitudinal study of 761 families in Greater Toronto. He concluded that it was proposed families go through a 'family mobility cycle', in which the ideas of the life-cycle are combined with those of long-term aspirations and short-term evaluative criteria. His findings emphasise that migration behaviour was conducted in respect of long-term goals. Michelson (1980) proposed that how people both evaluate the house they occupy and the criteria by which they judge housing are functions of the family's long-range aspirations, and whether they feel capable of achieving them. The aspirations of migrants are conditioned by societal norms and the attitudes towards housing are conditioned by constraints on achievement of aspirations. Thus yet again this highlights the interplay between choices and constraints and how they modify each other.

Michelson (1980) and Thorns (1980a) further develop these ideas on the 'family mobility cycle'. To summarise these, if residential mobility is seen not just as a reaction to stress, for instance family change resulting from the birth of a baby, but as a rationally motivated behaviour in respect of long-term goals, then these housing goals of individuals and families become very important, as do the strategies they attempt to adopt to fulfil their goals. Thorns (1980a) raises the question of whether it is possible to identify 'housing careers' which would be housing mobility strategies consciously planned to reach, over time, the desired housing goals of the individual or household. Symon (1996: 3) advances these ideas again, and further points out that qualitative, in-depth interviewing is also useful in illuminating the strategies behaviour of people concerned with meeting long-term housing goals as well as the tactical behaviour of people solving short-term housing problems. However, often moves are made not as part of a long-term strategic plan but as rational responses to particular situations, such as divorce, which may often be moves with very little free choice. Thus the idea of a long-term goal may not be applicable in every move that is made. There are cultural norms in regard to these long-term goals, as highlighted by (Michelson, 1980). He finds that there is a:

“specific kind of family mobility cycle evidenced so strongly in North America, involving the owner occupied, single family house as the normative goal ...” (Michelson, 1980: 39).

Later he finds the same goal for households in Sweden.

Life-cycle should be included in a longitudinal context. Thorns (1980a) correctly observes life-cycle stages not enough on their own, but that the total context within which a household develops its particular life-cycle should be examined. Migration histories should be looked at, but the social, political and economic context that these histories are formed in must be taken into account too. Thorns’ (1980a & b) research from a sociologist’s perspective is important because geographers have come to acknowledge the importance of a longitudinal perspective only relatively recently (for instance; Hagerstrand, 1970; Håkansson & Müller, 1995; Harper, 1991; Halfacree & Boyle, 1993) but it was considered by other disciplines some time ago. A thorough analysis of the housing market over time is indeed a laudable goal, although a complete analysis of the housing situation even of 1990 is beyond the scope of this PhD thesis.

The longitudinal aspect to a migration decision is more than just including life-cycle as a variable, but more important is that each decision is seen as part of a long-term plan. Over-concentration on life-cycle stages alone is not a solution, this should not be looked at to the exclusion of other factors, especially the existence of constraints at both the individual and societal level. This thesis recognises life-cycle stage and is also aware of a fuller longitudinal perspective. The results of the present author’s work suggest that life-cycle stage is a very important determinant of the motivation for the move. However, although some analysis of the BHPS has been conducted, this has only been running for 5 waves and does not allow the examination of a fuller longitudinal analysis of current panel members, nor does it provide migration histories for panel members. Thus this author recognises that stage in the life-cycle is not an adequate representation alone, yet does not have the data to explore this issue in more detail.

Halfacree & Boyle's (1993) important ideas on the biographical approach have been used as a way to theorise longitudinal work into migration. Halfacree and Boyle (1993) called for phenomenological conceptualisation of migration, with migration as a social action, drawing on all their knowledge collected during their life time. This approach avoids the limiting use of pre-conceived life-cycle stages which involve pigeon-holing to a great extent. As Gutting (1996a) highlights, each move can be seen in respect to over-riding ontological narratives, which bring a far greater understanding of the decision-making process than a look at each decision in isolation. Biographical techniques and use of longitudinal data sources are at present being used to try to highlight the on-going characteristic of migration. Li & Findlay (1996) comment that migration as an idea grows, changes and evolves, and a biographical approach can get at this.

APPENDIX K: GENERAL

SHORTCOMINGS OF DATA SOURCES

Introduction

There are five main shortcomings of data sources supplying information on migration which apply to either the MHCS or BHPS or to both of these sources. These shortcomings also apply to most of the other sources of migration information as well. The shortcomings are briefly described in Chapter 3 and are dealt with in this appendix in more detail.

Migration is an on-going process

The first problem common to most migration data sources is that cross-sectional sources of migration data cannot achieve a longitudinal perspective but can be useful in other ways. Thus the inadequacy of cross-sectional data sources in this regard are evident. Chapter 2 already revealed that the processes involved in migration decision-making are on-going and dynamic with no set order. The decision to move house should be considered as being part of an on-going process. Brown and Moore's (1970) research demonstrates the on-going nature of the decision-making process. Each decision should be seen as interacting with past and future decisions as well as with past and future societal, demographic and economic processes. A holistic view of the migration process needs to be taken, and part of this is to try to introduce a longitudinal perspective.

Reasons are oversimplification of complex factors

The second problem is that the reasons given in data sources supplying information on motivation for moving home, especially quantitative data sources, are an oversimplification of complex factors which influence the decision (Lichter & De Jong, 1989). There may be many different reasons which are actually considered in the move. These more than likely encompass factors at the individual level as well as

structural-level influences. The respondents may mention only one reason but this could be a proxy for many things. This may explain why the preferred reason to move is not the same as the actual reason to move. If only one reason is asked for in both cases, then the summary reason may not match the actual reasons, but fuller context of the wish to move may match with the fuller context of the actual decision to move. The scale of the MHCS, however, meant that the reasons offered had to be an oversimplification in order to allow large-scale data processing. However, now that this has been highlighted, it has to be accepted and worked with. Use of sources that channel people's reasons for moving into only one main reason mean that the complete decision-making process is obscured from the researcher and that parallel processes and conflicting desires within the migration decision are masked. The MHCS does offer pre-set reasons, but at least it does not insist that only one should be picked.

Retrospective recall and post-hoc rationalisation

The third extensive problem with migration research, using either cross-sectional or longitudinal data sources, is that after the move the migrant, with hindsight, may see their motives differently. This problem of retrospective recall is one experienced by all researchers. Most people remember their move because it is a stressful event in their lifetime, but it is questionable whether they recall accurately the processes surrounding their move. The examination of these processes is nearly always going to be retrospective as it is extremely difficult to examine the decision-making process as it happens. The analysis of the migration decision is further complicated by possible distortions occurring due to the time lapse between the move and the questioning. The most that can be done to reduce this problem is to minimise the time delay between the move and the interviewing.

In reconstructing the features of an event in the past,

“it is to be expected that the reconstruction will be partial and modified. The distortions and omissions tend to increase the further in to the past the memory is asked to go” (Rossi, 1980: 181).

It is possible that people may confuse the features they like most about the new home with reasons for leaving the old home. For example, 'quieter environment and open outlook' was given as a push factor in the 'other' reasons in the MHCS, and it is questionable whether in this case the desire for an open outlook was really the reason for leaving, but was rather a reflection of one of the features of the new home. In the MHCS the move was registered in 1990, while the questioning did not begin until October 1991 and continued into 1992, so that a considerable time lag occurred. It is possible that distortions and omissions on the part of the mover may have crept in.

Retrospective recall is a problem encountered by all migration researchers, using a variety of methods, both quantitative and qualitative, and is not specific merely to large-scale surveys. Seavers (1996) partly used qualitative methods in her research, and again used retrospective sampling, but made sure that all respondents were questioned within 12 months of the move and that most were questioned within 6 months of the move. Seavers (1996) states clearly that the time lapse between the move and the questioning is of crucial importance for memory recall: less than 12 months seemed reasonable for recalling such a large event in the household makeup. Similarly in Ni Laoire's (1996) research using qualitative methods, the problem of post-hoc rationalisation and retrospective recall arose, as the interviewees had to reconstruct the reasons for leaving as long as ten years after the move had been made.

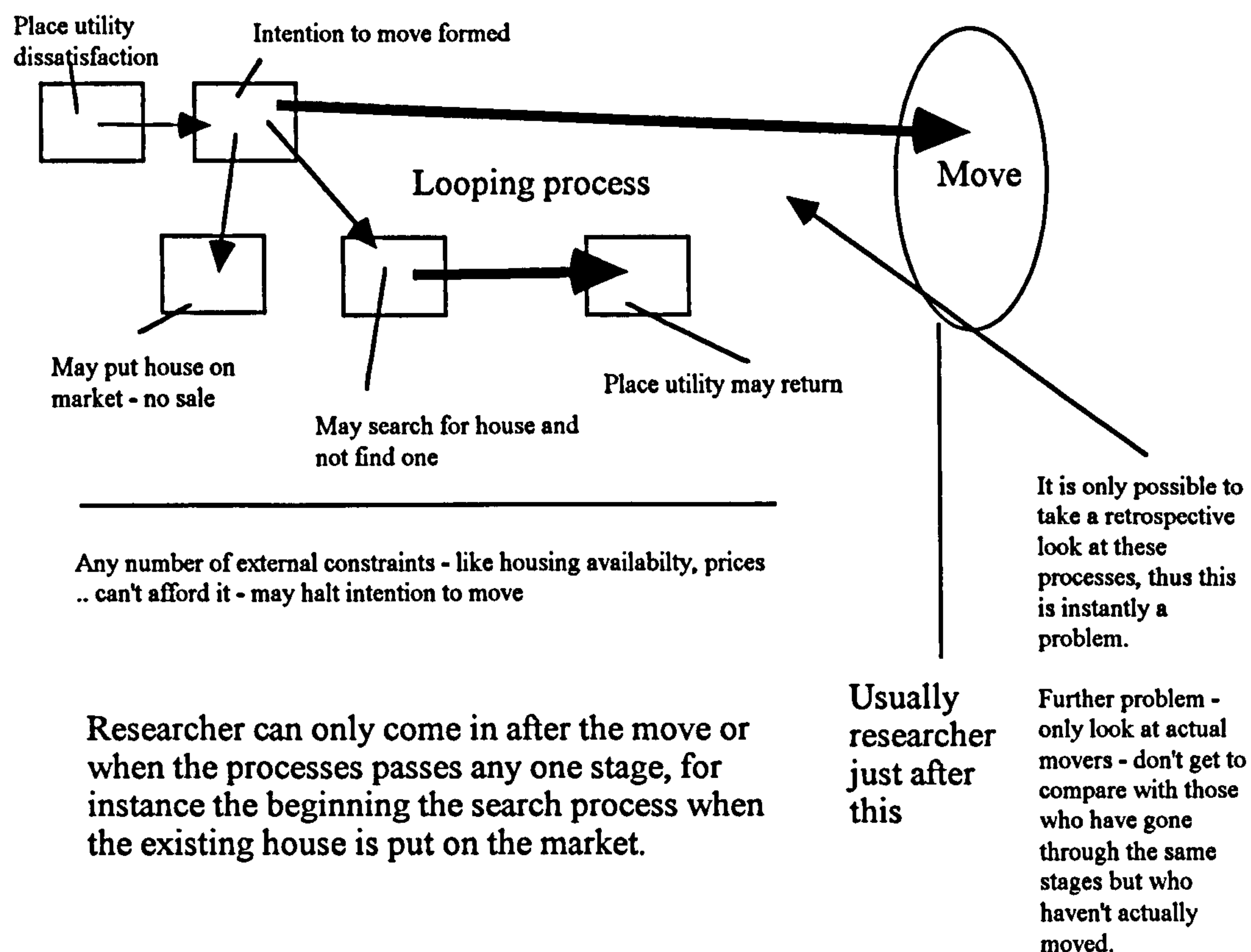
The problems of retrospective recall and post-hoc rationalisation are made more difficult to identify by the fact that most of the decision-making process is hidden from the researcher until after the migration decision has been made. However, in the future, the chances of this could be minimised by limiting the time delay between drawing the sample and sending out the questionnaires. In Britain the BHPS is the only large-scale data set¹⁰ which examines the preferred reason to move before the move occurs as well as the actual reasons for moving, after the move has occurred.

¹⁰ The SHCS provides this information for Scotland, but only a small number of the respondents constitute a panel which is not yet available, and in the 1996 survey the question relating to the reason for a move which has already taken place has been dropped, leaving only the motivation for an intended migration.

The 'hidden' nature of the processes involved

The fourth problem is that for the most part, up until a person actually moves, the bulk of the decision-making process remains screened from the researcher's view, as illustrated in Figure K-1.

Figure K-1: Hidden nature of the migration decision



Thus the physical act of moving home is the only evident outcome of the migration decision-making process. It is the process which leads up to this move which can provide an explanation of the move, yet it is effectively hidden from the migration researcher until the move is made.

In most sources of migration data, the move has taken place before the questioning occurs. Only when someone has actually moved, is it easily evident to the migration

researcher that a person has made a migration decision. Not all people who think about moving actually move - most people do not move even if dissatisfaction exists - and so the migration researcher has limited opportunity to measure the thought processes of a non-mover and compare them with those of an actual mover. However in Britain this is actually possible using the BHPS, but this information is present for only a small sub-set of the survey respondents.

As Brown and Moore (1970) advise, migration research should look at a mover-stayer framework. The 'hidden' nature of the on-going process of the decision to move house involves the commencement of dissatisfaction with place, and thoughts of moving which may or may not come to fruition. There is a set of cognitive processes associated with the move, most of which take place before the move is made. The MHCS looks only at the people who have gone through this decision-making process and have actually reached the culmination of it. Many more do not get this far, but in most data sources they have not been questioned, except for the BHPS.

Household decisions ?

The fifth problem is that there is no consensus on which moving unit to study, an entire migration flow, or one stratified by age or gender or into households or even individuals. The individual is in most cases a member of a household decision-making group. It is important to bear in mind that the entire household may not be responsible for the final decision to move. Conflicting interests of household members can easily be obscured if the household group is taken as a whole, as is usually the case with most of the existing survey data. In the case of the MHCS, the moving unit used was the household. This is a sensible unit of analysis to use, as the following quote highlights:

“ ... the fact that many moves involve groups of individuals who move together also means the moves involve household decision-making and are not simply the decision of any one individual within the household, as Da Vanzo (1977) so correctly points out” (Rossi, 1980: 20).

However conflicting desires may be concealed within a household. A constraint in the MHCS data set and in many others is that the questionnaire is filled in by only one member of the household, and the other members may have had different ideas. There is no way to tell if it was filled in by a male or a female, or if the respondent was the head of the household. It was requested only that it be filled in by the owner. On this basis, the validity of these responses could legitimately be questioned. Yet this is a common fault, and if it were to hinder analysis, then little progress would have been made in investigating this subject area. There is a fuller discussion of the shortcomings of the MHCS in Appendix E.

Seavers (1996) points out that within the behavioural literature there has been considerable debate about the validity of using only one household member in exploring the migration decision-making process. In order to get a feel for the internal processes of the household, interviewing the whole household is crucial for this. Indeed intra-household bargaining is a research topic in its own right, requiring specific research techniques (Seavers, 1996). Symon (1996: 3) further highlights that looking at marital separation reveals the inadequacy of conceptualising a 'household' mobility decision.

“In most cases, residential mobility after relationship breakdown is a ‘political’ process, involving competing interests of different family members. There is usually no single ‘migration event’. Household mobility after relationship breakdown is best seen as a *process* linking multiple migrations - at the point of separation, later movement out of the marital home, temporary housing moves by people moving out of the home, and moves to more ‘permanent’ accommodation” (Symon, 1996: 3/4).

Suffice it to say that it is important to be aware of this issue, but it is also important to keep in sight what this thesis is studying and what it is not.

Summing up

The main findings of this thesis, set out in the preceding chapters, have to be viewed in the context of these methodological problems common to researchers in this field. To recap, there are many methodological problems in trying to measure and define a

person's motivation for moving, as pointed out by Findlay and Rogerson (1993), amongst others, and these are now reiterated in the concluding part of this methodological chapter to stress their importance. These include, firstly, the processes involved in the migration decision, both the hidden thought processes before the decision to move is made and the more evident physical consequences of that decision. Secondly, these include the complexity of the intertwined push and pull reasons, and the recognition that factors do not work, either in isolation from others, or outside of an environment full of constraints. Other problems to be recognised include the concealment of conflicting motivations within households, or the omissions and distortions of the individual-level data, because of the time delay between the move and the questioning. Retrospective recall and the concealment of conflicting motivations within households, mean that motivations given on a postal questionnaire may not be a direct reflection of the migrants' reasons. Any findings are limited by these data constraints, however, it should be stressed that these general constraints are widespread and do not invalidate findings.

APPENDIX L: MODEL VALIDATION

There were four possible ways that the models of explanation for the choice of each of the reasons could be validated. Firstly, it was sensible to see how they differ or agree with the literature findings given in Chapter 2. These findings showed that life-cycle, especially, and also distance moved and housing were highly correlated with the reason for moving. This confirmed the findings in the literature to a certain extent, but showed that life-cycle stage was not the only influence on the reason for moving, but worked in conjunction with other factors. Secondly, confirmation of the results is also obtainable by comparison with the bivariate, explanatory analysis of Chapter 5. It is seen that those variables which have greatest explanatory weight in logistic regression were mostly similar to those which showed significant relationships in the chi-square tests of Chapter 5. Thirdly, the proposition that qualitative research could validate these quantitative models needs to be refuted. It is very debatable whether in-depth interviewing could ever validate statistical models. In this particular example, movers could be asked for their home type, age, education and so on and then their reasons for moving to see if the same associations were apparent. However, as characteristics and the reasons for moving were the only information which needs to be collected for validation purposes, this would be more simply collected by questionnaire. It remains seriously in doubt whether the results of any new collection of survey material would confirm the existing findings. This would have involved a substantially different time period, which could easily affect the reason people had for moving. This validation technique was therefore rejected. Finally, these findings could be tested using another data set. As the review in Chapter 3 of what was available shows, the most appropriate large-scale data set with motivational data for migration in Britain was the BHPS.

A problem with the models in Chapter 6 is that they do not pretend to be predictive, and realistically can be said to apply only to owner-occupier movers in Scotland in the early nineties. A problem in validating these models is that replication was not an option.

“Most human geography does not happen in laboratories [as physical geography does] but in complex human environments, and it has always been recognised that true replication was only rarely achievable. The best the researcher can usually do was to control conditions to minimise the number of variables involved, and use statistical techniques to assess the confidence we can attach to the outcomes” (Lindsay, 1997: 11-12).

Thus if a further study were to have been carried out, it would have involved different people moving in a different time period. This would not have validated the original findings. Therein lies the justification for attempting to replicate the tests on another data set collected in approximately the same time period. However, this does not guarantee similar results since a different sampling frame was used. Nevertheless the BHPS was felt to offer the best option for validating the MHCS models until the problems with the sample size became fully apparent.

Validity checking with the BHPS

A limited number of reasons in the BHPS were similar to those given in the MHCS and are shown in Table L-1. Using these reasons and for as near to the same year used in the MHCS as possible, (wave two was collected in autumn and winter of 1992/3¹¹), similar modelling was attempted using the BHPS. Initially, it was thought that validity checks using the BHPS would help compensate for the lack of economic indicators in the MHCS. Ultimately however, the sample sizes in the BHPS proved too small to offer significant results.

Nevertheless, the attempt at modelling using the BHPS was considered worthwhile and is described in the following section. The BHPS has economic variables for monthly and yearly income as well as perceived financial situation, which were lacking in the MHCS. The BHPS also includes various definitions of socio-economic status and detailed employment information. Both income and class indicators were missing from the models in the MHCS and it would have been interesting to test whether any difference was evident with these included in the model. It should be

¹¹ This is the first wave to contain questions on reasons for the actual move.

noted that the information on motivation for moving in the BHPS was not as useful as that in the MHCS. Firstly, no distinction is made in the BHPS between reasons for leaving and reasons for choosing, and secondly, a distinction is made in BHPS as to which reason was *most* important, which can channel people's thoughts. The disadvantages of this were thoroughly rehearsed in Chapter 3. Thirdly, the reasons are split into employment and non-employment reasons, with employment being asked first which may have coloured the responses.

Table L-1: MHCS and BHPS reasons for moving home

MHCS reasons for moving	Number	BHPS reasons for moving	Number
'Job transferred to this area'	982	Moved - new job, same employer	14
'Obtained new job'	1154	Moved - new job, new employer	39
		Moved for employment reasons (total)	158
'Needed larger house'	2351	Wanted larger accommodation (other than reference solely to garden / garage)	69
'Needed smaller house'	768	Wanted smaller / cheaper accommodation	33
'Disliked the old area/former area'	1341	Disliked area (not elsewhere specified))	9
'To change house type'	2144	Wanted other specific type of accommodation (e.g. detached house, wanted a garden, larger garden, garage) (Only used if no reference to larger, better or smaller / cheaper accommodation)	3
'For retirement'	818	Retirement (self or spouse)	4
'Wished to own house'	2152	To buy somewhere	51
'To/would reduce travel costs'	1474	Moved - closer to same job	24
'Close to relatives/friends'	3030	Moved to be closer to family / friends	24
'Return to old home area'	1206	Wanted to move to specific place	15

Source: MHCS and BHPS (wave 2): Employment and first non-employment reasons for the move.

The method was as follows. First, Table L-1 was constructed to show which of the reasons for moving home were similar in the MHCS and BHPS. However, this resulted in revealing the much smaller sample numbers available in the BHPS for the responses to the motivation for migration questions. The next part of methodology was that all relevant independent variables were selected from the BHPS. It should be noted here that the BHPS contains a number of important variables that may contribute to the explanation that were excluded from the MHCS, for instance, race, gender, income and socio-economic status. Then correlations were run to look for inter-relationships between these variables. The variables in Table L-2 were left after the highly correlated variables had been removed.

Table L-2: Independent variables from the BHPS by variable type

Continuous	Categorical Variable	Dichotomous Variable
Number of organisations member of	Ethnic group membership	Whether spouse/partner employed now
Year left education institution	Type of school attended	Employee or self-employed: current job
Further education leaving age	Type of further education attended	Likes present neighbourhood
Responsible adult	Newspaper most frequently read	Prefers to move house
No. of hours normally worked per week	Health over last 12 months	Gender
Minutes spent travelling to work	Energy compared with people of same age	Still in further education
	Cares for handicapped/other in household	Registered disabled
	No. of times respondent married	Member of environmental group
	Current job: permanent or temporary	Member of tenants or residents group
	Financial situation	Member of social group
	Change in financial position last year	Member of sports club
	Financial expectations for year ahead	Member of Women's Institute
	Housing tenure	Member of women's group
	How far away 2nd closest friend lives	Holds a full driving licence
	How far away 1st closest friend lives	Has use of car or van
	How far away 3rd closest friend lives	Has vocational qualifications
	Job satisfaction: overall	
	Work location	
	Individual mover status	
	Region / Metropolitan Area	
	Employing organisation: current job	
	Party voted for in last general election	
	Threat to nature was a cause for concern	
	Marital status	
	Household Type	
	Registrar General's Social Class: present job	

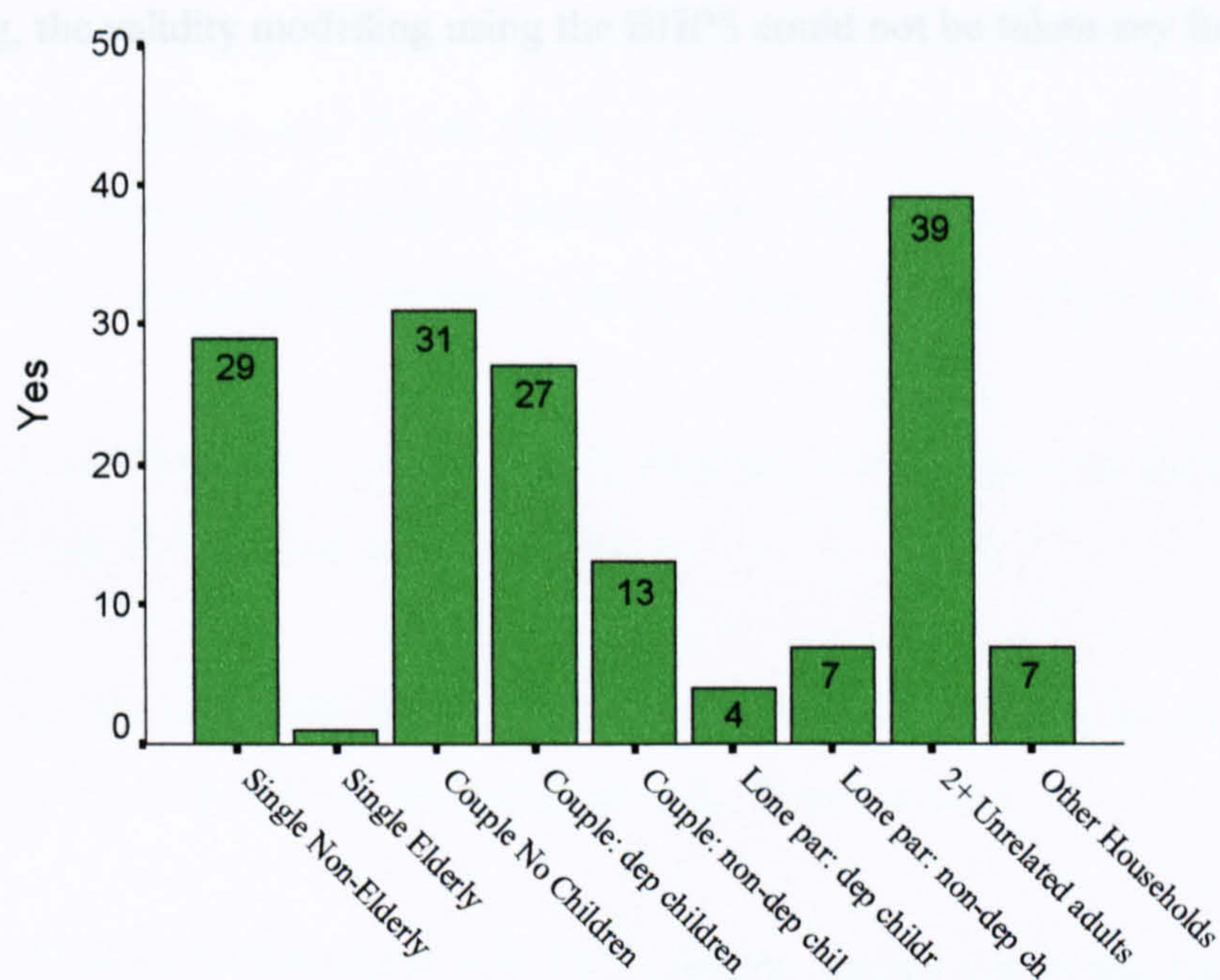
Source: variables from the BHPS (wave 2)

The process of exploring the independent variables in the BHPS was very interesting in itself. By way of example, this survey covers a wide breadth of areas. There were variables which could act as a proxy for strength of community ties, such as being a member of a tenants' or residents' group, a social group, a sports club or the Women's Institute¹². It was thought that these variables could provide an insight into Clark's (1986) 'psychic costs', and Forbes' (1989) 'plug-ins', by measuring the differing characteristics of movers and differing reasons of migrants who had strong ties into the community. Unsurprisingly, preference to move was highly correlated with those wishing to have more children, and the obviously correlated variables of marital status and age. Education, academic and vocational qualifications, income, occupation and socio-economic status were all highly related, and it was decided that socio-economic status was the most important variable to keep, as it acted as an indicator of all the others. Similarly, household size, age and whether there were dependent children in the household were all correlated with each other and with household type. Household type was kept as it again could stand as a proxy for the others.

The next stage of the model-building was to check the univariate relationship between each 'independent' variable and each reason. Initially this was conducted using chi-square testing. However, in all cases of the reasons against a singular independent variable, it was found that at least 4 or more cells had an expected count of less than five and obviously a significant result could not be obtained. Similarly in univariate logistic regression models, even using employment reasons (158) as one category, a significant result was not obtained and the p-value was greater than 0.25. The problems with small numbers were recurring ones. The movers in the BHPS were only approximately 1,000, around 10% of each wave, whereas there were 10,000 movers contained in the MHCS. Figure L-1 illustrates the very small counts in one particular two-way tabulation, but a similar situation was evident amongst other relationships.

¹² As an aside it was somewhat surprising that no correlation between being a member of Women's Institute and gender was found but this was probably because such a small proportion of women were in this.

Figure L-1: Household type and moving for employment reasons in the BHPS



Source: BHPS

Note

This was taken from wave 2.

It was possible to reduce the reasons for moving into groups of reasons, e.g. area-related reasons, but this also results in a significant loss of explanatory power. Fairly general associations between these groups of reasons and the ‘independent’ characteristics were evident. These were seen in Chapter 5 and confirm the findings obtained using the MHCS, which were also contained in Chapter 5. Through these more general groups of associations it was also possible to explore the effect of gender and socio-economic status on the reasons for moving which, as yet, has been

lacking. However, due to the small number of cases for each of the reasons for moving, the validity modelling using the BHPS could not be taken any further¹³.

¹³ The only other fairly large-scale data set containing detailed information on motivation for migration was the SHCS. However, as this again covered movers and non-movers, similar problems in sample size were encountered when looking only at the motivational data - although these were not as extreme as with the BHPS - and so this also could not be used for validity modelling.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

AlHamad A, Flowerdew R and Hayes L (1997) 'Migration of elderly people to join existing households: Some evidence from the 1991 Household Sample of Anonymised Records' *Environment And Planning A* 29(7), 1243-1255

Allen J and Hamnett C (eds.) (1991) *Housing and Labour markets: building the connections* (Unwin Hyman, London)

Anderson M, Bechhofer F and Gershuny JI (eds.). (1994) *The social and political economy of the household* (Oxford University Press, Oxford)

Atkins D and Fortheringham S (1996) 'Gender, marital status and migration' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Barrett HB (1992) *Population Geography* (Oliver and Boyd, Harlow, Essex)

Bastide H and Girard A (1974) 'Mobilite de la population et motivations des personnes: une enquete aupres du public. III - Les motifs de la mobilite' *Population* 29, 743-69

Beaumont PB (1976) 'Assisted Labour Migration Flows and Scotland', *Scottish Geographical Magazine* 92, 161-171

Becker HS (1982) *Art Worlds* (University of California Press, Berkeley)

Becher T (1989) *Academic tribes and territories: intellectual enquiry and the cultures of disciplines* (Open University Press, Milton Keynes)

Bell W (1958) 'Social choice lifestyle and suburban residence' in Dobriner W.(ed.) *The Suburban Community* (Putnam, New York)

Berry SH and Kanouse DE (1987) 'Physician response to a mailed survey: an experiment in timing of payment' *Public Opinion Quarterly* 51, 102-114

Bonnar D (1979) 'Migration in the South-east of England: an analysis of the inter-relationships of housing socio-economic status and housing demand' *Regional Studies* 13, 345-59

Bourne LS (1981) *The Geography of Housing* (Wiley, London)

Bourque LB and Fielder EP (1995) *How to conduct self-administered and mail surveys* (SAGE publications, Thousand Oaks London New Delhi)

Boyle P (1997) 'Right to buy or left to rent? Public Housing in Britain' in Borgegard LE, Findlay AM and Sondell E (eds) *Population, Planning and Policies* (Centre For Regional Science CERUM Report No. 5, Umea University, Sweden), ISSN 0282-0277, 129-152

Boyle P (1995) 'Migration into public housing and the 'right-to-buy'' Paper presented at the International Conference on Population Geography at University of Dundee, 16-19 September

Boyle P (1996) 'Contrasting English and Scottish Residents in the Scottish Highlands and Islands' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Boyle PJ and Halfacree KH (1995) 'Service Class Migration In England And Wales 1980-1981 - Identifying Gender-Specific Mobility Patterns' *Regional Studies* 29(1), 43-57

Boyle P and Halfacree K (1996) 'The employment impact of migration on married women: evidence from south-east England' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Brown L and Moore E (1970) 'The intra-urban migration process: a perspective' *Geografiska Annaler* 52B, 1-13

Bruegel I (1996) 'Taking the stairs rather than the escalator? Married women and migration to London and the South East 1970-1991' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Bulusu L (1991) 'A review of migration sources' *Population Trends* 66, 45-47

Burnhill P and Morse D (1993) *Census Geography* (ESRC Regional Research Laboratory Scotland and Edinburgh University Data Library, Edinburgh)

British Household Panel Survey 1991-6 [computer file] Colchester Essex: The Data Archive [distributor] SN: 3645

Cadwallader M (1986) 'Migration and intra-urban mobility' in Pacione M (ed) *Population Geography: Progress and Prospect* (London, Croom Helm)

Census User Guide (1991) *Topic Statistics No 17 National Migration Prospectus* (Edinburgh, General Register Office)

Champion AG (1981) 'Population trends in rural Britain' *Population Trends* 26, 20-23

Champion AG (ed) (1989) *Counterurbanisation: the changing pace and nature of population deconcentration* (Arnold, London)

Champion A G (1992a) 'Migration in Britain: research challenges and prospects' in Champion AG and Fielding AJ (eds) *Migration Processes and Patterns Vol 1: Research progress and prospects* (Belhaven Press, London), 215-226

Champion AG (1992b) 'Urban and Regional Demographic Trends in the Developed World' *Urban Studies* 29, 461- 482

Champion T (ed) (1993) *Population Matters: the local dimension* (Paul Chapman Publishing, London)

Champion T (1995) 'The Counterurbanisation Cascade: an analysis of the 1991 Census Special Migration Statistics for Great Britain' Paper presented at the International Conference on Population Geography at University of Dundee, 16-19 September

Champion AG and Atkins D (1996) *The Counterurbanisation Cascade: An Analysis of the Census Special Migration Statistics for Great Britain* Seminar Paper 66 (Department of Geography, University of Newcastle)

Champion AG and Fielding AJ (eds) (1992) *Migration Processes and Patterns Volume 1: Research progress and prospects* (Belhaven Press, London)

Champion AG and Townsend AR (1990) *Contemporary Britain: A Geographical Perspective* (Edward Arnold, London)

Church AH (1993) 'Estimating the effect of incentives on mail survey response rates: a meta-analysis' *Public Opinion Quarterly* 57, 62-79

City of Edinburgh District Council and Lothian Regional Council (1994) *Lothian and Edinburgh Economic Forecasts 1991-2001* volume 1

Clark DE and Cosgrove JC (1991) 'Amenities Versus Labour Market Opportunities: Choosing the Optimal Distance to Move' *Journal of Regional Science* 31, 311-328

Clark WAV (1970) 'Measurement and explanation in intra-urban residential mobility' *Tijdschrift Voor Economische En Sociale Geographie* 61, 49-51

Clark WAV (1980) 'Preface' in Rossi PH *Why Families Move* (2nd Edition) (Sage, Beverley Hills and London) 1-15

Clark WAV (1982) 'Recent Research on Migration and Mobility: a Review and Interpretation' *Progress in Planning* 18, 1-56 (Pergamon Press Ltd)

Clark WAV (1986) *Human Migration* (Sage, London)

Clark WAV (1992) 'Comparing Cross Sectional and Longitudinal Analyses of Residential Mobility and Migration' *Environment and Planning A* 24, 1291-1302

Clark WAV and Onaka JL (1983) 'Life-cycle and housing adjustment as explanations of residential-mobility' *Urban Studies* 20(1), 47-57.

Clarke S and Kirby A (1990) 'In search of the corpse: the mysterious case of local politics' *Urban Affairs Quarterly* 25, 389-412

Cole K (1993) 'The 1991 local bases and small area statistics' in Dale A and March C (eds) *The 1991 Census User's Guide* (HMSO, London)

Coleman D A and Salt J (1992) *The British population: patterns trends and processes* (Oxford University Press: Oxford)

Courgeau, D. (1985) 'Interaction between spatial mobility, family and career life-cycle: a French survey' *European Sociological Review* 1: 139-62.

Cox and Golledge (1981) 'Preface' in Cox KR and Johnston RJ (eds) *Behavioural problems in geography revisited* (Methuen, London) xxiii-xxix

Cullen I and Phelps E (1978) 'Patterns of Behaviour and Responses to the Urban Environment' in Michelson W (ed) *Public Policy in Temporal Perspective* (Mouton, The Hague), 165-182

Cullingworth JB (1965) *English Housing Trends* Occasional Papers on Social Administration No 13, London

Dale A and Marsh C (eds) (1993) *The 1991 Census User's Guide* (HMSO, London)

Daniels S (1985) 'Arguments for a Humanistic Geography' in Johnston RJ *The Future of Geography* (Methuen, London), 143-156

Da Vanzo J (1977) *Why families move: a model of the geographic mobility of married couples* (US Department of Labor R and D Monograph 48) Washington DC: Government Printing Office

Da Vanzo J (1981) 'Repeat Migration Information Costs And Location-Specific Capital' *Population And Environment* 4(1), 45-73

Davies RB and Flowerdew R (1992) 'Modelling Migration Careers Using Data From A British Survey' *Geographical Analysis* 24(1), 35-57

Davies RB and Pickles AR (1985) 'Longitudinal Versus Cross-Sectional Methods For Behavioral-Research - A 1st-Round Knockout' *Environment And Planning A* 17(10), 1315-1329

Davis JS, Nelson AC and Dueker KJ (1994) 'The New 'Burbs: The Exurbs and their Implications for Planning Policy' *Journal of the American Planning Association* 60, 45-59

De Jong GE and Gardener RW eds (1981) *Migration Decision Making: Multidisciplinary Approaches to Microlevel Studies in Developed and Developing Countries* (Pergamon Press, New York)

Desbarats J (1983) 'Spatial Choice and Constraints on Behavior' *Annals of the association of American Geographers* 73, 340-57

Devis T (1983) 'People changing their address: 1971 and 1981' *Population Trends* 32, 15-20

Donnison DV (1961) 'The movement of households in England' *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society Series A Part 1*, 60-80

Downs A (1970) *Urban problems and prospects* (Markham Chicago)

Drbohlav D (1988) 'Possible "other reasons" for migration Em [K takzvane "jinym duvodum" stehovani]' Prague Czechoslovakia *Demografie* 30(2), 127-36

Dudleston AC, Hardill I, Green AE and Owen DW(1995) 'Work Rich Households: Case Study Evidence on Decision Making and Career Compromises Amongst Dual Career Households in the East Midlands' *East Midlands Economic Review* 4(2), 15-32

Duncan G and Newman S (1975) 'People as planners: the fulfilment of residential mobility expectation' in Morgan JN and Duncan GN(eds) *Five thousand American families* (vol 3) (University of Michigan Institute for Social Research, Ann Arbor)

Eastwood District Council (1989) *Pattern of Household Moves* Director of Planning and Technical Services, Eastwood District Council

Eatwell J, Milgate M and Newman P (eds) (1987) *The New Palgrave: A Dictionary Of Economics* (The Stockton Press, New York)

Fernandez R and Dillman D (1979) 'The influence of community attachment on geographic mobility' *Rural Sociology* 44, 345-60

Fielding A (1989) 'Inter-regional migration Social Change: a study of south-east England based upon data from the Longitudinal Study' *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 14, 24-36

Fielding A (1992a) 'Migration And Culture' in Champion AG and Fielding AJ (eds) *Migration Processes and Patterns Volume 1: Research progress and prospects*: (Belhaven Press, London), 201-212

Fielding AJ (1992b) 'Migration and Social Change' in Stillwell J, Rees P and Boden P (eds) *Migration Processes and Patterns Vol 2: Population Redistribution in the United Kingdom* (Belhaven Press, London)

Fielding T (1993) *Migration and the metropolis: patterns and processes of inter-regional migration to and from South East England* (Department of the Environment Planning Research Programme, London)

Findlay AM and Garrick L (1990) 'Scottish Emigration in the 1980s: A Migration Channels Approach to the Study of Skilled International Migration' *Institute of British Geographers Transactions New Series* 15, 177-192

Findlay AM and Graham E (1991) 'The Challenge Facing Population Geography' *Progress in Human Geography* 15(2), 149-162

Findlay AM and Rogerson R (1993) 'Migration Places and Quality of Life: Voting With Their Feet ?' in *Population Matters: The Local Dimension* Champion AG (ed) (Paul Chapman Publishing, London), 33-49

Findlay AM (1988) 'From Settlers to Skilled Transients: The Changing Structure of British International Migration' *Geoforum* 19(4), 401- 410

Findlay AM (1992) 'Population Geography' *Progress in Human Geography* 16(1), 88- 97

Findlay AM, Li FLN, Jowett AJ, Brown M and Skeldon R (1994) 'Doctors Diagnose Their Destination - An Analysis Of The Length Of Employment Abroad For Hong-Kong Doctors' *Environment And Planning A* 26(10), 1605-1624

Findlay AM, Li FLN and Jowett AJ (1996) 'A biographical approach to understanding migration: the case of Hong Kong immigrants to Canada and the UK' Paper presented at the Royal Geographical Society with the Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference at Strathclyde University, 3-6 January

Fischer C (1976) *The Urban Experience* (Harcourt Brace, New York)

Fitchen JM (1994) 'Residential-Mobility Among The Rural Poor' *Rural Sociology* 59(3), 416-436

Flowerdew R, Hayes L and AlHamad A (1996) 'Migration for family reasons: qualitative and quantitative evidence' Paper presented at the Royal Geographical Society with the Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference at Strathclyde University, 3-6 January

Forbes J (1989) 'Migration Monitoring and Strategic Planning' in Congdon P and Batey P (eds) *Advances in Regional Demography: information, forecasts, models* (Belhaven Press, London), 41-57

Forbes J, Lamont D and Robertson IML (1979) *Intra-urban Migration in Greater Glasgow* Scottish Development Department Report (Central Research Unit Edinburgh)

Forbes J and Robertson I (1981) 'Patterns of Residential Movement in Greater Glasgow' *Scottish Geographical Magazine* 97(2), 85-97

Forrest R and Murie A (1983) 'Residualization and Council Housing - Aspects of the Changing Social-Relations of Housing Tenure' *Journal of Social Policy* 12, 453-468

Forrest R and Murie A (1987) 'The Affluent Home Owner - Labour-Market Position And The Shaping Of Housing Histories' *Sociological Review* 35(2), 370-403

- Forrest R and Murie A (1992a) 'Change On A Rural Council Estate - An Analysis Of Dwelling Histories' *Journal of Rural Studies* 8(1), 53-65
- Forrest R and Murie A (1992b) 'Housing as a barrier to the geographical mobility of labour' in Champion AG and Fielding AJ (eds) *Migration Processes and Patterns Volume 1: Research progress and prospects* (Belhaven Press, London), 77-101
- Forrest R Gordon D and Murie A (1996) 'The Position Of Former Council Homes In The Housing-Market' *Urban Studies* 33(1), 125-136
- Forster E (1997) *An examination of the processes behind migration flows in Scotland* Social Science Working paper No 24, Napier University
- Forsythe D (1982) *Urban-rural migration change and conflict in an Orkney Island community* North Sea Oil Panel occasional paper; no14 London: Social Science Research Council
- Fox RJ Crask MR and Kim J (1988) 'Mail survey response rate: a meta-analysis of selected techniques for inducing response' *Public opinion quarterly* 52, 467-491
- Freeke J (1993) *Local Plan Practice And Migration Data: A Glasgow Case Study* Unpublished MSc Thesis, Centre for Planning, University of Strathclyde
- Friedlander D and Roshier RJ (1966) 'Internal Migration in England and Wales 1851-1951' *Population Studies* 19, 239-80
- Friedrich K (1989) 'Federal Republic of Germany' in Nam CB, Serow WJ and Sly DF (eds) *International handbook on internal migration* (Greenwood Press, Westport Connecticut/London England), 145-162
- Fuguitt GV and Voss PR (1979) 'Recent nonmetropolitan population trends' in Fuguitt GV, Voss PR and Docherty JC *Growth and change in rural America* Management and Control of Growth Series (Urban Land Institute, Washington), 1-49

Garner CL (1979) *Residential Mobility in the Local Authority Housing Sector in Edinburgh 1963-1973* Unpublished PhD Thesis, University of Edinburgh

General Register Office Scotland (1992) *1991 Census Monitor for Scotland* Government Statistical Service

Giddens A (1984) *The Constitution of Society* (Polity Press Cambridge)

Giddens A (1991) 'Structuration theory' in Cloke P, Philo C and Sadler D *Approaching Human Geography: an introduction to contemporary theoretical debates* (Paul Chapman Publishing, London), Chapter 4

Gleave D and Cordey-Hayes M (1977) 'Migration Dynamics and Labour Market Turnover' in Diamond D and McLoughlin JB (eds) *Progress in Planning* 8 (Pergamon Press Ltd, Oxford), 1-95

Glick, P. (1947) 'The family life cycle' *American Sociological Review* 12, 164-74

Golledge RG Brown LA and Williamson F (1972) 'Behavioural approaches in geography: an overview' *The Australian Geographer* 12, 59-79

Golledge RG (1980) 'A behavioural view of mobility and migration research' *Professional Geographer* 32(1), 14-21

Goldstein S (1958) *Patterns of Mobility 1910-1950: The Norristown study* (University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia), 82-97

Grampian Regional Council (1991) *Survey of new house buyers in Grampian region 1989-1990* (Economic development and planning department, Grampian Regional Council)

Gray D K (1993) *Counterurbanisation and perceptions of quality of life in rural Scotland: a postmodern framework* PhD Thesis University of Glasgow

Green A (1994) 'The implications of population and labour market change for new career patterns: perspectives from the UK' in Borgegard LE, Findlay AM and Sondell E (eds) *Population, Planning and Policies* (Centre For Regional Science CERUM Report No. 5, Umea University, Sweden), ISSN 0282-0277, 55-68

Green AE (1995) 'A question of compromise?: evidence on the location and mobility strategies of dual career households' Paper presented at the International Conference on Population Geography at University of Dundee, 16-19 September

Green AE, Owen DW, Champion AG, Goddard JB and Coombes MG (1986) 'What contribution can labour migration make to reducing unemployment?' in Hart DE (ed) *Unemployment and Labour Market Policies* (Gower, London), 52-79

Greenwood MJ (1993) 'Migration: A Review' *Regional Studies* 27, 295-296

Grigsby WG (1963) *Housing markets and public policy* (University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia)

Grundy E (1987) 'Retirement migration and its consequences in England and Wales' *Ageing and Society* 7, 57-82

Gutting D (1996a) 'Biographical approaches to urban residential mobility: problems and prospects' Paper presented at the Royal Geographical Society with the Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference at Strathclyde University, 3-6 January

Gutting D (1996b) 'Narrative identity and residential history' *Area* 28(4), 482-490

Gutting D (Dec 1996c) 'Report on Multi-Method Research in Population Geography' in Research Newsletter of the RGS (with IBG) 10, 5

Hägerstrand T (1963) Geographic measures of migration: Swedish data in Sutter J (ed) *Human displacements: measurements methodological aspects* (Centre International D'Etude des Problèmes Humains, Monaco), 61-83

Hägerstrand T (1970) 'What about people in regional science ?' *Papers of the Regional Science Association* 24, 7-21

Håkansson J and Müller DK (1995) 'Some comments on the International Conference on Population Geography in Dundee' in Population Geography Study Group Newsletter 25, 24-26

Halfacree KH (1991) *The importance of spatial representation in residential migration to Rural England in the 1980s: a quest for 'sophisticated simplicity' in a postmodern world ?* PhD thesis University of Lancaster

Halfacree KH and Boyle PJ (1993) 'The Challenge facing migration research: the case for a biographical approach' *Progress in Human Geography* 17, 333-348

Halfacree K and Johnson JH (1992) 'Residential Migration In Late 1990 And Early 1991 - Some Results From 2 Gallup Surveys' *Area* 24(1), 13-21

Halfacree KH, Flowerdew R and Johnson JH (1992) 'The Characteristics Of British Migrants In The 1990s - Evidence From A New Survey' *Geographical Journal* 158(2), 157-169

Hall R (1986) 'Household Trends Within Western Europe 1970-1980' in Findlay AM and White P (eds) *Western European Population Change* (Croom Helm, London) 18-34

Hall R, Ogden P and Hill C (1996) 'Gender variation in the migration characteristics of one-person households' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

- Harper S (1987) 'The kinship network of the rural aged: a comparison of the indigenous elderly and the retired immigrant' *Ageing and Society* 7, 303-27
- Harper S (1991) 'People moving to the countryside: Case Studies of decision-making' in Champion T and Watkins C (eds) *People in the Countryside* (Paul Chapman Publishing, London), 22-37
- Harris AI and Clausen R (1967) *Labour mobility in Great Britain 1953-1963 Social Survey* (HMSO, London)
- Herberle R (1938) 'The causes of the rural-urban migration: a survey of German theories' *American Journal of Sociology* 43, 932-50
- Highland Regional Council Dept of Planning (1993) *House Purchasers Survey 1992* Dept of Planning Highland Regional Council
- Hollywood E (1996) *Migration as a non-event: The case of the South Yorkshire coalfield* Paper presented at the Popfest conference at University of Swansea
- Hollywood E (1999) *Going Nowhere? The migration of ex-miners in Britain* PhD thesis University of Sheffield
- Holm E and Öberg S (1984) 'Migration in Micro and Macro perspectives' *Scandinavian Population Studies 6 Studies in Migration* (The Scandinavian Demographic Society, Stockholm), 61-84
- Hosmer D W and Lemeshow S (1989) *Applied logistic regression* (John Wiley and sons Inc, New York Chichester Brisbane Toronto Singapore)
- Hughes G and McCormick B (1981) 'Do Council Housing Policies Reduce Migration Between Regions' *Economic Journal* 91 (364), 919-937

- Hughes GA and McCormick B (1985) 'Migration Intentions In The UK - Which Households Want To Migrate And Which Succeed' *Economic Journal* 95, 113-123
- Hughes G and McCormick B (1987) 'Housing Markets Unemployment And Labour-Market Flexibility In The UK' *European Economic Review* 31(3), 615-641
- Hughes G and McCormick B (1994) 'Did Migration In The 1980s Narrow The North-South Divide' *Economica* 61(244), 509-527
- Johnson JH, Salt J and Wood PA (1974) *Housing and the migration of labour in England and Wales* 1 Westmead Series: Saxon House studies (Farnborough Hants)
- Jones C and Mills C (1996) *The Definition of Housing Market Areas Conference paper* (ESRC Urban and Regional Economics Seminar Group, University of Cambridge)
- Jones E (1956) 'Cause and effect in human geography' *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 46, 369-77
- Jones H (1982a) 'The Spatial Pattern of Recent Migration in Northern Scotland' in Jones H (ed) *Recent Migration in Northern Scotland: Pattern Process Impact* North Sea Oil Panel Occasional Papers Vol 13 (Social Science Research Council, London) 7-26
- Jones H (1982b) 'Review of Scottish Population Migration Studies' *North Sea Oil Panel Occasional Papers* Vol 15 (London: Social Science Research Council)
- Jones H (1986) 'Evolution of Scottish Migration Patterns: a Social Relations of Production Approach' *Scottish Geographical Magazine* 102, 151-164
- Jones H (1990) *Population Geography* Second edition (Paul Chapman Publishing, London)

Jones H (1992) 'Migration Trends for Scotland: Central Losses and Peripheral Gains' in Stillwell J, Boden P and Rees P (eds) *Migration Processes and Patterns Volume 2: Population Redistribution in the UK* (Belhaven Press, London) 100-114

Jones HR and Caird JB (1984) *Counter urbanisation an analysis of recent migration from England to Northern Scotland* End of grant report D/00/23/0028 London: Economic and Social Research Council

Jones H Ford N Caird J and Berry W (1984) 'Counterurbanisation in societal context - long distance migration to the Highlands and Islands of Scotland' *Professional Geographer* 36(4), 437-444

Jones H, Caird J, Berry W and Dewhurst J (1986) 'Peripheral Counter Urbanisation: Findings From an Integration of Census and Survey Data in Northern Scotland' *Regional Studies* 20, 15-26

Karjalainen E (1989) 'Migration and Regional Development in the Rural Communes of Kainuu Finland in 1980-85' *Nordia* 23, 1-89

Keeble DE (1990) 'Small firms new firms and uneven regional development in the United Kingdom' *Area* 22, 234-245

Kemeny J (1978) *Home ownership and the privatisation in capitalist societies* Paper presented to SAANZ conference Brisbane, May

Khan F (1990) *House Purchaser Survey - An Aid to Plan monitoring* Dip Thesis University of Strathclyde

Kirby A (1990) 'On social representations of risk' in Kirby A(ed) *Nothing to Fear* (Arizona University Press Tuscon)

Kitching R (1990) 'Migration behaviour among the unemployed and low-skilled' in Johnson J and Salt J (eds) *Labour Migration* (David Fulton Publishers, London) 172-90

Kontuly T, Smith KR and Heaton TB (1995) 'Culture as a determinant of reasons for migration' *Social Science Journal* 32(2), 179-193

Kuznets SS (1964) 'Introduction' in Eldridge HT and Thomas PS (eds) *Demographic Analyses And Interrelations 3: Population Redistribution And Economic Growth: United States 1870-1950* (American Philosophical Society Philadelphia)

Ledent J and Liaw KL (1985) *Interprovincial Migration Outflows in Canada 1961-1983: Characterisation and Explanation* QSEP Research report No 141 (Faculty of Sciences, McMaster University, Hamilton, Ontario)

Lee E (1966) 'A theory of migration' *Demography* 3,47-57

Lelievre E and Bonvalet C (1994) 'A Compared Cohort History Of Residential-Mobility Social- Change And Home-Ownership In Paris And The Rest Of France' *Urban Studies* 31(10), 1647-1665

Leslie G and Richardson A (1961) 'Life cycle career pattern and the decision to move' *American Sociological Review* 26, 894-902

Lewis GJ (1982) *Human Migration: a geographical perspective* (Croom Helm, London)

Lewis GJ (1989) 'Counterurbanisation and social change in the rural South Midlands' *East Midland Geographer* 11, 3-12

Ley D and Samuels MS (eds) (1978) *Humanistic Geography: prospects and problems* (Croom Helm, London)

Li FLN, Jowett AJ, Findlay AM and Skeldon R (1995) 'Discourse on Migration and Ethnic-Identity - Interviews with Professionals in Hong-Kong' *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 20 (3), 342-356

Li L and Findlay A (1996) 'Your move or mine? An investigation of gender and migration amongst professional emigrants from Hong Kong' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Li FLN (1997) 'Representing difference: multiple voices of migrants from Hong' Kong *Scottish Geographical Magazine*: 113(2), 74-81

Lichter DT and De Jong G F (1989) 'The United States' in Nam CB, Serow WJ and Sly DF (eds) *International handbook on internal migration* (Greenwood Press, Westport Connecticut/London England), 391-417

Lindsay J M (1997) *Techniques in Human Geography* (Routledge, London and New York)

Long L (1988) *Migration and Residential Mobility in the United States* (Russel Sage, New York)

Long LH and DeAre D (1980) *Migration to Nonmetropolitan Areas: Appraising the Trend and Reasons for moving* Washington DC:US Bureau of the Census Special Demographic Analyses CDS-80-2

Longino CF and Serow WJ (1992) 'Regional Differences In The Characteristics Of Elderly Return Migrants' *Journals Of Gerontology* 47(1), S38-S43

Lumb R (1980a) *Migration in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* Institute for the Sparsely Populated Areas (ISSPA) Research Report No 3, University of Aberdeen

- Lumb R (1980b) 'A community based approach to the analysis of migration in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland' *Sociological Review* 28 (3), 611-627
- Lumb R (1982) 'The Demography of Small Communities: Stable Numbers and Fragile Structures' in Jones H (ed) *Recent Migration in Northern Scotland: Pattern Process Impact* North Sea Oil Panel Occasional Papers Vol 13 Social Science Research Council, 61-76
- Marcuse P (1991) 'Housing and labour markets in the quartered city' in J Allen and C Hamnett (eds) *Housing and Labour markets: building the connections* (Unwin Hyman, London) 118-135
- Markland JA (1975) *Some Theoretical And Empirical Considerations Of Scottish Population Migration 1961-1971* PhD thesis University of Dundee
- Massey DS (1984) *Spatial divisions of labour: social structures and the geography of production* (MacMillan, London)
- Massey DS (1990) 'Social Structure household strategies and the cumulative causation of migration' *Population Index* 56, 3-26
- McCarthy KF (1976a) 'The Household Life Cycle Model and Housing Choices' *Papers of the Regional Science Association* 37, 55-80
- McCarthy KF (1976b) *The Household Life Cycle and Housing Choices* The Rand Corporation P-5565 (Santa Monica, California)
- McCleery A (1980) 'The Register of Sasines as a Source of Migration Data' *British Urban and Regional Information Systems Association Newsletter* 46 16-17
- McCleery A Forster E Ewington H and Burnhill P (1995) 'Developing a Scottish Migration Monitor: a co-operative approach' *IASSIST Quarterly Journal* No 19(4), 12-22

McCleery A (1996) 'Migration and Housing Choices' *Housing Research Review* 14-17

McGinnis R (1968) 'A Stochastic Model Of Social Mobility' *American Sociological Review* 23, 712-722

McGregor A (1992) *Moving Job Moving House The impact of housing on long-distance labour mobility* Discussion paper No 38 (Centre for Housing Research, University of Glasgow, Glasgow)

McHugh KE (1985) 'Reasons for migrating or not' *Sociology and Social Research* 69, 586-89

McKendrick J (1996a) 'Neither quantitative nor qualitative: the need for multi-method research in social and cultural geography' Paper presented at the Royal Geographical Society with the Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference at Strathclyde University, 3-6 January

McKendrick J (1996b) *Report on Multi-Method Research in Population Geography* Research Newsletter of the RGS (with IBG) no 10 pp 4-6

McPherson AH (1994) *Scottish international skilled labour mobility* PhD thesis University of Glasgow

Michelson W (1973) *Residential mobility as a deficit compensation process* (Mimeo University of Toronto Centre for Urban and Community Studies)

Michelson W (1977) *Environmental Choice Human Behaviour and Residential Satisfaction* (Oxford University Press: New York)

Michelson W (1980) Residential mobility as a dynamic process: a cross-cultural perspective in Ungerson C and Karn V(eds) *The Consumer Experience of Housing: Cross National Perspectives* (Gower publishing company Ltd, Westmead), 36-49

Midwinter A, Keating M and Mitchell J (1991) *Politics and Public Policy in Scotland* (MacMillan, London)

Miller AR (1966) 'Migration Differentials in Labour Force Participation: United States' *Demography* 3

Milligan B (1996a) *Mobility and residential choice of dual career households: changing social identities and the negotiation of space* Paper presented at the Popfest Conference at University of Swansea

Milligan B (1996b) 'A biographical approach to migration: the case of dual career households' Paper presented at the Royal Geographical Society with the Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference at Strathclyde University, 3-6 January

Mincer J (1978) Family migration decisions *Journal of Political Economy* 86, 749-73

Mooney E A (1993) *Housing experiences and housing outcomes: an application of the housing history methodology to rural Scotland* Unpublished PhD thesis University of Strathclyde

Morris AS Findlay AM and Rogerson RJ (1988) 'In Search of an Explanation of Quality of Life: Some Scottish Dimensions' *Scottish Geographical Magazine* 104, 130-137

Mulder CH and Wagner M (1993) 'Migration And Marriage In The Life-Course - A Method For Studying Synchronized Events' *European Journal Of Population-Revue Europeenne De Demographie* 9(1), 55-76

Munro M, Keoghan M and Littlewood A (1995) *Mobility and Housing Aspirations; Analysis of the Scottish House Condition Survey (1991)* Social Report no 4 Research and Innovation Services Scottish Homes

Murphy M and Berrington A (1993) 'Household change in the 1980's: a review' *Population trends* 73, 18-26

Murphy P (1979) 'Migration of the elderly: a review' *Town Planning Review* 50, 84-93

Myers C, McGinnis R and Masnick G (1967) 'The duration of residence approach to a dynamic stochastic model of internal migration: a test of the axiom of cumulative inertia' *Eugenics Quarterly* 14, 121-126

Nationwide Building Society (1982) *House Buyers Moving* London

Ni Laoire C (1996) 'Gender issues in Irish rural out migration' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Office of Population Censuses and Surveys (1983) *Recently moving households* (OPCS, London)

Office of Population Censuses and Surveys and General Registrar Office (Scotland) (1994) *1991 Census Topic Monitor: Migration Great Britain* London: OPCS

Office of Population Censuses and Surveys (1995) *General Household Survey 1993* Series GHS 24 (HMSO, London)

Owen D and Green A (1992) Migration patterns and trends in Champion AG and Fielding AJ eds *Migration Processes and Patterns Volume 1: Research progress and prospects* (Belhaven Press, London), 17-38

Pahl J M and Pahl RE (1971) *Managers and their wives a study of career and family relationships in the middle class* (Allen Lane, London)

Peterson GL (1967) A model of preference: quantitative analysis of the perception of the visual appearance of residential neighbourhoods *Journal of Regional Science* 7, 19-32

Peterson W (1970) 'A general typology of migration' in Jansen CJ (ed) *Readings in the Sociology of Migration* (Pergamon, Oxford) 49-68

Pickvance CG (1973) 'Life-cycle, housing tenure and intra-urban residential mobility: a causal model' *The Sociological Review* 21, 279-97

Popp H (1976) 'The residential location decision process: some theoretical and empirical considerations' *Tijdschrift voor Economische en Sociale Geographie* 67(5), 300-305

Pred (1969) *Behaviour and location: foundations for a geographic and dynamic location theory* Part II Lund: CWK Gleerup

Randolph B (1991) 'Housing Labour markets and discontinuity theory' in Allen J and Hamnett C (eds) *Housing and Labour markets: building the connections* (Unwin Hyman, London), 16-51

Raper J F, Rhind D and Shepherd J W (1992) *Postcodes: the new geography* (Longman Scientific and Technical, Harlow)

Ravenstein EG (1885) 'The laws of migration' *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society* 48, 167-235

Ravenstein E (1889) 'The laws of migration' *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society* 52, 214-306

Rees P and Stillwell J (1989) 'The United Kingdom' in Nam CB, Serow WJ and Sly DF (eds) *International handbook on internal migration* (Greenwood Press, Westport Connecticut/London England), 371-390

Rex J and Moore R (1967) *Race Community and Conflict* (Oxford University Press, London)

Roback J (1982) 'Wages Rents and the Quality of Life' *Journal of Political Economy* 90, 1257-1278

Roback J (1988) 'Wages Rents and Amenities - Differences Among Workers And Regions' *Economic Inquiry* 26(1), 23-41

Robinson G M (1986) 'Migration: aspirations and reality amongst school-leavers in a small south Canterbury town New Zealand' *Population Review* V12(3), 218-34 (Wellington, New Zealand)

Rogers A (ed) (1992) *Elderly Migration and Population Redistribution: a comparative study* (Belhaven Press, London)

Rogerson RJ, Findlay AM, Morris AS and Coombes MG (1989) 'Indicators Of Quality Of Life - Some Methodological Issues' *Environment and Planning A* 21(12), 1655-1666

Rose D, Buck N Johnston RJ (1994) 'The British Household Panel Study - A Valuable New Resource For Geographical Research' *Area* 26(4), 368-376

Roseman CC (1971) 'Migration as a spatial and temporal process' *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 61, 589- 598

Roseman CC and Williams JD (1980) 'Metropolitan to Non-metropolitan Migration: A Decision-Making Perspective' *Urban Geography* 1, 283-94

Rossi P H (1955) *Why Families Move: a study in the social psychology of urban residential mobility* (The Free Press: Glencoe)

Rossi P H (1980) *Why Families Move* (2nd Edition) (Sage, Beverley Hills and London)

Russell A (1986) 'Regional Authorities House builders and Housing Land' *Scottish Planning Law and Practice* (SPLP) 17, 6-7

Scottish Homes (1993) *Local market analysis and planning in Scottish homes: a best practice guide* Scottish Homes

Scottish Homes Research and Innovation Services Scottish House Condition Survey (SHCS) 1991 [computer file] Colchester Essex: The Data Archive [distributor] 6 July 1995 SN: 3314

Scottish Homes Research and Innovation Services Scottish House Condition Survey (SHCS) 1996 [computer file] Colchester Essex: The Data Archive [distributor] SN: 3314

Scottish Homes (1994) *Research and Innovation Services Directory of Data Resources* (Research and Innovation Services, Scottish Homes)

Seavers J (1996) 'Residential Relocation of couples: the joint decision making process considered' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Seyfrit CL and Hamilton LC (1992)'Who Will Leave ? Oil Migration and Scottish Island Youth' *Society and Natural Resources: an International Journal* 5, 263-276

Shaw KL (1991) 'The Influence of Human Capital Investment on Migration and Industry Change' *Journal of Regional Science* 31, 397-416

Shaw P (1985) *Inter-metropolitan Migration in Canada: Changing Determinants over Three Decades* (New Canada Press, Toronto Ontario)

Short JR (1978) 'Residential Mobility in the private Housing market of Bristol' *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers New Series* 3(4), 533-547

Sjaastad L (1962) 'The costs and returns of human migration' *Journal of Political Economy* 70, 80-93

Smith BN and Thorns DC (1978) 'Housing research: problems and possibilities' *Public Administration* 40(1), 51-61

Speare A (1970) 'Home ownership life-cycle stages and residential mobility' *Demography* 7, 449-58

Stapleton CM (1980) 'Reformulation of the family life-cycle concept: implications for residential mobility' *Environment and Planning A* 12, 1103-18

Stillwell JCH (1983) 'Migration between metropolitan and non-metropolitan regions in the UK' Paper presented at the Anglo-Dutch migration symposium Soesterberg Netherlands, September

Stillwell J, Boden P and Rees P (1990) 'Trends in Internal Net Migration in UK 1975-1986' *Area* 22, 57-65

STMBC: South Tyneside Metropolitan Borough Council (1990) *Aspects of Housing Demand in South Tyneside*

Strathclyde Regional Council Dept of Physical Planning (1993) *Housing Migration in the Conurbation 1990* Strathclyde Regional Council

Strauss AL (1987) *Qualitative Analysis for social scientists* (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge)

Swanson L Luloff A and Worland R (1979) 'Factors influencing willingness to move' *Rural Sociology* 44(4), 719-35

Symon P (1996) 'Conceptualising relationship breakdown: a qualitative approach to housing pathways' Paper presented at the Royal Geographical Society with the Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference at Strathclyde University, 3-6 January

Tacoli C (1996) 'Gender-selectivity in international population movement: Filipino labour migrants in Rome' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at University of St Andrews, 2-5 September

Thorns DC (1980a) *The role of the family life cycle in residential mobility* Centre for Urban and Regional Studies Working paper 69 (University of Birmingham, Birmingham)

Thorns DC (1980b) Constraints versus choices in the analysis of housing allocation and residential mobility in Ungerson C and Karn V (eds) *The Consumer Experience of Housing: Cross National Perspectives* (Gower publishing company Ltd, Westmead), 50-68

Thorns DC (1985) 'Age Time And Calendar Time - 2 Facets Of The Residential-Mobility Process' *Environment and Planning A* 17(6), 829-844

Thrift NJ (1981) 'Behavioural geography' in Wrigley N and Bennett RJ (eds) *Quantitative geography* (Routledge and Kegan Paul, London), 352-65

Tilling SA (1995) 'The composition of migrant households in new build housing: a "niche" market' Paper presented at the British Society for Population Studies Annual Conference at Brighton University, 3-6 September

Vergoossen D (1989) 'Netherlands' in Nam CB, Serow WJ and Sly DF (eds) *International handbook on internal migration* (Greenwood Press, Westport Connecticut/London England), 287-304

Voss P R and Fuguitt GV (1979) *Turnaround Migration in the Upper Great Lakes Region* Population Series 70-12 Madison Wisconsin Applied Population Laboratory
Dept of Rural Sociology University of Wisconsin-Madison

Warnes A (1992a) Elderly migration motivations and causes - introduction in Rogers A (ed) *Elderly Migration and Population Redistribution: A comparative study* (Belhaven Press, London), 17-21

Warnes T (1992b) 'Migration in the Life Course' in Champion AG and Fielding AJ eds *Migration Processes and Patterns Volume 1: Research progress and prospects* (Belhaven Press, London), 175-187

Watson CJ (1973) *Household movement in West Central Scotland* Occasional Papers No 26 (Centre for Urban and Regional Studies, University of Birmingham)

Williams AS and Jobes PC (1990) 'Economic And Quality Of Life Considerations in Urban-Rural Migration' *Journal of Rural Studies* 6, 187-194

Williams JD and Sofranko AJ (1979) 'Motivations for the immigration component of population turnaround in nonmetropolitan areas' *Demography* 16, 39-55

Williams NJ and Twine FE (1991) *A research guide to the Register of Sasines and the Land Register in Scotland: a report to Scottish Homes* (Scottish Homes, Edinburgh)

Wilson LM (1992) *House Purchasers Survey: an Aid To Planning Monitoring* Unpublished MSc Thesis Centre for Planning University of Strathclyde

Wolpert J (1965) 'Behavioural aspects of the decision to migrate' *Papers of the Regional Science Association* 15, 159-69

Wolpert J (1966) 'Migration as an adjustment to environmental stress' *Journal of Social Issues* 22, 92-102

Woods RI (1979) *Population analysis in geography* (Longman, London New York)

Woolf M (1967) *The Housing Survey in England and Wales 1964* (HMSO, London)

Wormald P (1991) 'The 1991 Census - a cause for concern?' *Population Trends* 66, 19-21

Wylie PA (1994) *Housing Demand Assessment: towards an improved approach*
Unpublished MSc Thesis Centre for Planning University of Strathclyde

Yammarino FJ Skinner SJ and Childers TL (1991) 'Understanding mail survey response behaviour: a meta-analysis' *Public Opinion Quarterly* 55, 613-639

Zax JS (1994) 'When is a move a migration?' *Regional Science and Urban Economics* 24, 341-360

Zelinsky W (1971) 'The Hypothesis of the Mobility of Transition' *Geographical Review* 61, 219-249